

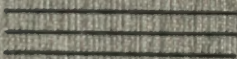
F. Kluge.

UNIVERSITY OF TORONTO



3 1761 01769306 0

# Mittelenglisches

Lesebuch 



PE  
537  
K58  
c.1  
ROBA



Kluge, me Les  
(Körting 106, 2.)

Inhalt: 107



Ko = Körting

tB = ten Brint

# Mittelenglisches Lesebuch

von

**Friedrich Kluge.**

Mit Glossar versehen von Arthur Kölbing.

---

**Halle a. S.**  
**Max Niemeyer.**

1904.

230 J 18



1105644

PE  
537  
K58



## Vorwort.

---

Das vorliegende Mittelenglische Lesebuch soll ein Gegenstück zu meinem Angelsächsischen Lesebuch sein, das im gleichen Verlage erschienen ist (dritte Auflage 1902). Meine Hoffnung, das von anderer Seite dem offenkundigen Bedürfnisse dieser Art abgeholfen würde, ist seit dem ersten Erscheinen meines Angelsächsischen Lesebuches bis heute leider nicht in Erfüllung gegangen. So habe ich mich denn selbst entschlossen, ein Mittelenglisches Lesebuch zusammenzustellen, wozu ich seit Jahren langsam Vorbereitungen getroffen habe.

Ich darf wohl hoffen, daß die Texte der folgenden Bogen einen ausreichenden Lesestoff für mehrere Semester ergeben. Die Auswahl der Lesestücke, die sich in einzelnen Fällen mit vorhandenen Hilfsmitteln berührt, möge für sich selber reden. Die Textbehandlung ist durchaus konservativ, und ich glaube aussprechen zu dürfen, daß auf die getreue Wiedergabe der handschriftlichen Vorlagen alle Sorgfalt verwendet worden ist. Das ist nur dadurch möglich gewesen, daß mir zumeist neue Kollationen der Hss. zur Verfügung standen. Mit besonderem Danke sind hier die Herren Bibliothekar Parker in Oxford und Bibliothekar Herbert in London und Fräulein M. Steele Smith in Cambridge zu nennen, die nicht müde wurden, mich mit Kollationen zu unterstützen. Auch sonst ist mir in dieser Hinsicht von verschiedenen Seiten fördernde Beihilfe geleistet worden, für die ich allen Grund habe, dankbar zu sein.

Allerdings muß ich für den konservativen Charakter der Textbehandlung hier eine Einschränkung machen. Ich habe den Mut gehabt, die Lesbarkeit der Texte zu erhöhen und die Einführung in das Studium des Mittelenglischen zu erleichtern, indem ich ein paar graphische Neuerungen durchführte. Es handelt sich um das Zusammenschreiben von Zusammensetzungen nach deutscher Weise und insbesondere um die Regulierung von u und v einerseits und i und j andererseits nach neuenglischer Weise.

Der Beginn des Druckes dieses Buches ist mit dem Beginn eines Augenleidens zusammengefallen; ich war infolge desselben vielfach auf fremde Hilfe angewiesen. Ich hätte nicht hoffen können, das Buch den Fachgenossen vorzulegen, wenn nicht die Herren A. Schröer und W. Wetz sich erboten hätten, die Korrekturen mit mir zu teilen. Sie haben an der Sauberkeit des Druckes einen Hauptanteil, und ich sage ihnen für diesen Freundschaftsdienst auch öffentlich herzlichen Dank. Außerdem haben die Herren Doktoren A. Kuntzemüller und A. Kölbing die Mühen der Korrektur redlich mit mir geteilt.

Das Glossar zu den Lesestücken ist im wesentlichen die Arbeit des Herrn A. Kölbing, der es unter meiner Verantwortung und mit meiner Hilfe ausgearbeitet hat.

Freiburg, Oktober 1903.

**F. Kluge.**

## Inhalt.

Prosadenkmäler.	Seite
I. Schluß der Sachsenchronik . . . . .	1
II. Urkunde Heinrichs II. von 1155 . . . . .	5
III. Vices and Virtues . . . . .	6
IV. Sawles Warde . . . . .	8
V. Ancren Riwle . . . . .	15
VI. Kentish Sermons . . . . .	19
VII. Heinrichs III. Proklamation von 1258 . . . . .	25
VIII. England . . . . .	26
IX. Dan Michels Ayenbit of Inwit . . . . .	27
X. Richard Rolle de Hampoles Prosatraktate . . . . .	30
XI. Early English Psalter . . . . .	35
XII. Ältestes Schottisch . . . . .	37
XIII. Schottischer Schiedsspruch . . . . .	39
XIV. Sir John Maundeville . . . . .	40
XV. Aus dem Matthäusevangelium nach Wycliffe . . . . .	43
XVI. John Trevisas Übersetzung von Higdens Polychronicon . . . . .	45
XVII. Eine Londoner Urkunde vom Jahre 1386 . . . . .	49
XVIII. Brief von Humphrey Duke of Gloucester an Heinrich V. (1420?) <sup>1</sup>	51

### Poetische Denkmäler.

XIX. König Alfreds Sprüche . . . . .	53
XX. Long Life . . . . .	56
XXI. Poema Morale <sup>2</sup> . . . . .	57
XXII. Lazamon . . . . .	61
XXIII. Ormulum . . . . .	69
XXIV. Saint Katherine . . . . .	73
XXV. Kuckuckslied . . . . .	75

1) Die Feststellung des Autors und die Textvergleiche verdanke ich Herrn J. H. Wylie in London.

2) Für eine Kollation bin ich Herrn Dr. Hecht verpflichtet.



	Seite
XXVI. King Horn . . . . .	75
XXVII. Havelok . . . . .	89
XXVIII. Frühlingslied . . . . .	95
XXIX. Alysoun . . . . .	96
XXX. Blow, Northerne Wynd . . . . .	96
XXXI. A Luveron . . . . .	97
XXXII. A Lutel Soth Sermun . . . . .	99
XXXIII. The Chronicle of Robert of Gloucester . . . . .	100
XXXIV. Sir Tristrem . . . . .	103
XXXV. Adam Davy's Five Dreams About Edward II. . . . .	106
XXXVI. Northumbrischer Reimpсалter . . . . .	108
XXXVII. Laurence Minot . . . . .	109
XXXVIII. William Langland . . . . .	110
XXXIX. Sir Gawayne and the Green Knight . . . . .	115
XL. Patience . . . . .	116
XLI. John Barbours Geschichte des Robert Bruce . . . . .	119

---

N. Wülker, Altengl. Lesebuch, 1874/79, 2. He. Inhalt: Körtling 104.





Friedrich Kluge

Mittelenglisches Lesebuch.

---



# PROSADENKMÄLER. <sup>-52</sup>

## I. SCHLUSS DER SACHSENCHRONIK

*vgl. Kluge, ays. s. 92.*

*nach dem Oxforder Laudmscr. bei Plummer, Two of the Saxon Chronicles s. 262.*

1132. Dis gear cō Henri king to pis land. þa cō Henri abbot 7 uureide þe muneceas of Burch to þe king forþi ð he uuolde underþeden ð mynstr' to Clunie. sua ð te king was welneh bepaht. 7 sende eft' þe muneceas. 7 þurh Godes milce 7 þurh þe b' of Seresb'i 7 te b' of Linç 7 te oþre ricemen þe þer wæron þa wiste þe king ð he feorde mid suicdō. Þa he nā mor nemihte. þa uuolde he ð his nefe sculde ben abb' in Burch. oc Xpist it neuuolde. Was it noht suithe lang þer eft' þat te king sende eft' hī. 7 dide hī gyven up ð abb'rice of Burch 7 faren ut of lande. 7 te king iaf ð abb'rice an prior of S' Neod Martin was gehaten. he cō on S' Pet' messedei mid micel wurscipe into the minstre.

1135. On pis gære for se king H' over sæ æt te lāmasse. 7 ð oper dei þa he lai an slep in scip. þa pestrede þe dæi over al landes 7 uuard þe sunne suile als it uuare thre niht ald mone. an st'res abuten hī at middæi.

Wurpen men suide ofuundred 7 ofdred 7 sæden ð micel ping sculde eum̃ her eft'. sua dide. for þat ile gær warth þe king ded. ð oper dæi eft' S' Andreas massedæi on Nor̃n. Þa westre sona þas landes. for ævric man sone rævede oper þe mihte. Þa namen his sune 7 his frend 7 brohten his lic to Englel' 7 bebiriend in Reding'. God man he wes 7 micel æie wes of hī. Durste nan man misdōn wið oðer on his time. Pais he makede men 7 dær. Wuasua bare his byrthen gold 7 sylvre. durste nā man sei to hī naht bute god.

Enmang pis was his nefe eumen to Englel' Stephne de Blais. 7 cō to Lundene. 7 te Lundenisece folc hī underfeng. 7 senden eft' þe ærceb' Will'm Curbuil 7 halechede hī to kinge on midewintredæi. On pis kinges time wes al unfrið 7 yfel 7 ræflac. for agenes hī risen sona þa ricemen þe wæron swikes. Alre fyrst Balduin de Redvers 7 held Exceestre agenes hī. 7 te king it besæt. 7 siððan Bald' acordede. Þa tocan þa oðre 7 helden her castles agenes hī. 7 David king of Scotland toc to uuerrien hī. þa þohuuethere þat here sandes feorden betwux heō. 7 hi to gædere comen 7 wurðe sæhte. þop it litel forstode.

1137. Dis gære for þe k' Steph' ofer sæ to Normandi 7 ther wes underfangen forþi ð hi uuenden ð he sculde ben alsuic also the



eō wes. 7 for he hadde get his tresor. ac he todeld it 7 scattered soflīce. Micel hadde Henri k' gadered gold 7 sylver. 7 na god nedide me for his saule tharof. Ða pe king S' to Engla' cō pa macod he his gadering æt Oxeneford. 7 par he nā pe b' Roger of Sereb'i 7 Alex' b' of Lincol 7 te canceler Rog' hise neves. 7 dide alle in prisun. til hi iafen up here castles. Ða the suikes undergaton ð he milde man was 7 softe 7 god. 7 na justise nedide. pa diden hi alle wunder. Hi hadden hī manred maked 7 athes suoren. ac hi nan treuthe neheolden. alle he wæron forsworen 7 here treotthes forlōren. for ævrie riceman his castles makede 7 agānes hī heolden. 7 fyliden pe land ful of castles. Hi suencfen suyðe pe uureccemen of pe land mid castelweorces. pa pe castles uuaren maked pa fyliden hi mid deovles 7 yvele men. Ða namen hi pa men pe hi wenden ð ani god hefden. bathe be nihtes 7 be dæies. carlmen and wīmen. 7 diden heō in prisun eft' gold 7 sylver. 7 pined heō. untellendlice pining. for neuuæren nævre nan martyrs swa pined also hi wæron. Me hinged up bi the fet 7 smoked heō mid ful smoke. Me hinged bi the pubes. other bi the hefed. 7 hengen bryniges on her fet. Me dide cnotted strenges abuton here hæved. 7 uurythen to ð it gæde to pe hærnas. Hi diden heō in quarterne par nadres 7 snakes 7 pades wæron inne. 7 drapen heō swa. Some hi diden in cruceþus ð is in an eeste þat was scort 7 næru. 7 undep. 7 dide scærpe stanes perinne. 7 þrengde pe man þarinne. ð hī bræcon alle pe limes. In mani of pe castles wæron Lof 7 Gri. ð wæron rachen-teges ð twa oper thre men hadden onoh to bæron omne. þat was sua maced. ð is festned to an beom. 7 diden an scarp iren abuton pa mannes throte 7 his hals. ð he nemyhte nowiderwardes. ne sitten ne lien ne slepen. oc bæron al ð iren. Mani þusen hi drapen mid hungær. I neean ne í nemi tellen alle pe wunder ne alle pe þines ð hi diden wreccemen on þis land. 7 ð lastede pa xix wintre wile Steþhne was king 7 ævre it was uuerse 7 uuerse. Hi læiden gæildes on the tunes ævre ū wile 7 elepeden it tenserie. pa pe uureccemen nehadden nā more to gyven. pa ræveden hi 7 brendon alle the tunes. ð wel þu myhtes faren all adæis fare sculdest thu nevre finden man in tune sittende. ne land tiled. Ða was corn dære. 7 flec 7 cæse 7 butere. for nan newæs o pe land. Wreccemen sturven of hungær. some ieden on ælmes pe waren sū wile ricemen. some flugen ut of lande. Wes nævre gæt mare wreccched on land. ne nævre hethen men werse nediden þan hi diden. For over sithon neforbaren hi nouther circe ne cyreeiard. oc nar al pe god ð þarinne was. 7 brendon sythen pe cyree 7 al tegædere. Ne hi neforbaren b' land ne abb' ne preostes. ac ræveden munckes 7 clerekes. 7 ævrie man other pe over myhte. Gif twa men oper iii coman ridend to an tun. al pe tunseipe flugæn for heō. wenden ð hi wæron ræveres. Pe biseopes 7 lered men heō cursede ævre. oc was heō naht þarof. for hi uueron al foreursæd 7 forsuoren 7 forlōren.

Warsæ me tiled. pe orthe nebar nan corn. for pe land was al fordon. mid suilce dædes. 7 hi sæden openlice ð xpist slep. 7 his halechen. Suile 7 mare þanne we cummen sæin. we polenden xix wintre for ure sinnes.

On al pis yvele time heold Martin abbot his abbotrice xx wint' 7 half gær 7 viii dæis. mid micel suinc. 7 fand þe munekes 7 te gestes al pat heō behoved 7 heold mycel carited in the hus. 7 þopwethere wrohete on þe circe 7 sette parto landes 7 rentes. 7 goded it suythe 7 læt it refen 7 brohte heō into þe neuuae mynst' on S' PETRES mæssedæi mid micel wurtscipe. ð was anno ab incarñ D' Mēxl. a cōbustiōe loci xxiii. And he for to Rome. 7 þær wæs wæl underfangen frā þe pape Eugenie. 7 begæt thare privilegies. an of alle þe landes of pabbotrice. 7 an oper of þe landes þe lien to þe circewican. 7 gif he leng moste liven else he mint to don of þe horderwycan. And he begæt in landes pat ricemen hefden mit strengthe. of Will'm Malduit þe heold Roginghā pæ castel. he wan Cotinghā 7 Estun. 7 of Hugo of Waltvile he uuan Hyrtlingb'. 7 Stanewig. 7 lx sol' of Aldewingle. 7 he makede manie munek' 7 plantede winiærd. 7 makede mani weorkes. 7 wende þe tun betere þan it ær wæs. 7 wæs god munec 7 god man. 7 forþi hī luveden god 7 gode men.

Nu we willen sægen sūdel wat belamp on Steph' kinges time. On his time þe Judeus of Noruuic bohton an xpisten cild beforen Estren 7 pineden hī alle þe ilce pining ð ure drihten was pined. 7 on langfridæi hī on rode hengen for ure drihtines lufe. 7 sythen byrieden hī. Wenden ð it seculde ben forholen. oc ure dryhtin atywede ð he was hali m̃r. 7 to munekes hī namen. 7 bebyried hī hegllice in þe minst'. 7 he maket pur ure drihtin wunderlice 7 manifældlice miracles. 7 hatte he S' Willelm.

1138. On pis gær cō David king of Scotl' mid ormete færd to pis land. wolde winnan pis land. 7 hī cō togænes Will'm eorl of Albamar þe þe king adde beteht Evorwic 7 to oþer ævez men mid fæu men 7 fuhten wid heō. 7 flōden þe king at te Standard. 7 sloghen suithe micel of his genge.

1140. On pis gær wolde þe king Stēph' tæcen Rodb't eorl of Gloucestre þe kinges sune Henries. ac he nemyhte for he wart it war.

Þereft' in þe lengten pestrede þe sunne 7 te dæi. abuton nontid dæies. þa men eten. ð me lihtede candles to æten bi. 7 pat was xiii k' Ap<sup>l</sup>. wæron men suythe ofwundred.

Þereft' fordfeorde Will' ærceb' of Cantwarb'. 7 te king makede Teodbald ærceb' þe was abbot in the Bec.

Þereft' wæx suythe micel uerre betuyx þe king 7 Randolf eorl of Cæstre noht forþi ð he neiaf hī al ð he cuthe axen hī. else he dide alle oþre. oc æfre þe mare he iaf heō. þe wære hi wæron hī. Þe eorl heold Lincol aganes þe king. 7 benā hī al ð he ahte to haven. 7 te king for pider 7 besætte hī 7 his brother Will'm de R[om]jare in þe castel. 7 te æorl stæl ut 7 ferde eft' Rodb't eorl of Gloucestre. 7 brohte hī pider mid micel ferd. 7 fuhten suythe on Candelmassedæi aganes heore laved. 7 namen hī for his men hī suyken 7 flugæn. 7 læd hī to Bristowe 7 diden þar in prisun. 7 . . . teres. Þa was al Englel' styred mar þan ær wæs. 7 al yvel was in lande.

Ɔereft' cō pe king' doht' Henries pe hefde ben Emperice in Alamanie. 7 nu was cuntesse in Angou. 7 cō to Lundene 7 te Lundenessce folc hire wolde tæcen. 7 scæ fleh 7 forles par micel.

Ɔereft' pe biscop of Wincestre Henri pe king' brother Steph' spac wid Rodb't eorl 7 wyd pēperice 7 suor heō athas ð he nevre ma mid te king his brother wolde halden. 7 cursede alle pe men pe mid hī heoldon. 7 sæde heō ð he uuolde ifven heō up Wincestre. 7 dide heō cumen pider. Ɔa hi pærinne wæren. pa cō pe king' cuen [mid al] hire strengthe. 7 besæt heō. ð per wæs inne micel hungær. Ɔa hi ne leng nemuhten polen pa stali hi ut 7 flugen. 7 hi wurthen war widuten 7 folecheden heō. 7 namen Rodb't eorl of Glouč. 7 ledden hī to Rouecestre. 7 diden hī pare in prisun. 7 te emperice fleh into an minstre. Ɔa feorden pe wise men betwyx pe kinges freond 7 te eorles freond. 7 sahtlede sua ð me sculde leten ut pe king of þsun for pe eorl. 7 te eorl for pe king. 7 sua diden.

Sithen pereft' sahtleden pe king 7 Randolf eorl at Stanford. 7 athes suoren 7 treuthos fæston ð her nouper sculde besuiken other. 7 it neforstod naht. for pe king hī sithen nā in Hatun. purhe wicci ræd. 7 dide hī in prisun. 7 ofsomes he let hi ut purhe wærese red. to ð forewarde ð he suor on halidō 7 gysles fand. pat he alle his castles sculde ifven up. Sume he iaf up 7 sume neiaf he noht. 7 dide panne wærese panne he hæsculde.

Ɔa was Engleland suythe todeled. sume helden mid te king. 7 sume mid pēperice. for pa pe king was in prisun pa wenden pe eorles 7 te ricemen pat he nevre mare sculde euf' ut. 7 sahtleden wyd pēperice. 7 brohten hire into Oxenford. 7 iaven hire pe burch. Ɔa pe king was ute pa herde ð sagen. 7 toe his feord 7 besæt hire in pe tur. 7 me læt hire dun on niht of pe tur mid rapes. 7 stal ut. 7 scæ fleh 7 iæde on fote to Walingford.

Ɔereft' scæ ferde over sæ. 7 hī of Normandi wenden alle fra pe king. to pe eorl of Angæu. sume here pankes 7 sume here unpankes. for he besæt heō til hi aiaven up here castles. 7 hī man helpe nehaefden of pe k'.

Ɔa ferde Eustace pe king' sune to France 7 nā pe king' suster of France to wife. wende to bigæton Normandi pærpurh. oc he spedde litel. 7 he gode rihte for he was an yvel man. for waresc he [com he] dide mare yvel panne god. he revede pe landes 7 læsde miclele gilde's on. he brohte his wif to Engleland. 7 dide hire in pe caste . . . . . teb'. god wīman scæ wæs. oc scæ hedde litel blisse mid hī. 7 Xpist newolde ð he sculde lange rixan. 7 wærd ded 7 his moder beien. 7 te eorl of Angæu wærd ded. 7 his sune Henri toe to pe rice. 7 te cuen of France todælde fra pe king. 7 scæ cō to pe iunge eorl Henri. 7 he toe hire to wive. 7 al Peitou mid hire. Ɔa ferde he mid micel færd into Engleland. 7 wan castles. 7 te king ferde agenes hī mid micel mare ferd. 7 popwæthere fuhtten hī noht. oc ferdon pe æreob' 7 te wise men betwux heō. 7 makede ð sahte ð te king sculde ben laved 7 king wile he livede. 7 æff' his dæi ware Henri king. 7 he helde hī for fader 7 he hī for sune. 7 sib 7 sahte sculde ben



betwux heð. 7 on al Engleland. Þis 7 te othre foruuardes þet hi makeden. suoren to halden þe king 7 te eorl 7 te b' & te eorles 7 ricemen alle. Þa was þe eorl underfangen æt Wincestre 7 æt Lundene mid micel wurtscipe. 7 alle diden hī manred. 7 suoren þe pais to halden. 7 hit ward sone suythe god pais. sua ð nevre was here. Þa was þe k' strengere þanne he ævert her was. 7 te eorl ferde over sæ. 7 al folc hī luvede for he dide god iustise 7 makede pais.

1154. On þis gær wærd þe king Steph' ded 7 bebyried þer his wif 7 his sune wæron bebyried æt Favresfeld. þæt minst' hi makeden. Þa þe king was ded. þa was þe eorl. beionde sæ. 7 nedurste nan man don oper bute god for þe micel eie of hī. Þa he to Engleland cō. þa was he underfangen mid micel wurtscipe. 7 to king bletæd in Lundene on þe sunnendæi beforen midwint'dæi. 7 held þær micel curt.

Þat ilce dæi þat Mart' abb' of Burch seculde pider faren. þa sæclede he 7 ward ded iv No. Iaſ. 7 te munek' innen dæis cusen oper of heð sælf. Will'm de Walt'uile is gehaten. god clere 7 god man. 7 wæl lǣved of þe k' 7 of alle gode men. 7 o[n cyric]en byrie' þabb' hehlice 7 sone þe cosan ab' ferde 7 te muneces [mid him to] Oxenford to þe king [and he] iaf hī þat abb'rice. 7 he ferde hī sone [to Linc]ol 7 was þær bletæd to abbot ær he ham come. 7 sithen was underfangen mid micel wurtscipe at Burch. mid micel processium. 7 sua he was alsua at Ramesaie. 7 at Torn'. 7 at ... 7 Spall' 7 at .... bares. 7 ..... 7 nu is abbot. 7 fair haved begunnon. Xpus hī unne ... :

## II. URKUNDE HEINRICHS II. VON 1155.

*Cart. Harl. 111 B. 49 im Brit. Museum; herausgeg. von Stratmann, Angl. VII 220.*

H' þurh godes 3efu Ænglelandes king gret ealle mine bissceopas 7 ealle mine eorlas 7 ealle mine scirerevan 7 ealle mine þeinas fren-cisce 7 englice on þan sciran, þe Teobalt erceb' 7 se hiret æt XRes chyrchen on Cantuarabirg habbad land inne, freondlice 7 ic kepe eow þ ic hebbe heom geunnon þ hi beon ælc þare lande wurpa þe hi eafdon en Edwardes kinges de3e 7 on Willelmes kinges mines furpur ealdefader 7 on Henrices kinges mines ealdefader 7 saca 7 socne on strande 7 on streame, on wudan 7 on feldan, tolles 7 theames, grithbriches 7 hamsœne 7 forstalles 7 ifangenes thiafes 7 fleamene frimtha ofer heore agene men binnān burgan 7 butan, swa ful 7 swa ford, swa mine agene wieneres hit sechan scolden 7 ofer swa fele þeinas swa ich heom toleten habban. And ic nelle þ eni-man enigþing þeron theo butan hi 7 heara wieneras, þe hi hit bitechan willað, ne frencisce ne englice, for þan þingān þe ich habbe Criste pas gerichtān forgifan minre saule to eche' alisendnesse 7 ic nelle ge-pauian þ enigman þis abrece bi minan fullen frencipan. God geau gehealde.

## III. VICES AND VIRTUES.

*Nach dem Stowe Ms. (Brit. Mus.) 31 (früher 240); herausgegeben von F. Holthausen für die EETS (No. 89) 1888 (S. 3—11).*

1. Of sorinesse. Giet is an oðer derne senne ðe me and maniȝe oðre saule hafð beswiken. Hie hatte *tristicia*, pat is sarinesse. Þes is an of ðe hevedsennes, ðeih hie dierne bie. Hie is icelepud sarinesse, *tristicia mortem operante*, 'sarinesse deað wurehende', forðan hire ofpingþ of alle gode, ðe azunnen bieð for godes luve te donne. Þes awerȝed gast, hie maked ðane religiuse man, ðe alle woroldping for godes luve hafð forlaten, sari and drieri and hevi on godes wörkes, and ofte doð ofpenchen, pat he avre swo haveð idon. Alswa he deð þo men, ðe sennen habbeð forhaten te laten, and swa hie doð icc ðo menn, ðe habbeð gode behaten god te donne oðer halȝe to sechen oðer to fasten oðer sum oðer god te donne. On alle wise he fandeð, hu he muȝe gode weorkes letten oððe mid ofðanche and mid sarinesse and unbleðeliche hes don.

2. Of a-solknesse. Unlust. Þies swikele senne haveð ziet ane suster, ðe is icelepud *accidia*, ðat is asolkenesse, ðe me haveð ðurh mire zemeleaste maniȝe siðes beswiken. Hie me haveð imaked hevy and slaw on godes weorkes ðurh idelnesse; hie me haveð ofte idon eten oðermannes sare swink all unofearned. Ofte hie me haveð idon slæpen, ðar ic scolde wakien on godes servise be daiȝe and be nihte. Swileh hit non oðer bien nemihte. Þies awerȝede senne is on of ðe hevedsennes, and hie beswikð mucheles ðe mare, ðe me of hire litel zeme nimp. Pat is þe ænde of ðessere senne, ðat hie wolde ðat man none zieme nename of himselfen, ac ðat he on slauphe and on ydelnesse his lif ladde anon to his andedaȝe, and ðat he herfore wurdæ fordemd into helle pine. Þis is soð, neme zeme scoðe wile!

3. Of modinesse. pride. Hierafter cump an oðer, ðe is icelepud *superbia*, pat is modinesse. Hie was anzinn of alle sennes and hie brohte ðane brihteste angel fram ðare hevene heinesse niper into helle depnesse. Of hire is zewriten: *Deus superbis resistit*. 'Godd wiðstant alle modi mannen.' Forðan hie bieð godes widerwinen, alle ðo, ðe willen hemselves heizn. Godd seið himself, ðat hie seulen bien inederede. Hierfore ic am neder and unmihti, forðan ic habbe zeben prud and modi, and michel ilaten of meselven. Ne ðese wereȝede heavedsenne ic nævre nehatede ne nescunede swa, swa ic scolde; ac ofte ich dede ðurh hire ðat, ðe godd nolde. Wa me ðas! Þies ilche modinesse, ðeih hie habbe hlot and dale mang alle oðre sennes, naðelæs hie haveð ane, ðe is hire swiðe neih and swiðe hersum, ðe me haveð swiðe ofte beswiken, pat is *Vana Gloria*, idel wulder oðer idel zelp. Þies dieð ðe manne, ðe ðurh hire is beswiken, ðat he twifealdæð his senne; alswa ðe man, ðe haveð islaȝe anne mann azeanes godes forbode, ðanne zelpð he, ðat he is wel iwreken of his unwine; oðer zif he hafð beswiken an maiden oðer an riche lafdi, ðe is bewedded, ðarof he lat ðe bett of himselfen, and swa he wurd beswiken. Forðan he nævre ðis nebeweop, ac zet ðarto more he eod.

ðat is. zif he for his sennes farð ut of lande halzen te seken oðer he michel fast oðer almesse doð. ðat he ofte biželpð oðer on swilche wise hes dieð. ðat he herienge ðarof hafð and swa hes forliet. Ðarof seið ðat godspell: *Receperunt mercedem suam* hie habbeð inumen here lean. Ðat bieð alle. ðe ani god doð and ðarof herienge luvieð. Ðenched herof 3e. ðe doð 3ewer god teforen mannen! Sume oðre forlatetp ðe world and nimeð ðe clodes of religiun, and sone hemselven healdeð for hali and unwurð healdep of odre. ðe nevre ziete [bieteð] here azene sennen mid eadmodnesse ne mid soðre berewsinge. Sume lated wel of hemselven, zif hie bieð of heize kenne oðer zif he hie of heize menstre oðer zif he hafð sum heī obedience oðer zif menn of ðe world hes healdeð for hali menn; hie forziteð to swiðe hemselven wiðinnen, and harkieð to ðe idele werkes wiðuten. Herof ic am becnawe meself, ðat ðies iwerzede gast me hafð idon. ðat ic am swiðe forzelt azeanes mine laferde god almihtin.

4. Of unbuhsumnesse. Giet ic habbe muchel misdou ðurh ane oðre senne, pe is 3eceleped *inobediencia*, pat is unhersumnesse. Alswa ðe angel was 3edriuen ut of hevene riche for modinesse, swa was Adam, ure forme fader, ut of paradise for ðessere unhersumnesse. For hire he dolede deað and seðden all mankenn and ðe pine of helle ma ðanne fif ðusend wintre, al hwat Crist him liesde wið hersumnesse. Alle ðe ðis isieð and radeð oðer zehiereð i bidde and warni for ðe luvē of gode and for 3uer lieve saule, pat zie hatien and seunien over alle ping ðes awerzhede senne. For hire we seulen alle deað polien, alswa habben idon ðe teforen us waren. Hie is kavic of alle oðre sennes; non senne nemai bien idon bute ðurh unhersumnesse. Alswa diepliche hafð godd us forboden alle heavedsennes, swa he dede Adame ðe treu of paradise, aiðer ðurh ðare ealde lažwe and ice ðurh ðare niewe. Hwat do ic, wrecche saule, ðe am forgilt ðurh unhersumnesse, forði ðat ic navre hersum nehabe ibien, ne gode ne mine gastliche faderes ne min cristendom ne obediēce naverziete wel ne-hield? Ac bidde we alle ure layerd Crist, ðe was hersum his fader anon to ðe deaðe, pat, alswa we forlieseð ðis seorte lif ðurh unhersumnesse, ðat he us 3ive mihte, ðat we moten him bien hersum on alle gode woerkes anaon to ðe deaðe, and swa cumeð forð in to ðe eche live, ðe he hafð us behoten ðurh his mildee.

5. Of oðes sueringge. Giet hier is mare of ðe eveles kennes sade, ðe me hafð ofte idon godes azwene name forsweren and ee his halzen, and a manies kennes me selven to werizen, oðer sume of mine friende ðe ic halp to swerizen, and on swilche wise wende helpen unc baðe, and brohte unc baðe into muchele harme. Dis ic dede azean 3odes bebode, ðe seið: *Nolite iurare neque per eelum neque per terram* Ne swerizeð, naiðer ne be hevene ne be ierde ne bie nan oðer ðing, bute ia, ia, nai, nai. Al pat we more swerizeð, swa it is evel and senne. Sume weneð bien saeleas of ðessere senne, forðan ðe me nett hem to ðan aðe. Peih me niode me to ðan aðe, me nenet me noht te forswerizen, ac soð te seggen of ðan, ðe ic am bicleped.



3if ic ware riht cristeneman, ic wolde bliðelicor polizen ðas lichames deað, ðanne ic wolde ðe wrecchede saule sa rewliche acwellan.

6. Of lesinge. Eft ic hadde bevolen an oder senne, fram ðat ic cuðe speken, ziet to ðese daiȝe, ðat is *mendatium* be name, ðat is leasinge, ðe all Adames ofspring hafð besmiten. ðe speken cuðen oðer mihten, wiðuten Crist ane, ðe is mid rihte icleped soðh, and sainte Marie, his moder. ðe selve dievel is icleped mit rihte fader of leasinge, ða ða he sade: *Ero similis altissimo* Ic scal bien zelich ðan heisten. ðis was ðe forme leasinge, ðe ævre was gefunde. Ðar ðu luȝe, ðu lease dievel, and swa ðu diest ziet, of al ðat tu avre behatst. Ðu me penest wel to wreizen tofore gode for ðessere senne: ac ic wreize me nu tofore gode and teforen alle his halȝen, and te forsake and alle ðine leasings. Nis nan ðing mare aȝeanes Criste, ðe is icleped soð, ðanne is leasinge. Bie war, seðe wile!

7. Of hevele baftespache. *Detractio* hatte an oðer senne, ðe reaveð godes luve of mannes hierte, ðat is evel baftespache. Hie me haveð ofte zemaked forzielt aȝeanes godes forbode, ðe me forbett alle evele spaches, and ðus me undernemð: *Sedens aduersus fratrem tuum loquebaris*, 'Ðu sate', (he seið), 'aȝeanes ðine broðer, ðe arliche dai baðe clepið to me, ðe am ȝure fader, and seggeð: *pater noster*. Aȝeanes him ðu spake god, baftte him euele, pat he it neherde. Ðus ðu dedest, and ic was stille; and forði ðu wendest, pat ic ðe ware ilich, pat hit likede me swa, swa hit dede ðe. Ac ðu scalt stonden tefore me a domesdaȝe and teforen all mankenne, ðar ic ðe scal undernemen mid ða ilche wordes, ðe ðu ofte hafst ȝeherd for ðe te warnien, and ðus cweden: *Dilexisti maliciam super benignitatem*. Dat is: 'Ðu luvedest evelnesse mare ðanne godnesse, unrihtwisnesse more to spekene ðanne rihtwisnesse; forði ðe scal god almihtin forliesen, baðe lichame and saule. Ga awei fram me, ðu ȝewereȝede, forð mid te dievle!' Hwa is, ðat nis ofdradd of ðese muchele oþunresleȝe, ðe cump ut of godes aȝzene muðe? Nime ȝieme, seðe wile! Hu michel haht hit is godes forbod te brekene!

#### IV. HER BEGINED SAWLES WARDE.

*Oxford Ms. Bodl. 34 = EETS No. 29, herausg. von R. Morris S. 245; andere hdschriften London (Brit. Mus.) Royal 17 A 27 und Titus D 18.*

*Si sciret pater familias qua hora venturus esset: vigilaret utique et non sineret perfodi domum suam.* Ure laved i pe godspel teached us purh a bisne, hu we ahen wearliche to biwiten us seolven wið pe unwiht of helle ant wið his wernches. „ȝef pes laved wiste“, he seið, „hwenne ant hwuch time pe peof walde cume to his hus, he walde wakien ne nalde he nawt polien pe peof forte broken hire.“ Ðis hus, pe ure laved spekeð of, is seolf pe mon inwið: pe monnes wit i pis hus is pe huselaved, ant te fulitohe wif mei beon Wil ihaten; pat ga pe hus efter hire, ha diht hit al to wundre, bute Wit ase laved chasti hire pe betere ant bineome hire muchel of pat ha walde. ant tah walde



al hire hird folhin hire overal, zef Wit neforbude ham; for alle hit beoð untohene ant rechelese hinen; bute zef he ham rihte. Ant hwueche beoð peos hinen? Summe beoð wiðuten ant summe wiðinnen. peo wiðuten beoð pe monnes fif wittes: sihðe ant herunge, smeohunge ant smeallunge ant euch limes felunge. peos beoð hinen under Wit as under huselaverd. ant hwerse he is zemeles, nis hare nan, pe nefcareð ofte untoheliche ant gulteð ilome, oðer i fol semblant oder in uvel dede. Inwið beoð his hinen in se moni mislich pone to cwemen wel pe husewif azein godes wille ant swericð somet readliche, pat efter hire hit schal gan; pah we hit nehere nawt, we mahen ipplen hare nurhð ant hare untohe bere, apet hit cume forð ant ba wið eie ant wið luve tuhte ham pe betere. Nebið neaver his hus for peos hinen wel iwist; for hwon pat he slepe oðer ohwider [fare] from hame, pat is, hwen mon forzet his wit ant let ham iwurðen. ah nebihoveð hit nawt, pat tis hus beo irobbet, for per is inne pe tre[sur], pat godd zef him seolf fore; pat is monnes sawle. forte breoke pis hus efter pis trespour, pat godd bohte mid his deað ant lette lif o rode, is moni peof abuten ba bi dei ant bi niht, unseheliche gasttes wið alle unwreaste peawas. ant azein euch god peaw, pe biwiteð i pis hus godes deore eastel under Wittes wissunge, pat is huselaverd, is eaver hire unpeaw forte sechen inzong abute pe wahes to amurðrin hire prinne. pat heaved þrof is pe feont, pe meistreð ham alle azeines him ant his keis. pe husebonde — pat is Wit — warneð his hus þus. ure laverd haveð ileanett him frovre of his dehtren. pat beoð to understonden pe fowr heavedpeawas. pe earste is Warschipe icleopet ant te oper is ihaten gastelich Strengðe ant te pridde is Meað, Rihtwisnesse pe feorðe. Wit — pe husbonde godes cunestable — cleopeð Warschipe forð ant makið hire durewart, pe wardliche loki, hwam ha leote in ant ut ant of feor bihalde alle pe cuminde, hwuch beo wurde inzong to habben oðer beon bisteken þrute. Strengðe stont nest hire, pat zef ei wule in — Warschipes unponkes — warni Strengðe fore, pat is hire suster, ant heo hit utwarpe. pe pridde suster pat is Meað; hire he madeð meistre over his willesfule hirð. pat we ear of speken, pat ha leare ham mete, pat me meosure hat, pe middel of twa uveles; for pat is peaw in euch stude ant tuht forte halden; ant hateð ham alle, pat nan of ham azein hire nohwer wið unmeoð ne ga over mete. pe feorðe suster — Rihtwisnesse — sit on hest as deme ant beateð peo pe aþulteð, ant cruned peo pe wel doð, ant demed euchan his dom efter his rihte. for dret of hire nimeð his hirð euch efter pat he is warde to witene, pe ehnen hare, pe muð his, pe care hare, pe hondon hare, ant euch alswa of pe opre wit, pat onont him neschal nan unpeaw cumen in. As pis is ido þus ant is al stille prinne, Warschipe, pat aà is waker, is offearet, lest sum fortruste him ant feole o slepe ant forzeme his warde ant send ham in a soude, pat ha wel enaweð of feorren icumen forte offearen peo pe beoð overhardi. ant peo pe zemelese beoð, halden ham wakere. he is undervon in ant swiðe bihalden of ham alle; for lone he is ant leane ant his leor deaðlich ant blac ant elheowet; ant euch her punched, pat stont in his heaved up; Warschipe hat him tellen bivoren hwet he beo ant

hweonene he comme ant hwet he per seche. „Nemei ich, he seið, nohwer spoken bute ich hadde god lust; lustnið me penne: Fearlac ich hatte ant am deaðes sonde ant deaðes munegunge ant am icumen bivore hire to warnin ow of hire cume.“ Warschipe, pat best con bisetten hire wordes ant ee hire werkes, spekeð for ham alle ant freineð, hwenene he cume ant hwuch hird ha leade. Fearlac hire ontswereð: „Ich nat nawt pe time; for ha neseide hit me nawt; ah eaver lokið, hwenne? for hire wune is to cumen bi stale ferliche ant unmundlunge, hwen me least weneð. of hire hird pat tu eakkest Ich pe ontswerie: ha lihteð, hwerse ha eaver kimeð, wið a pused deofflen ant euchan bereð a gret boc al of sunnen iwriten wið swarte smale leattres ant an unrude raketehe gledread of fure, forte binden ant to draben into inwarde helle, hwuch se he mei preoovin purh his boc, pat is on euch sunne enbrevet, pat he wið wil oðer wið word oðer wið werce wrahtte in al his lifsiðe, bute pat he haveð ibet earpon wið soð schrift ant wið deadbote.“ Ant Warschipe hire easked: „hweonene cument tu. Fearlac, deaðes munegunge?“ „Ich cume, he seið, of helle.“ „Of helle, ha seið (Warschipe), ant havest tu isehen helle?“ „Ȝe, seið Fearlac, witerliche ofte ant ilome.“ „Nu, seið penne Warschipe, for pi trowpe treoweliche tele us, hwuch is helle ant hwet tu havest isehen prin.“ „Ant ich, he seið (Fearlac), o mi trewðe bludeliche, nawt tah efterpat hit is, for pat nemei na tunge tellen, ah efterpat ich mei ant con, pertowart ichchulle readien. Helle is [wið] wiðute mete ant deop wiðute grunde, ful of brune unevenlich, for nemei nan eorðlich fur evenin pertowart; ful of stench unpolelich — for nemahte in eorðe na ewic pinge hit polien; ful of sorhe untalelich — for nemei na muð for wrecchedom ne for wa rikenin hit ne tellen. Se picke is primme pe posternesse, pat me hire mei grapin: for pat fur neveved na liht, ah blent ham pe ehnen, pe per beoð, wið a smorðrinde smoke smeche forcudest ant tah ipat ilke swarte peosternesse swarte pinges ha iseoð as deofflen, pat ham meallið ant derved aa ant dreeched wið alles cunnes pinen, ant iteilede draken grisliche ase deofflen pe forswolhed ham ihal ant speowed ham eft ut bivoren ant bihinden, oðerhile torended ham ant tocheowed ham euch gret, ant heo eft iwurðoð hal to a swuch bale bute bote, as ha ear weren; ant ful wel ha iseoð ham to grisle ant to grure ant to echen hare pine, pe lade helle wurmes, tadden ant froggen, pe frooted ham ut te ehnen ant te neasegristles ant sniked in ant ut, neddren ant eavraskes (nawt ilich peose her, ah hundret side grisluker) et muð ant et earen, ed ehnen ant ed neavele ant ed te breoste holke as meaden i forrotet flesch eavergete pickest, per is remunge i pe brune ant todes hechelunge i pe snawi weattres, ferliche ha fluted from pe heate into pe chele. Ne neaver nuten ha of peos twa, hweðer ham punched worse: for eider is unpolelich. Ant i pis ferliche mong pe leatere purh pe earre derved pe mare, pat fur ham forbearned al to colen calde; pat pich ham forwalleð, adet ha been formealte, ant eft acwikied anan to drehen al pat ilke ant muchedeale wurse a wiðuten ende. Ant tis ilke unhope is ham meast pine, pat nan naved neaver mare hope of nan acoverunge, ah aren sikere of

euch uvel to purhleasten i wa from world into worlde ââ on echnesse. Euch aprusmed oðer ant euch is oðres pine ant euchan heated oðer ant him seolven as pe blake deovel; ant eaver se ha i pis world luvden ham mare, se ha per heated ham swidere ant eider cursed. oðer ant fret of pe oðres earen ant te nease alswa. Ich hadde begunne to tellen of ping, þat ich nemahte nawt bringe to eni ende, þah ich hefde a pused tunge of stele ant talde aðet ha weren alle forwerede. Ah þenched nu her, purh hwuch pe measte pine beo; for pe leaste pine is se heard, þat hefde a mon islein ba mi feader ant mi moder ant al pe ende of mi eun ant ido meseolven al pe scheome ant te hearm þat cwic mon mahte polien ant ich iseh pes mon i pe ilke leaste pine þat ich iseh in helle -- ich walde, zef hit mahte beon, polien a pused deaðes to arudden him ut prof: swa is pe sibðe grislich ant reowðful to bihalden. For þah neaver nere nan oðer pine bute to iscon eaver pe unseli gastes ant hare grisliche schape, biseon on hare grimful ant grureful nebbes ant heren hare rarunge ant hu ha wið hokeres edwited ant upbreided euchan his sunnen, pis schendlac ant te grure of ham were unimete pine ant hure polien ant abeoren hare unirude dundes wið mealles istelet ant wið hare eawles gledreade hare dustlunges, as þah hit were a pilcheclut euchan towart oðer i misliche pinen. O helle, deaðes hus, wununge of wanunge, of grure ant of granunge, heatel ham ant heard wan of alle wontreades, buri of bale ant bold of eaver euch bitterness, þu laðest lont of alle, þu dore stude ifullet of alle dreorinesses! Ich cwakie of grisle ant of grure, ant euch þan schokeð me ant euch her me rued up of pi munegunge; for nis þer na stevene bitulhe pe forðemde bute wumme! ant wa is me! ant wa beo þe! ant wa beo þe! „Wa“ ha zeieð ant wa ha habbed; ne of al, þat eaver wa is, neschal ham neaver wontin pe swuch wununge of earned, for eihwiline blisse her o pisse worlde. Wel were him, zef þat he neaver ibore nere. Bi pis ze mahen sumdel witen, hwuch is helle; for iwis ich hadde þrin ischen a pused side wurse ant from þeonne kimeð deað wið a pused deoffen hiderwart, as ich seide. Ant ich com þus — quod Fearlac — forðe warnin ow fore ant tellen ow þeos tidinges.“ „Nu laved godd, quod Warschipe, wardi us ant werie ant rihte us ant reade, hwet us beo to donne ant we beon þe warre ant wakere to witen us on euch half under godes wengen. Zef we wel werieð ant witeð ure hus ant godes deore tresor, þat he haveð bitaht us, cume deað hwen he wule: nepurwe we nowðer beon ofred for hire ne for helle; for ure deað bið deore godd ant inzong into hevene. Of þeos fikeline world ne of hire false blisse neneome we neaver zeme; for al, þat is on eorðe, nis bute as a schadewe; for al wurded to noht bute þat deore tresor godes deorewurde feh þat is us bitaht to witene. Ich hadde pervore sar care; for ich iseo — seið Warschipe — hu þe unwhilt wið his ferd ase lium iburst; zead abuten ure hus sechinde zeornliche hu he hit forswolhe, ant tis ich mei — seið Warschipe — warnin ow of his lað ant for his wrenches, ah ich nemei nawt azeines his strengðe.“ „Do nu, quod Strengðe, Warschipe suster, þat te limpet to þe ant warne us of his wiheles, for of all his strengðe



nedrede we nawiht; for nis his strengðe noht wurð, bute hwerse he ifindeð eðeliche ant wake unwarnede of treowe bileave. þe apostle seið: 'etstont þen feont ant he flið ananriht'. Schulde we penne fleon him? zenis godd ure scheld ant alle beoð ure wepnen of his deore grace ant godd is on ure half ant stont bi us i fehte. 3ef he schute towart me wið weole ant wunne of þe world, wið este of flesches lustes — of pulliche nesche wepnen ich mahte carien summes weis, ah nemei me naping heardes offearen ne nowein ne na wone falsi min heorte ne wursi mi bileave towart him, pat 3eveð me alle mine strengðen.“

„For ba me ah, quod Meað, ant for heart of nowein ant for wone of wunne dreden ant carien; for moni, for to muchel heard of wa, pat he drehoð, for3et ure laverd, ant ma pah for nesche ant for flesches lieunge for3emeð ham ofte. bituhhen heard ant nesche, bituhhe wa of pis world ant to muche wunne, bituhhe muchel ant lutel is in euch worldlich ping þe middelwei zuldene. 3ef we hire haldeð, penne ga we sikerliche; neperf us nowðer for dead ne for deovel dreden. Hwetse beo of heardes nedrede ich nawiht nesches; for nemei na wunne ne na flesches lieunge ne licomlich este bringe me over þe middel of mesure ant of mete. — Rihtwissnesse spekeð nu: „Mi suster — ha seið — Warschipe, þe haveð wit ant schad bituhhe god ant uvel ant wat hwet is in euch ping to cheosen ant to schunien, readeð us ant leareð forte zeme lutel alle fallinde ping ant witen warliche þeo þe schulen a lesten. ant seið, as ha soð seið, pat purh unweotenesse nemei ha nawt sunegin ant tah nis nawt siker of þe unwihtes strengde as þeo þe halt hire wac, pah ha beo muche wurð ant ure alre ehnen demed hire unmihti onont hire scolgen to etstonden wið his turnes ant deð ase þe wise. Mi suster Strengðe is swiðe bald ant seið pat nawiht heardes nemei hire offearen; ah pah ha netrust nawt on hire aþne wepnen, ah deð o godes grace, ant pat ich demi riht ant wisdom to donne. Mi þridle suster Meað spekeð of þe middel sti bituhhe riht ant luft, pat lut cunnen halden; ant seið, i nesche ha is bald ant heard mei hire offearen; ant forpi nezelped ha of na sikornesse ant deð as þe wise. Mi meoster is to do riht forte demen ant ich deme meseolf, pat ich purh me nedo hit nawt; for al pat god is of godd, pat we her habbeð. Nu is riht penne, pat we demen us seolf eaver unmihtie to werien ant to witen us oðer ei god to halden wiðute godes helpe. þe rihtwise godd wule, pat we demen us seolf eðeliche ant lahe. Nebeo we neaver swucche; for penne demed he us muche wurð ant gode ant halt for his dehtren. for pah mi forme suster war beo of euch uvel ant min oðer strong beo to3eines euch nowein ant mi þridde meaðful in alles cunnes estes ant ich do riht ant deme, bute we wið al pis milde beon ant meoke ant halden us wake, godd mei mid rihte fordemen us of al pis purh ure prude ant forpi is riht dom, pet we al ure god ponkin him ane.“

Wit þe husebonde, godes cunestable, hereð alle hare sahen ant ponkeð god 3eorne wið swiðe glead heorte of se riche lane, as beoð þeos sustren his fowr dehtren, pat he haveð ileanet him on helpe forte wite wel ant werien his castel ant godes deorewurde feh, pat is biloke þrinne. Þe willesfule husewif halt hire al stille ant al pat



hird, þat ha wes iwunet to dreaien efter hire, turned ham treowlice to Wit hare laved ant to peos fowr sustren. Umben ane stunde speked eft Warschipe ant seid: „Ich iseo a sonde cumen swide gledd icheret, feier ant freolich ant leofliche aturnet“. „Let him in, seið Wit: 3ef godd wule, he bringeð us gleade fidinges: ant pat us were muche neod, for Fearlac, deaðes sonde, haveð wið his offearet us swide midalle.“ Warschipe let him in ant he gret Wit þen laved ant al pat hird seoden wið lahinde chere; ant ha zeldoð him his gretunge ant beoð alle ilihet ant igleadet — ham puncheð — of his onsihðe; for al þat hus schineð ant schimmed of his leome. He easkeð ham, 3ef ham biluweð to heren him ane hwile. „3e quod ha (Rihtwisnesse), wel us biluweð hit, ant wel is riht þat we þe liðeliche lustnin.“ „Herenið nu, þenne he seið, ant 3eornliche understoðeð. [I]ch am murðes sonde ant munegunge of eche lif ant Livesluve ihaten ant come riht from heovene, þat ich hadde isehen nu ant ofte ear þe blisse, þat na monnes tunge nemei of tellen. þe ibleseede godd iseh ow offruhte ant sumdel drupnin of þat, Fearlac talde of deað ant of helle, ant sende me to gleadien ow, nawt forþi þat hit nebeo al soð, þat he seiðe; ant pat schulen alle uvele fondin ant ifinden. Ah 3e wið þe fulst of godd neþurwe naþing dreden; for he sit on heh, þat is ow on helpe, ant is alwealdent: þat haveð ow to witene!“ „A, seið Warschipe, welcume Livesluve, ant for þe lufe of godd seolf, 3ef þu eaver sehe him, tele us sumhwet of him ant of his eche blisse.“ „3e iseoð, quod Livesluve, Murhdes sonde, ich hadde isehen him ofte, nawt tah alswa as he is; for a3ein þe brihtnesse ant te liht of his leor þe sunnegleam is dose ant puncheð a schadewe, ant forþi nemahte ich nawt a3ein þe leome of his wlite lokin ne bihalden bute purh a schene schawere bitulhe me ant him, þat schilde mine ehnen. Swa ich hadde ofte isehen þe hali prunnesse, feader ant sune ant haligast, preo an untodealet; al litle hwile ich mahte polie þe leome. Ah summesweis ich mahte bihalden ure laved Jhesu Crist godes sune, þat bohte us o rode, hu he sit blisful on his feader riht half, þat is alwealdent rixleð i þat eche lif bute limunge, se unimete feier, þat te engles nebeoð neaver ful on him to bihalden. ant 3et ich iseh etscene þe studen of his wunden ant hu he schaweð ham his feader to euden, hu he luvede us ant hu he wes buhsum to him, þe sende him swa to alesen us ant bisecheð him a for moncunnes heale. Efter him ich iseh on heh over alle heovenliche [weordes] þe eadi meiden his moder Marie inempnet sitten in a trone se swiðe briht wid zimmes istirret ant hire wlite se weoleful, þat each eordlich liht is peoster þe[r]3eines, þear ich iseh, as ha bit hire deorewurde sune se 3eornliche ant se inwardliche for þeo, þat hire servið ant he hire zetteð blideliche al, þat ha bisecheð. Ðet liht þa ich nemahte lengre polien. Ich biseh to þe engles ant to þe archangles ant to the oðre, þe beoð buven ham: ibleseede gastes þe beoð a bivore godd ant servið him eaver ant singeð a unwer3eð. Nihe wordes þer beoð, ah hu ha ha beoð iordret ant sunderliche isette, þe an buve þe oðre, ant euchanes meoster were long to tellen. Se muche murhðe ich hefde on hare onsihðe, þat nemahte ich longe hwile

elles hwider lokin. Efter ham ich iseh towart te patriarches ant te prophetes, pe makied swuch murhðe, pat ha aren nuðe i pat ilke lont of blisse, pat ha hefden of feor igre[iðe]t ear on eorðe ant seoð nu al pat isoðet, pat ha hefden longe ear icwiddet of ure laverd, as he hefde ischawed ham i gastelich sihðe. Ich iseh pe apostles poure ant lah on eorðe, ifullet ant bizoten al of unimete blisse sitten i trones ant al under hare vet, pat heh is i pe worlde, 3arowe forte demen i pe dei of dome kinges ant keiseres ant alle cunreadnes of alle cunnes ledenes. Ich biheolt te martyrs ant hare unimete murhðe pe poleden her pinen ant deað for ure lauerd ant lihtliche talden to alles cunnes neowcins ant eorðliche tintroehen azeines pe blisse pat godd in hare heorte schawede ham to cumene. Efter ham ich biheolt pe confessurs hird pe liueden i god lif ant haliche deiden, pe schined as doð steorren ipe eche blissen, ant seoð godd in his wlite, pat haueð alle teares iwipet of hare ehnen. Ich iseh pat schene ant pat brihte ferreden of pe eadi meidnes ilikest towart engles ant feolohlukest wið ham blissin ant gleadien pe libbinde i flesche ouergað flesches lahe ant ouercumeð cunde, pe leadeð heouenlich lif in eorðe, as ha wunieð hare murhðe ant hare blisse, pe feierlee of hare wlite, pe swetnesse of hare song; ne mei na tunge tellen. Alle ha singeð pe per beoð. Ah hare song nemabe nane buten heo singen. Se swote smal ham folheð, hwiderse ha wendeð, pat me mahte libben aa bi pe swotnesse, hwanse heo bisecheð fore, is sikerliche iborhen, for azein hare bisocnen godd him seolf ariseð, pat alle pe oðre halhen sittende ihereð.“ „Swiðe wel, quod Warschipe, likeð us pat tu seist. Ah nu pu hauest se wel iseið of euch asetnesse, of pe seli sunderlepes, sumhwet sei us nu, hwuch blisse is to alle illiche meane.“ ant Livesluve hire ondsweoð. „Pe imeane blisse is seouenfald: lengðe of lif, wit ant luve, ant of pe luve a gleadunge wiðute met, murie loft song ant lihtschipe, ant sikernesne is pe seouede.“ „pah ich pis, seið Warschipe, sumdel understonde, pu most unwreo pis witerluker ant openin to peos oðre.“ „Ant hit schal beon, seið Livesluve, Warschipe, as pu wilnest. Ha livieð a in a wlite, pat is brihtre seouerwald ant schene pen pe sunne ant eaver in a strengðe to don buten euch swine al, pat ha wulleð ant eavermare in a steal in al, pat eaver god is, wiðute wonunge, wiðuten euch ping, pat mahe hearmin oðer eilin, in al pat eaver is softe oðer swote, ant hare lif is godes sihðe, ant godes enawlechung, as ure laverd seide. pat is, quod he, eche lif to seon ant enawen soð godd ant him, pat he sende Ihesu Crist ure laverd to ure alesnesse: ant beoð forpi ilich him ipe ilke wlite, pat he is: for ha seoð him, as he is, nebbe to nebbe. Ha beoð se wise, pat ha witen alle godes reades, his runes ant his domes, pe derne beoð ant deopre, pen eni sea dingle, ha seoð i godd alle ping ant witen of al, pat is ant wes ant eaver schal iwurden, hwet hit beo, hwi ant hwerto ant hwerof hit bigunne. Ha luvieð god wiðute met, forpat ha understondeð, hu he haueð bi ham idon purh his muchele godlee ant hwet ha ahen his deorewurde milce to zelden ant euchan luvieð oðer ase muchel as him seolven. Se gleade ha beoð of godd, pat al is hare blisse se muchel, pat nemei hit munne

na muð ne spealie na speche; forþi þat euchan luvæð oðer as him seolven. Euchan haveð of oðres god ase muche murhðe as of his alme. Bi þis 3e mahen seon ant witen, þat euchan haveð sunderlepes ase feole gleadschipes. as ha beoð monie; alle ant euch of þe ilke gleadschipes is to eavereuchan ase muche gleadunge as his alme sunderliche: zet over al þis, hwen euchan luvæð godd mare þen him seolven ant þen alle þe oðre, mare he gleaðeð of godd wiðuten ei etlunge þen of his alme gleadunge ant of alle þe oðres. Neomeð nu þenne zeme, 3ef neaver anes heorte nemei in hire [unde]rvon hire alme gleadunge sunderliche [iseide. so uni]mete muchel is þe[n] anlepi blisse. þat ha nimeð in hi[re] þus monie ant þus muchele. forþi seide ure laverd to þeo, þe him hefden icwemet, *Intra in gaudium et cetera*. Ga, quod he, into þi laverdes blisse; þu most al gan þin ant al beon bigotten þin for in þe nemei hit nanesweis neomen in. herof ha herieð godd ant singeð a unwerget eaver iliche lusti in þis loftsonges. as hit iwriten is: *Beati qui habitant, et cetera*. Eadi beoð þeo, laverd, þe ipin hus wunied; ha schulen herien þe from [worlde into worlde.] Ha beoð alle ase lih[te] ant as swifte as þe sunne] gleam, þe sch[e]ot from est into west, ase þin ehelid tuneð] ant openeð; for hwerseeaver þe gast wule þe bodi is ananriht wiðute lettunge. for nemei ham naping azeines etstonden. for euchan is almihti to don al, þat he wule. 3e makie to cwakien heovene ba ant eorðe wið his an finger. Sikere ha beoð of al þis of pulli lif, of pulli wit, of pulli luvæ ant gleadunge prof ant of pulli blisse, þat hit nemei neaver mare lutlin ne wursin, ne neome nan ende. þis lutle ich habbe iseid of þat ich isch in heovene: ah nower neh nesch ich al ne þat zet, þat ich [isch. ne] necon ich half tellen.“ „Witer[liche. quod] Warschipe, wel we understondeð. þat tu havest ibeo pear ant soð havest iseid trof efter þi sihðe; ant wel is him, þat is war ant bisid him, hu he mabe beast halden his hus, þat godes tresor is in, azeines godes unwine, þe weorred þer towart a wið unpeawes; for þet schal bringen him pider, as he schal al þis, þat tu havest ispeken of, an[t] hundret siðe mare of blisse buten euch bale folhin ant ifinden.“ Quod Strengðe: „Hwen hit swa is hwet mei tweamen us from godd [ant halden us þeonne? Ich] am siker ine godd, þat neschal lif ne deð, ne wa] ne wunne nowðer [todealen us ant his luvæ. ah al þis us haveð igarc.]

## V. ANCREN RIWLE.

*Schluss der schrift nach der Londoner Handschrift (Brit.Mus.) Cott. Nero A 14  
(= Morton S. 416—430).*

3e, mine leove sustren, neschulen habben no best bute kat one. Ancre, þet haveð eihthe, puncheð bet husewif, ase Marthe was, þen ancre. ne noneweis nemei heo beon Marie mid griðfulnesse of heorte. Vor þeonne mot heo þenchen of þe kues foddre and of heordemomme huire, oluhnen þene heiward, warien, hwon me punt hire, and zelden, þauh, ðe hermes. Wat Crist. þis is lodlich ping, hwon me makeð



mone in tune of ancre eihte. Pauh, gif eni mot nede hebben ku, loke, ðet heo none monne neelie ne nehermie; ne pet hire pouht nebeo nout peron iversted. Ancre neouh nout to hebben noþing, pet drawe utward hire heorte. None cheffare nedrive ze! Ancre, pet is cheapild, heo cheaped hire soule þe chepmon of helle. Newite ze nout in oure huse of oþer monnes pinges, ne eihte ne clodes; ne nout neundervo ze ðe chirchevestimeiz ne pene caliz, bute gif strenode hit makie oþer muchel eie; vor of swuche witunge is ikumen muchel uvel oftesiden. Wiðinnen ower woanes nelete ze nenne mon slepen. gif muchel neode midalle makeð breken ower hus, þeo hwule ðet hit ever is ibroken. loke, pet ze hebben perinne mid ou one wummon of clene live deies and nihtes.

Vorði pet nomon neisihð ou ne ze neiseoð nenne mon, wel mei don of ower clodes — beon heo hwite, beon heo blake — bute pet heo beon unorne and warme and wel iwrouhte — velles wel itauwed; and habbeð ase monie, ase ou to neodeð, to bedde and eke to rugge.

Nexst fleshe neschal non werien no linnene cloð, bute gif hit beo of herde and of greate heorden. Stamin habbe, hwose wule: and hwose wule, mei beon buten. ze schullen liggen in on heater, and igurd. Nebere ze non iren ne here ne irspiles felles: ne nebeate ou permide, ne mid schurge ileodered ne ileaded ne mid holie ne mid breres; ne nebiblodge hire sulf wiðuten schriftes leave ne nenime et enes to veole disceplines. Ower schon beon greate and warme. Ine sumer ze habbeð leave vorto gon and sitten barvot and hosen wiðuten vaumpez; and ligge ine ham, hwoso likeð. Sum wummon inouh reaðe wereð þe brech of heare fulwel iknotted and þe strapeles adun to hire vet ilaced ful veste. gif ze muwen beon winpelleas, beoð bi warme keppen and þeruppon blake veiles. Hwose wule beon iseien, pauh heo atiffe hire nis nout muchel wonder; auh to godes eien heo is lufsumere, pet is, vor ðe lufe of him, untiffed wiðuten. Ring ne broche nabbe ze, ne gurdel imenbred ne gloven ne no swuch ping, pet ou nedeih forto hebben.

Ever me is leovere, so ze don gretture werkes. Nemakie none purses vorte vreonden ou mide, ne blodbendes of seolke; auh schepioð and seouweð and amendeð chircheclodes and poure monne clodes. Noþing neschule ze gifen wiðuten schriftes leave. Helped mid ower owune swinke, so vorð so ze muwen, to schruden ou sulven and þeo, ðet ou served, ase Seint Jorome lereð. Nebeo ze never idel; vor anonrihtes ðe veond beot hire his were pet ine godes werke newurcheð, and he tuteleð anonrihtes touward hire. Vor þeo hwule pet he isihð hire bisi, [he] penched þus: vor nout ich schulde nu kumen neih hire: nemei heo nout ihwulen vorto hercnen mine lore. Of idelnesse awakened muchel flessches fondunge, *Iniquitas Sodome saturitas panis et ocium*: pet is, al Sodomes eweadschipe kom of idelnesse and of ful wombe. Iren, pet lið stille, godered sone rust; and water, pet nestured nout readliche, stinked. Anere neschal nout forwurden seolmeistre, ne turnen hire anere hus to childrene scole. Hire meiden mei pauh techen sum lutel meiden, pet were dute of forto leornen among gromes:

auh ancre neouh forto zemen bute god one. ze neschulen senden lettres ne undervon lettres ne writen buten leave. ze schulen beon idodded four siden iðe zere, vorto lihten ower heaved, and ase ofte ileten blod and oftere, zif neod is and hwoso mei beon per-wiðuten, ich hit mei wel ipolien. Hwon ze beoð ileten blod, ze neschulen don noþing þeo þreo dawes, þet ou greve; auh talkeð mid ouer meidenes and mid þeafule talen schurteð ou togederes. ze muwen don so ofte, hwon ou þuncheð hevie, oðer beoð vor sume worldliche þinge sorie oðer seke. So wisliche witeð ou in our blodletunge and holdeð ou ine swuche reste, þet ze longe perefeter muwen ine godes servise þe monluket swinken; and also hwon ze ivedeð eni secnesse; vor muchel sotschipe hit is vorto vorleosen vor one deie tene oðer twelve. Wasshed ou, hwarse ze habbede neode, ase ofte, ase ze wulled! Ancre, þet naveð nout neih honde hire vode, beoð bisie two wummen, on, ðet bileave ever et hom, an oðer, þet wende ut, hwon hit is neod; and þeo beo ful unorne, oðer of feir elde. And bi ðe weie, ase heo geð, go singinde hire beoden, ne neholve heo nout none tale mid mon ne mid wummon ne nesitte ne nestonde bute þet leste, ðet heo mei, erpen heo kume hom. Nohwuder elles nego heo bute pider, ase me sent hire. Wiðute leave neete heo ne nedrinke ute. Þe oðer beo ever inne, ne wiðute ðe zeate nego heo nout wiðute leave. Boðe beon obedient to hore dame in alle þinges bute ine sunne one. Noþing nabben heo, þet hore dame hit nute; ne neundervon noþing ne neziven wiðuten hire leave. Nenne mon neleten heo in ne ðe zungre nespeke mid none monne bute leave; ne nego nout ut of tune wiðuten siker vere ne neligge ute. Zif heo necon o boken, sigge bi Paternostres and bi avez hire ures and wurche, þet me hat hire, wiðuten grucehunge. Habbe ever hire earen opene touward hire dame. Nouðer of ðe wummen neberen vrom hore dame ne nebringen to hire none idele talen ne neowe tipinges ne bitweonen hamsulf nesingen ne nespeken none worldliche spechen ne lauhwen, ne nepleien so, ðet ei mon, þet hit iseie, muhte hit to uvel turnen. Over alle þing leasunge and ludere wordes hatien. Hore her beo ikorven! Hore hevedcloð sitte lowe! Eider ligge one! Hore hesmel beo heie istihd, al wiðute broche. Non mon nei seo ham unweawed ne openheaved. Louh lokunge habben! Heo neschulen cussen nenne mon, ne vor lufe cluppen ne kud ne unkuð ne wasshen hore heaved ne loken veste o none monne ne foggen mid him ne pleien. Hore weaden beon of swuche scheape and alle hore aturn swuch, þet hit beo eðcene, hwarto heo beoð iturnde. Hore lates loken warliche, þet non needwite ham ne ine huse ne ut of huse. On alle wise vorberen to wreðden hore dame; and ase ofte ase heo hit doð, er heo drinken oðer eten, makien hore venie akneon adun to þer eorðe bivoren hire and sigge *Mea culpa*; and undervon ðe penitence, ðet heo leið upon hire, lutende hire louwe. Þe ancre never more þer efter þene ilke gult neupbr[e]ide hire, vor none wreðde, bute zif heo eftsonne valle iðet ilke; auh do hit allunge ut of hire heorte. And zif eni strif ariseð bitweonen ðe wummen, ðe ancre makie eider of ham to makien oðer venie akneon to ðer eorðe, and eider

rihte up oðer ant kussen ham on ende, and þe ancre legge on eiðer sum penitence, more upon þeo ilke, ðet gretluker haveð agult. Þis is o ping, wute 3e wel to soðe, ðet is gode leovest — seih[t]nesse and some — and þe veonde loðest; and forði he is ever umbe to arearen sume wreððe. Nu isihð ðe deovel wel, ðet hwon þet fur is wel o brune and me wule, ðet hit go ut, me sundreð ðe bronðes: and he deð al so onond þet ilke. Luve is Jesu Cristes fur, þet he wule, ðet blasie in ure heorte; and þe deovel bloweð forto puffen hit ut; and hwon his blowinge negeineð nout, þeonne bringeð he up sum luðer word, oðer sum oper nouhtunge hwarþuruh heo tohurteð eiðer vrommard oðer; and þe holigostes fur acwencheð, hwon ðe bronðes, puruh wreððe, beoð isundred. And forþi holden ham ine luve veste togederes and nebeo ham nout of hwon ðe veond blowe; and nomeliche, 3if monie beoð iveied somed, and wel mid luve ontende. Þauh ðe ancre on hire meidenes vor openliche gultes legge penitence, never þe later to ðe preoste schripen ham ofte, auh ever þauh mid leave. And 3if heo nekunnen nout ðe metegraces, siggen in hore stude *Paternoster* and *Ave Maria* bivoren mete and efter mete also and *Credo* moare; and siggen þus on ende “Veder and sune and holigost and on almihti god, he 3ive ure dame his grace so lengre so more; and leve hire and us boðe nimen god endinge and forzelde alle ðet us god doð, and milce hore soulen, ðet us god idon habbeð — hore soulen and alle cristene soulen. Amen.” Bitweonen mele negruselie 3e nout nouder frut ne oðerhwat ne nedrinken wiðuten leave; auh ðe leave beo liht in alle þeo pinges, þer nis sunne. Ette mete no word! oðer lut! and þeo beon stille! Also efter ðe ancre cumplie vort midmorwen nedon noping ne nesiggen, hwarþuruh hire silence muwe beon isturbed. Non ancre servant neouhte mid rihte vorto asken isette huire bute mete and cloð, þet heo mei vlutten bi and godes milce. Nemisleve non god, hwatso bitide, of ðe ancre, þet he hire trukie. Þe meidenes wiðuten, 3if heo serveð ðe ancre, also ase heo owen, hore hure schal beon ðe eche blisse of heovene. Hwoso haveð eie hope touward so heie hure: gledliche wule heo serven and lihtliche alle wo and alle teone polien. Mid eise ne mid este nekumeð me nout to þer heovene.

3e, ancren, owen þis litle laste stucchen reden to our wummen everiche wike enes, vort ðet heo hit kunnen. And mucche neod is ou beoðe, ðet 3e nimen to ham gode 3eme: vor 3e muwen muchel puruh ham beon igoded and iwursed on oðer halve. 3if heo sunegeð puruh ower 3emeleaste, 3e schulen beon bieleoped þerof bivoren þe heie demare; and forþi, ase ou is mucche neod and ham is 3ete more, 3eorneliche techeð ham to holden hore riulen, boðe vor ou and for ham sulven — liðeliche þauh and luveliche: vor swuch ouh wummone lore to beon — luvelich and liðe and seldwhonne sturne. Boðe hit is riht, þet heo ou dreden and luvien, auh þet ðer beo more ever of luve þen of drede: þeonne schal hit wel varen. Me schal helden eoli and win beoðe ine wunden efter godere lore, auh more of þe softe eolie þen of þe bitinde wine; þet is, more of liðe wordes þen of suwinde; vor þerof kumeð pinges best — þet is luve-eie. Lihtliche



and sweteliche vorzived ham hore gultes, hwon heo ham iknoweð and bihoteð bote.

Se vorð, ase ze muwen, of drunch and of mete and of cloð and of oðer pinges, pet neode of fleshe askeð, beoð large touward ham, þauh ze ðe neruwure beon and te herdure to ousulven; vor so deð, pe wel bloweð — went pene neruwure ende of þe horne to his owne muðe and utward pene wide. And ze don also, ase ze wulleð, pet ower beoden bemen and dreamen wel ine drihtenes earen; and nout one to ower ones, auh to alle volkes heale, ase ure louerd leve puruh ðe grace of himself, pet hit so mote beon. Amen!

O þisse boc redeð everiche deie, hwon ze beoð eise — everiche deie lesse oðer more. Vor ich hopie, pet hit schal beon ou, zif ze hit redeð ofte, swuðe biheve puruh godes grace; and elles ich hevede uvele bitowen muchel of mine hwule. God hit wot, me were leovere vorto don me touward Rome þen vorto biginnen hit eft forto donne. And zif ze ivindeð, pet ze doð also, ase ze redeð, þonkeð god zeorne; and zif ze nedoð nout, biddeð godes ore and beoð umbe perabuten, pet ze hit bet hol holden efter ower mihte. Veder and sune and holi gost and on almihti god, he wite ou in his wardel! he gledie ou and frowe ou, mine leove sustren! and for al, pet ze vor him drieð and suffreð, he nezive ou never lesse huire þen altogedere him sulven! He beo ever iheid from worlde to worlde ever on ecchenesse! Amen! Ase ofte, ase ze readeð out o þisse boc, greted pe lefdi mid one *Ave Marie* vor him, pet makede þeos riwle, and for him, pet hire wrot and swone her abuten. Inouh meðful ich am, pet bidde so lutel.

## VI. KENTISH SERMONS.

*R. Morris, An Old English Miscellany (London 1872) S. 26—36 nach der Orsförderhandschrift (Laud MS 471) fol. oder S. 128 ff.*

1. Sermo in die Epiphaniae. *Cum natus esset Ihesus in Bethlem Judae in diebus Herodis regis, ecce magi ab oriente venerunt Ierosolimam dicentes: ubi est qui natus est rex Judaeorum?* We redeth i po holi godespelle of tedar, ase ure loverd godalmichti ibore was of ure lavedi seinte Marie i pe cite of Bethleem, pet si sterre was seauinge of his beringe, swo apierede te po þrie kinges of heþenesse toianes po sunne risinde. And alswo hi biknewe his beringe bi po sterre, swo hi nomen conseil betuene hem, pet hi wolden gon forto hyne anuri and pet hi wolden offri him gold and stor and mirre. And alswo hi hedden aparailed here offrendes, swo kam si sterre, pet yede tofor hem into Jerusalem. Pere hi speken to Herodes and hym askede, wer was se king of Gyus, pet was ibore? And Herodes iherde, pet o king was ibore, pet solde bi king of Geus, swo was michel anud and alle his men, forpet he was ofdred forto lise his kingriche of Jerusalem. Po dede he somoni alle po wyse clerekes, pet kupe pe laghe, and hem askede, wer Crist solde bien ibore. Hi answerden, pet ine Jerusalem; for hit was swo iseid and behote hwilem bi po profetes. And alswo Herodes iherde þis, swo spac te po þrie kinges and hem seide: „Gop, hæ seide:

into Bethleem and sechez pet child; and wanne ye hit habbeth hifunde. swo anuret hit and efter pet cometh to me and hic wille go and anuri hit.“ Pet neseide he nocht — Herodes — forpet he hit wolde onuri, ac forpet he hit wolde slon, yef he hit michte finde. Po kinges hem wenten and hi seghen po sterre, pet yede bifore hem, alwat hi kam over po huse, war ure loverd was; and alswo hi hedden ifonden ure loverd, swo hin anurede and him offrede hire offrendes, gold and stor and mirre. Po nicht efter pet aperede an ongel of hevenc in here slepe ine metinge and hem seide and het, pet hi nesolde ayen wende be Herodes. ac be an oper weye wende into hire londes. Lordinges and levedis, pis is si glorius miracle and si glorius seywinge of ure lordes beringe. pet us telp pet holi godespel of today, and ye muce wel understonde be po speche of pe godspelle, pet me sal todai mor makie offrinke pan an opren dai and perof us yeft ensample po prie kinges of hepenesse. pet comen fram verrene londes ure loverd to seche and him makie offrinke. And be pet hi offrede gold, pet is cuvenable yefte to kinge, seawede, pet he was sothfast kink; and be pet hi offrede stor, pet me offrede wylem be po ialde laghe to here godes sacrefise, seawede, pet he was verray prest; and be pet hi offrede mirre, pet is biter ping, signefieth, pet hi hedde believe, pet he was diadlich, pet diath solde suffri for manken. Nu ihiereth, wet signefieth pet gold, pet stor, pet mirre. And offre we gostliche to ure lorde, pet [h]i offrede flesliche. Pet gold, pet is bricht and glareth ine po brichtnesse of po sunne, signefieth pe gode beleave, pet is bricht ine pe gode cristenemannes herte. Si gode beleave licht and is bricht ine po herte of po gode manne ase gold. Offre we panne godalmichti god gold. Beleve we stedefastliche, pet he is fader and sunne and holygost, is onlepi god. Woso hath beleave ine gode, swo offreth him god gold: pet stor signefied gode werkes. For ase se smech of pe store, wanne hit is ido into pe vercé and goth upward to po hevenc and to gode ward, swo amuntet si gode biddinge to gode of po herte of po gode cristenemanne. Swo we mowe sigge, pet stor signefieth pe herte and se smech luve of gode. Bi pet mirre, pat is biter and be po biternesse defendet pet cors, pet is mide ismered, pet no werm nel comme ihende, signefiet po gode werkes, pet is biter to po yemernesse of ure flessee. Si mirre signefiet vastinge, for po luve of gode wakie, go ine pelrimage, visiti pe poure and to sike and to do alle pe gode, pet me may do for godes luve — po ilke pinges so bieth bitere to po wrichede flessee. Ac also si mirre loket pet bodi, pet no werm nemay per ihende come, so us defendet po ileke pinges fram senne and fram pe amonestement of po dievle, pet ha nemay us misdo. Lordinges, nu ye habbet iherd po signefiance of po offrings, pet maden po prie kinges of hepenesse to gode: hve habbet to gode ioffred of yure selvre and of yure erpliche godes. Ne neoffreth him nacht onlepiliche today, ac alle po daies i po yere gostliche gold and stor and mirre, ase hic hadde itold — gold fore gode belave, stor for holy urisun, mirre for gode werkes: pet bieth po offrings, pet ure loverd besekep averiche daye po cristenemanne and werefore se christenman, yef has dep, of-servet po blisce of hevenc. And Jhesu Crist, pet for us wolde an erpe

bi bore and anured of po pric kinges of painime — he yeve us his grace of po holi gost in ure hertes, werbi we moue hatie po ileke pinges pet he hatedh, and lete po ileke pinges, pat he forbiet, and luvie po ilek pinges, pat he luvet, and do po ilek pinges pat he hoot, ine him so bileve and bidde and servi, pet we mowe habbe po blisce of heveriche. *Quod vobis praestare dignetur per [&c.].*

2. Domini[ca] secunda post octavam epiphaniae. Sermo Evan. *Nuptiae factae sunt in Chana Galileae, et erat mater Ihesu ibi. Vocatus est autem Ihesus ad nuptias et discipuli eius.* Pet holi godspel of today us telp, pet a bredale was imaked ine po londe of Jerusalem in ane cite, pat was icleped Cane, in pa time, pat godes sune yede in erpe flesliche. To pa bredale was ure levedi seinte Marie and ure loverd Ihesus Crist and hise deciples. So ivel aventure, pet wyn failede at pise bredale. Po seide ure levedi seinte Marie to here sune: „Hi nehabet no wyn.“ And ure loverd answerde and sede to hire: „Wat belongeth hit to me oper to pe, wynman?“ Nu nedorste hi namore sigge, ure levedi. Hac hye spae to po serganz, pet servede of po wyne, and hem seyde: „Al, pet he hot yu do, so dop.“ And ure loverd clepede pe serganz and seyde to hem. „Folvellet“, ha seyde, „pos Ydres“ — pet is to sigge pos croos oper pos faten — „of watere.“ For per were vi ydres of stone, pet ware iclepede bapieres, wer po Gius hem wesse for clenesse and for religiun, ase pe custome was ine po time. Po serganz vulvelden po faten of watere and hasteliche was iwent into wyne bie po wille of ure loverde. Po seide ure lord to po serganz: „Moveth togidere and bereth to Architriclin“, pat was se, pet ferst was iserved. And also [he] hedde idrunke of pise wyne, pet ure loverd hedde imaked of pe watere (ha niste nocht pe miracle; ac po serganz wel hit wiste, pet hedde pet water ibrocht), po seide Architriclin to po bredgume: „Oper men“, seyde he, „dop forp pet beste wyn, pet hi habbet, ferst at here bredale; and pu best ido pe contrarie, pet pu hest ihialde pet beste wyn wath nu.“ Pis was pe commencement of po miracles of ure loverde, pet he made flesliche in erpe. And po beleved on him his deciples. I nesigge nacht, pat hi nehedden perbefore ine him believe; ac fore pe miracle, pet hi seghe, was here believe pe more istrengped. Nu ye habbet iherd pe miracle, nu iherep pe signefiance. Pet water hitockned se evele christeneman, for, also pet water is natureliche schald and akelp alle po, pet hit drinkep: so is se evele christeman chald of po luvie of gode for po evele werkes, pet hi dop; ase so is lecherie, spusbreeche, roberie, manslechtes, husberners, bakbiteres, and alle opre evele deden, purch wyche pinkes man ofserveth pet fer of helle, ase godes oghe mudh hit seid. And alle po signefied pet water, pet purch yemere werkes oper purch yemer iwil liesed po blisce of hevenc. Pet wyn, pat is naturellliche hot ine himselfe and anhet alle po, pet hit drinked, betokned alle po, pet bied anhoet of pe luvie of ure lorde. Nu, lordinges! ure lord, godalmichti, pat hwylem in one stede and ine one time flesliche makede of watere wyn, yet hadep manitime makede of watere wyn gostliche, wanne [he] purch his grace makede of po evele manne good man, of pe orgailus umble, of pe lechur chaste, of pe niping large and of alle opre folies [vertues]: so ha maket



of þo watere wyn: þis his si signefiance of þe miracle. Nu loke everich man toward himselven, yef he is win, þet is to siggen, yef he is anheet of þo lufe of gode, oþer yef he is water, þet is yef þu art chold of godes lufe, yef þu art evel man: besech ure lorde, þet he do ine þe his vertu, þet ha þe wende of evele into gode and þet he do þe do swiche werkes, þet þu mote habbe þo blisce of hevene. *Quod vobis praestare dignetur &c.*

3. *Dominica tertia post octavam epiphaniae. Cum descendisset Ihesus de monte, secutae sunt cum turbae multae. Et ecce leprosus veniens adorabat eum dicens: Domine si vis, potes me mundare.* Þet holi godspel of todai us telp, þet ure lord Jhesus Crist, ase he hedde iyve þo newe laghe in one montayne and hedde imaked þet formeste sarmun, þet everte made in erpe, suo him folgede michel folk. Swo kam a leprus (a sik man) and onurede him and seyde: „Lord, lord“, ha seide, „yef þu wilt, þu me nicht wel makie hool of mine lepre (of mine evele).“ And ure lord him seide and spredde his hond and tok his lepre: „hie wille“, seide ure lord, „þet þu bi clenst.“ And also rape he was iwarisd of his maladie. Nu, lordinges, þis is þe miracle, þet þet godspel of todai us telp; ac great is þe tokningge. Se leprus signefiez þo senvulle men, si lepre þo sennen, þet seab bitokned þo litle sennen, si lepre betokned þo grete sennen, þet bieth diadliche. Ase so is lecherie, spusbreche, gavelinge, roberie, þefte, glutunie, drunkenesse and alle þo sennen, purch wiehe me liest þo lufe of gode almichti and of alle his haleghen. purch seab nis nacht man and wyman deseivrd fram mannes felarede, ne for þo litle sennen, þet noman hine nemai loki, nis noon deseivrd pardurableliche fram gode ne fram holi chereche. For lepre is man deseivrd of þo compainie of gode and of alle his angles — þat is to sigge, for diadliche senne. Nu ye habbet iherd þe miracle and wet hit betokned, nu loke we, yef we bieþ clene of þise lepre — þat is to siggen, of diadliche senne. Se [leprus] liest þe felarede of oþer men; for se, þet sterft inne diadliche senne, so forliet þe compainie of gode. And yef ye bieþ clene, lokep, þet ye nefalle nocht, þet ye nebie deseivrd fram þe felarede of gode almichti purch none evele werkes, purch none evele iwil. And yef ye bieþ leprus purch diadliche senne, greded gode merci, þet þo leprus yaf helpe ine bodie, þet he us yeve gostliche helpe in ure saule. Comeþ to srifte, forleted yure sennen and perof bieþ asoiled, þanne sollie habbe þo helpe of hevene, þat is lif withuten ende. *Quod vobis praestare dignetur per [&c.].*

4. *Dominica quarta post octavam epiphaniae. Ascendente Ihesu in naviculam, secuti sunt cum discipuli eius. Et ecce motus factus est magnus in mari, ita ut navicula operiretur fluctibus. Erat autem illis ventus contrarius.* We redeth i þe holi godspelle of todai, þat ure lord Jhesu Crist yede one time into ane ssipe and ise deciples mid him into þe sée. And so hi were in þo ssipe, so aros a great tempeste of winde. And ure lord was ileid him don to slepe ine þo ssipe, erpane þis tempeste aróós. Hise deciples hedde gret drede of þise tempeste: so [hi] awakede hine and seiden to him: „Lord, save us! for we perisset.“ And ha wiste wel, þet hi nehadde nocht gode be-

leave ine him. þo seide to hem: „Wat dret yw, folk of litle believe?“ Þo aros up ure lord and tok þane wynd and to scé, and also rape hit was stille. And also þo men, þet weren in þo ssiþe, hedde iseghe þo miracle, so awondrede hem michel. Þis is si vaire miracle, þet þet godspel of teday us telp. Þerefore sal hure believe bie þe betere astrengþed ine swiche lorde, þet siche miracle mai do and dop, wanne he wile. Ac hit is us nyede, þet se, þet sucurede hem ine þa peril, þet us sucuri ine ure niedes; þet we cleþie to him, þet ha us helpe, and he hit wille do þlepeliche, yef we him bisecheth merci mid good iwille, also himselfen seith bi þe holi writes: *Salus populi ego sum et cetera*. „Hic am“, ha seip, „helere of þe folke; wanne hi to me cleþiedh ine hire sorghen and ine hire niedes, hic hi sucuri and beneme hem al here evel withute ende“. Grede we to him merci sikerliche, yef se devel us wille acumbri purch senne, purch prede oper purch anvie oper purh wrepe oper purch oper manere of diadliche senne, grede we to him merci and sigge we him: Lord, save us. þet we neperissi and þet he us delivri of alie eveles and þet ha yef us swiche werkes to done in þise wordle, þet þo saulen of us mote bien isauved a domesdai and gon to þo blisce of hevене. *Quod ipse præstare dignetur* [æc.].

5. *Dominica in sexagesima. Sermo. Simile est regnum caelorum homini patrifamilias, qui exiit primo mane conducere operarios in vineam suam.* Hure lord godalmichti to us spekeþ ine þo holi godespelle of teday and us seaweth one forbisne, þet yef we uilleth don his servise, þet we sollen hadde þo mede wel griat ine hevене. For so seyth ure lord ine þo godspelle of todai, þet on goodman was, þat ferst uutýede bi þe moreghen forto here werkmen into his wynyarde for ane peny of forewerde, and also he hedde imad þise forewerde, so ha sente hi into his wynyarde; so ha dede at undren and at midday also, þo þat hit was ayen þan even, so ha kam into þe marcatte, so he fond werkmen, þet were idel, þo seyde he to hem: „Wéc bie ye idel?“ and hie answerden and seyde: „Lord, for we nefonden teday, þat us herde.“ „Gop nu“, ha seide (se godeman), „into mine wynyarde and hie, þat richt is, yu sal yeve.“ Þos yede into þise wynyarde mid þo opre, þo þet hi[t] wel even [was], þo seide þe lord to his sergant: „Clepe þo werkmen and yeld hem here travail and agyn to hem, þat comen last, and go al to þo ferste: yef everiche of hem ane peny.“ Se sergant dede þes lordes commandement: so paide þo werkmen and yaf everich ane peny. And so hi segghen þo, þet bi þe morghen waren icomen, þet hi, þet waren last icome, hedden here everich ane peny, þo wenden hi more hadde; þo gruchchede hi amenges hem and seyden: „Þos laste on ure habbetp itravailed and þu his makest velaghes to us, þet habbeth al deai ibye ine þine wynyarde, and habbetp ipoled þe berdene of þo pine and of þo hete of al þo daie.“ Þo ansuerede se godeman to on of hem: „Frend“, ha seide, „i nedo þe noon unricht. Wat forþingkeþ, þat hie do min iwil?“ And also ure lord hedde itold þise forbisne, so he seide efterward: „so sulle þo verste bie last and þo laste ferst. Fele bieþ iclepede, ac feaue bieþ icornéc.“ Nu ihereþ þe signefiance. Þes godeman betocknep godalmichti ure lord. Se wynyard betocknep þe servise

of ure lorde, pe werkmen betocknep alle po, pet doþ Cristes servise: po tides of po daie betoknep pe time of pis world. Bie pe morghen iherde ure lord werkmen into his winyarde. Ðo ha sente pe patriarches ate begininge of pis wordl ine is servise, pet purch gode beleavée him servede, and seden his techinge to alle po, pet hi hedden hit to siggen. Also at undren and at midday iherede he werkmen into is winyarde. Ðo ha sente be po time, pet Moyses was and Aaron, and i pe time of his prophetes dede he mani god man into his servise, pet purch griate luve to him helden, and deden his servise. Toyenes pan even godalmichti ihierde werkmen into his winyarde. Ðo pat he alast of pis wordle naam fles and blod ine pe maidene seinte Marie and seauede ine pis world. Ðo fond he men, pet al day hedden ibe idel. Wefore he fond pet hepen folk, pet be po time, pet was igo, hedden ibe ut of godes believe and of his luve and of his servise. Hi nehedden nocht ibe idel forto done po develes werkes. Ac pefore seith pet godspel, pet hedden ibe idel po, pet hi nedden bileved ane godalmichti, ne him lovie ne him servi. For al, pat is ine pis wordle, pet man is — bote yef ha luvie godalmichti and him servi — al hit him may penche forlore and idelnesse. Ðo aresunede ure lord pe paens be ise apostles, u[e]refore hi hedden ibe so longe idel. Ðo pet hi nehedden ibe in his servise, po ansuerden pe paens, pet non nehedden iherd hij — pet is to sigge, pet hi nehedden neverte ih[e]r]d prophete ne apostle ne prechur, pet hem seaude ne hem tachte, hu i solden ine gode beleve ne him servi. „Gop, a seide (ure lord), inte mine winyarde — pet is, inte mine beleave: and hic yw sal yeve yure peni — pet is heveriche blisce.“ Ðo hepen men yeden be pa daghen into Cristes servise and we, pet of hem bieþ icume and habbeþ cristendom underfonge, bieþ ientred into Cristes servise: pefore we sollen habbe ure peni — pet is pe blisce of hevene. Also wel ase po, pet comen bi pe morghen: for also we hopieþ forte habbe heveriche blisce ase po patriarches and po prophetes and po apostles and po gode men, pet hwilem ine pis world godalmichti serveden. So as we habbeþ iseid of divers wordles, pet godalmichti dede werkmen into his winyarde, so we mowe sigge of po elde of everiche men. For godalmichti dep werkmen into his winyarde bi pe morghen, wanne ha clepeþ of swiche per bieþ into his servise ine here childhede. Wanne hi of pis world wendeþ, beswo pet hi nebe ine no diadlich senne. At undren ha sent men into his winyarde, pet a turneþ into his servise of age of man. At middai, wanne po dai is al per hotestd, betokned po men of xxx<sup>ti</sup> wyntre oper of furti; for pe nature of man is of greater strengþe and of greater hete ine po age. Se even bitocknep elde of man: pet is se ende of pe live. Ure lord dep werkmen into his winyarde agenes po even, wanne fele ine here elde wendeþ ut of here senne into cristes servise. Asso solle hi habbe po blisce of hevene ase po, pet first comen into pe winyarde. Nocht for pan for pise griate bunte, pet ure lord yefþ, nesolde noman targi forto wende to godalmichti ne him to servi. For also seid pet holi writ, pet non newot pane dai of his diape. For

man mai longe lives wene  
and ofte him legheþ se wrench.



Nu, gode men, ye habbet iherd pet godspel and þe forbisne, nu lokep, yef ye bieþ withinne þo winyarde, pet is, pet, yef ye bieþ ine godes servise, yef ye bieþ withute diadliche senne, yef ye hatied þat he hateþ, yef ye luvieþ pet he lueþ and dop pet he hot and bute ye do, ye bieþ hut of his winyarde, þe[t] is ut of his servise, and ye dop pet ure lord hóót, so ye ofserveþ þane peni, pet is heveriche blisce — ye ofserveþ pet good, pet noon herte nemay ipenche ne noon vare ihere ne tunge telle — þo blisce, pet god halt alle þo. pet hine luvieþ. Þider lord granti us to cumene. *Quod ipse praestare dignetur per. . .*

## VII. HEINRICHS III. PROCLAMATION VON 1258.

*Huntingdon fassung Patent Roll 43. Henry III m. 15. n. 40 (Ellis, Early Engl. Pron. II 501); die Fussnoten geben die Lesungen der durch Skeat Acad. 1882 s. 339 bekannt gewordenen Oxforde Reduktion. Vgl. Facsimiles of National Manuscripts by Sir H. James Pl. XIX.* Kat<sup>179</sup>, LVII

15 Henr', þurȝ godes fultume king on Engleneloande, lhoaverd on Yrloand', duk on Norm', on Aquitain', and eorl on Anjou, send igreteinge to alle hise holde, ilerde and ileawede on Huntendon'schir'. þæt witen ȝe wel alle, þæt we willen and unnen, þæt þæt ure rædesmen, alle oper þe moare dæl of heom, þæt beoþ ichosen þurȝ us and þurȝ þæt loandes folk on ure kuneriche, habbet idon and schullen don in þe worþnesse of gode and on ure treowpe for þe fremme of þe loande, þurȝ þe besizte of þan toforen iseide rædesmen, beo stedefæst and ilestinde in alle þinge abuten ande. And we hoaten alle ure treowe in þe treowpe, þæt heo us oȝen, þæt heo stedefæstliche healden and swerien to healden and to werien þo isetnesses, þæt beon imakede and beon to makien þurȝ þan toforen iseide rædesmen oper þurȝ þe moare dæl of heom, alswo also hit is biforen iseid; and þæt ahe oper helpe, þæt forto done bi þan ilche ope aȝenes alle men, riȝt for to done and to foangen, and noan nenime of loande ne of eȝte, wherþurȝ þis besizte muȝe beon ilet oper iwersed on onie wise. And ȝif oni oper onie cumen her onȝenes, we willen and hoaten, þæt alle ure treowe heom healden deadliche ifoan, and for þæt we willen, þæt þis beo stedefæst and lestinde, we senden ȝew þis writ open iseined wip ure seel, to halden amanges ȝew ine hord. Wisse usselven at Lunden', þane eȝtetenþe day on þe monþe of octobr' in þe two and fowertizþe ȝeare of ure cruninge. And þis wes idon atforen ure isworene rædesmen: Bonifac' archebischop on Kant'-bur'. Walter of Cantelow, bischop on Wirechestr'. Sim' of Muntfort, eorl on Leirchestr'. Ric' of Clar', eorl on Glowchestr' and on Hurtford'. Rog' Bigod, eorl on Northfolk' and marescal on Englene-loand'. Perres of Savveye. Will' of Fort, eorl on Aubem'. Joh' of Plessez, eorl on Warewik'. Joh', Gefrees sune. Perres of Muntfort.

Henri. his. ilerde. on Oxenefordeschire. pet (stets). rædesmen. del. beoþ. habben. god. loand. seide. stedefest. lestinde. ende. stedefestliche. setnesses. makede. maken. seide. rædesmen. del. toforen. don. þat ilche oap. done. fongen). loand. wherþurȝ. let. foan. stedefest. sened. healden. amao(n)ges. þene. ȝear. don. sworn. mareschal. Aubemar'. inoge.

Ric' of Grey. Rog' of Mortemer. James of Aldithel, and ætforen oþre moze. And al on þo ilche worden is isend into æurihee oþre schire ouer al þære kuneriche on Engleneloande and ek intel Irelande.

### VIII. ENGLAND.

*Jesus Coll. MS. 29, leaf 267 in Morris, OE Miscell. 145.*

#### Her bigynneþ þe syren and þe hundredes of engelonde.

Engelond is eyhte hundred myle long from Penwyp steorte; þat is fyftene mylen byyonde Mihhales steowe on Cornwale. fort þat cume to Katenes. þe breade of Englelonde is preo hundred myle brod from Dewyes steowe to Doveran. On Englelonde syndon two and prytti schire, summe more and summe lasse, and preottene byscopryche and two erchebiscopryche; þat is alles vyftene biscopryche. On is þe erchebiscophryche of Kanterbury, oþe þe leodbiscopryche on Rowecestre, þe pridde on Lundene, þe feorþe on Norþwycþ, þe fyfte on Cicestre, þe sexte on Wyncestre, þe seoveþe on Saresbury. þis bispryche wes hwylen two bispriche; þeo oþer stól wes at Remmesbury and þe oþer at Schireburne. Ac Eadward king bitauhte þeos two Heremon biscop; and he myd þes kinges leave adylegade þa twa noman and makode enne at Saresburi. þe cyhteope on Excestre; þis wes ek two bispriche; oþer on Cornwale (*and* þe stol wes at Seynte Germane) *and* þe oþer stol at Bridyport. Ac Leofrych biscop hit makode to one myd Eadwardes kynges leave. And sette hit to Excestre. þe nyþe on Bapun; ac þes stol wes at Welle; and Bape wes abbodryche. And on Willames daye þe yonger kynges wes þat abboddie bynumen and imaked þer bisscopstol purh Johan. þe teouþe on Wirecestre, þe collefte on Hereforde. þe tweolfte on Lychesfeld, þe preotteope on Lyncholne (ac þis wes hwile preo bisscopriche. forþi herto hereþ viii store schire. and on half schire), xiiii. on Dunholme, xv. on Everwich (þis wes v bispriche; on þe erchebisscopriche, oþer on oþer half þes wateres, iij on Rypun, iij on Hwytobi, v at Beverley). Her beoþ xv bispryche.

Swo we biforan quepen, xxxij schiren syndan on Englelonde. And Norþhumbre is wiputan and Loden and Westmaralond and Cumberlond and Cornwale (on Cornwale syndan vii lutle schire) and Scotlaund and Brutlaund and Wyht. Þes xxxij schire syndon todelede on preo lawan. On is Westsexenelawe, oþer Denelawe, þe prydde Mercenalawe. To Westsexene lawe bilympeþ ix schiren: i. Kent, ii. Supsexe, iii. Superay, iii. Bearrueschire, v. Wiltoneschire (on Wiltoneschire syndon xlviij. hundred hida), vi. Suthamptoneschire, vii. Sumersetheschire, viii. Dorsetschire, ix. Devenasch[i]re. To Denelawe bilympeþ xv schire: Everwicheschire, Snotingham, Deorebyeschire, Leycestreschire, Lyncolneschire, Hertfordschire, Bukinghamschire, Supfolk, Norþfole, Bedefordsch[i]re (xii hundred hyda), Eastsexe, Grauntebruggeschire (xxv hundred hida), Huntyn-duneschire (viij hundred hida and half hundred), Norhamtoneschire (xxxij hundred hida), Middelsex. To Mercenalawe bilimpeþ viij schiren: Gloucestreschire (xxxiiij hundred hida), Wyricesstreschire (xij hundred

hida), Herefordschire (xij hundred hida), Warewikschire (xij hundred hida), Oxenefordschire (xxiiij hundred hida), Slobschire (xxiiij hundred hida), Chestreschire (xij hundred hida), Staffordschire (v hundred hida), pis is under al xxvi pusend hida and on half hundred.

## IX. DAN MICHELS AYENBIT OF INWIT.

*Londoner hdschrift (Brit. Mus.) Arundel 57 (herausgeg. von Rich. Morris, London 1866) S. 5 ff.*

**De vorespeche.** Almizti god yaf ten hestes ine pe laze of Jewes, pet Moyses onderving ine pe helle of Synay ine tuo tables of ston, pet were iwrite mid godes vingre; and himzelf efter his beringe ine his spelle het hise healde and loki to ech man, pet wile by yborge; and huo pet agelt ine enie of pe ilke hestes, him ssel perof vorpenche, and him ssave and bidde god merci, yef he wyle by yborge.

pis boc is ywrite  
vor englisse men, pet hi wyte,  
hou hi ssolle hamzelve ssave  
and maki ham klone ine pise live.  
pis boc hatte huo pet writ  
Ayenbite of Inwyt.  
Averst byep pe hestes ten  
pet loki ssolle alle men.

**De verste godes heste.** pe verste heste, pet god made and het, is pis: pou nesselte hadde vele godes. Det is to zigge: pou nesselte hadde god bote me, ne worssipie ne servi and pou nesselte do pine hope bote ine me. Vor pe ilke, pet dep his hope hezliche ine ssepe, zenezep dyadliche and dep aye pise heste. Zuiche byep pe ilke pet worssipep pe momenens and makep hire god of ssepe, huich pet hit by.

Aye pise heste zenezep po, pet to moche loviep hire guod, gold oper zelver oper opre pinges erpliche. Huo pet ine pise pinges ageltep, zettep zuo moche hire herte and hire hope, pet hi voryetep hire ssepere and letep him pet alle pise guodes ham lenp. And pervore hi ssolden him servi and ponki and toppe alle pinges lovie and worssipie, alzo pe tekp pis verste heste.

**De oper godes heste.** pe oper heste ys pellich: pou nesselte nime godes name in ydel; pet is to zigge, pou nesselte zuerie vor nazt and wipoute guode scele. pet oure lhord himzelf ous vorbyet ine his spelle, pet me nezuerie ne by pe hevene ne by pe erpe ne by opre ssepe. pazles ine guode skele me may zuerie wypoute zenne, ase ine dome huer me oksep op of zope, oper out of dome in opre guode skele and clenliche and skelvolliche. Ine non opre manvere ne is no rizt to zuerie. And pervore, huo pet zuerep wipoute skele pane name of oure lhord and vor nazt, yef he zuerep vals be his wytinde, he him vorzuerp, and dep toayans pise heste and zuerp dyadliche, vor he zuerp ayens inwyt, pet is to onderstonde, huanne he him vorzuerp be pozte and be longe penchinge. Ac pe ilke, pet zuerep zop be his wytinde, and aheway vor nazt oper vor some skele kueade, nazt kueadliche ake liztliche and wypoute sclondre, zuerep liztliche, pazles pe wone is kueadvol, and may



wel wende to zenne dyadlich, bote zef him ne loki. Ac þe ilke þet zuereþ hidousliche be god oper by his halzen and him tobreþ and zayþ him selondres, þet ne byeþ naȝt to zigge, þe ilke zenezep dyadliche, ne he nemay habbe skele þet he him moze excusi. And þe ilke þet mest him woneþ to zuerie, mest zenezep.

Þe pridde godes heste: þe pridde heste is pellich: loke þet pou halzi þane day of þe sabat (Zeterday); þet is to zigge, pou nesselt do ine þe daye of þe sabat (Zeterday) þine nyedes ne þine workes, þet pou miȝt do ine opre dayes, ac pou sselst þe resti vor betere þe yeme to bidde and to servi þine sseperere þet him restede þane zevende day of workes, þet he hedde ymad ine þe six dayes bevore, ine huichen he made the wordle an ordaynede (dizte). Þis heste volvelþ gostliche him þet lokep be his miȝte þe pays of his inwyt, god vor to servi more holylaker. Þanne þis word zeterday, þet þe Jurie clepeþ sabat, is ase moche worth ase reste. Þis heste nemay non loki gostliche, þet by ine inwyt of dyadlich zenne. Vor zuich inwyt nemay by ine reste þer, huile þet hi is inc zuich stat. And ine þe stede of þe sabat þet wes straytliche yloked ine þe yalde laȝe, zet holi cherche þane sonday to loky ine þe newe laȝe; vor oure lhord aros vram dyape to lyve þane zunday. An þevore me ssel hine loky and vrepie zo holyliche and by ine reste of workes ope þe woke and more of workes of senne and yeve him more to gostliche workes and to godes servise, and þenche ane his sseperere and him bidde and þonky of his guode. And huo þet brekþ þane zunday and þe opre heȝe festes þet byeþ yzet to loky ine holy cherche, zenezep dyadliche; vor he deþ aye þe heste of god tovore yzed and of holi cherche, bote yef hit by vore zome nyede, þet holi cherche grantep. Ac more zenezep þe ilke, þet dispended þane zunday and þe festes ine zenne and ine hordom and in opre zennes aye god. Þise þri hestes dizteþ ous to gode specialliche.

Þe verpe godes heste. þe verpe heste is pellich: worþssipe þine vader and þine moder, vor þu sselst libbe þe lenger ine yerpe. Þis heste ous amonestep, þet we ous loky, þet we ne wreppi vader ne moder wytindeliche. And huo þet onworþep his vader and his moder be his wytinde oper ham missayþ oper wreþep mid kueade, zenezep dyadliche an brekþ þise heste. Ine þise ilke heste is onderstonde þe worþssipe, þet we ssolle bere to oure vaderes gostliche; þet is to ham, þet habbeþ þe lokingge ous to teche and ous to chasty, ase byeþ þe overlinges of holy cherche and þo, þet habbeþ þe lokinge of oure zaules and of oure bodyes. And huo þet nele bouȝe to ham, þet habbeþ þe lokinge of him, huanne hi techep þet guod, þet me is yhyalde to done, zenezep kueadliche and zuych may by þe onboȝsamnesse, þet hit is dyadlich zenne.

Þe vifte godes heste. Þe vifte heste is pellich: pou nesellt slaȝe nenne man. Þis heste vorbyet, þet non nessel slaȝe opren vor awrekinge ne vor his guodes oper vor opre wyckede skele; vor þet is zenne dyadlich. Þazles vor to slaȝe þe misdoeres, riȝt vor to done and loki and vor opre guode skele, hit is guod riȝt by þe laȝe to him þet ssel hit do and yhyealde is þerto. Ine þise heste ys vorbode zenne of hate and of wreþe and of grat ire. Vor also zayþ þe writinge: þe ilke, þet hateþ his

broper, he is manslaȝþe ase to his wyllē and zeneȝep dyadliche; and pe ilke þet bereþ longe wrepe ayens opren, vor zuich wrepe longe yhyealde and byvealde ine herte, is ine wrepe and ine hate, þet is dyadlich zenne and aye piſe heſte. And yet zeneȝep he more, þet ðep oper porchaceþ ſſame oper harm to opren wrongliche, oper is ine rede and ine helpe vor to do harmi opren him to awreke; þazles wrepe oper on-worþneſſe þet geþ liȝtliche wyþoute greate wille an willinge vor to harmi opren, ne is naȝt dyadlich zenne.

Pe zixte godes heſte. pe zixte heſte is þellich: pou neſſelt do non hordom; þet is to zigge. pou neſſelt naȝt wynni velaȝrode vleſſlich wyþ ope manne wyf. Ine piſe heſte ouſ is vorbode alle zenne of vleſſe, þet me clepeþ generalliche lecherie, þet is on of pe zeven dyadliche zennes, þaz þer by zome branches þet nebyep naȝt dyadlich zenne, ase byep manie arizinges of vleſſe, þet me nemay naȝt all[þ]e bevely. And þo me ſſel naȝti and wyþdraȝe ase moche ase me may, naȝt vorto norici hiſ ne porchaci, oper be to moche mete oper drinke oper be evele poȝtes to longe yhyealde, oper be kueade takinges. Vor ine zuiche pinges me may hadde harm of zaule. Ine piſe heſte is vorbode alle zennen aye kende, ine huēt manere hy byep ydo, oper ine hiſ bodie oper in opren.

Pe zevende godes heſte. pe zevende heſte is þellich: pou neſellt do none piſſe. piſ heſte ouſ vorbyet to nime and ofhyealde ope manne ping, huēt þet hit by be wyckede ſkele aye pe wyl of him þet hit oȝþ. Ine piſe heſte is vorbode roberie, piſſe, ſtale and gavel and bargain wyþ opren vor hiſ oȝen to hadde. And pe ilke, þet ðep aye piſ heſte, is yhyalde to yeide, þet he heþ of ope manne kueadliche, yef he wot to huam; and yef he not, he is yhyalde to yeve hit vor godes love, oper to done by þe rede of holi cherche. Vor he, þet wyphalt ope manne ping mid wrong be kueade ſkele, zeneȝep dyadliche, bote yef he hit yelde þer ha ſſel, yef he hit wot and moȝe hit do, oper yef he neðep by þe rede of holy cherche.

Pe eȝtende godes heſte. pe eȝtende heſte is þellich: pou neſſelt zigge none valse wytnneſſe aye pine emeristen. Ine piſe heſte ouſ ys vorbode, þet we neleyeȝe ne ouſ vorzuerie, ne ine dome ne wyþoute dome, vor to harmi pine emeristen, and þet me nelede nenne in wytnneſſe vor to ampayri hiſ guode loſ oper hiſ grace, þet he heþ; vor þet is dyadlich zenne. Toayens piſe heſte dop þo, þet miſziggeþ guode men behinde ham be hire wytinde and by kueadneſſe, þet me clepeþ pe zenne of detraction, and þo also, þet heriep pe kueade and hire dedes, of hire kueadneſſe and of hire folies ywyte oper yzoȝe oper yherd, þet is zenne of blonddinge oper of loȝengerie, huanne me hit zayþ tovore ham, oper valshede oper lyesinges, huanne he þet me ſpekeþ of, ne is naȝt preſent; vor alle þoſ byep valse wytnneſſes.

Pe neȝende godes heſte. pe neȝende heſte is þellich: pou neſſelt naȝt wynni pine neȝybores wyf ne hiſ wynni ine pine herte, þet is to zigge: pou neſſelt naȝt conſenti to do zenne mid pine bodye. piſ heſte vorbyet to wynni mid wyl of herte to hadde velaȝrode vleſſlich mid alle wyfmen out of ſpouſhod and þe kueade tocen wyþoute, þet byep ymad vor to draȝe zenne, ase byep kueade wordes of zuiche manere oper

yefpes oþer kueade takinges. And þe difference of piſe heſte mid þe zixte above yzed zuo is, þet þe zixte heſte vorbyet þe dede wyþoute, ac piſ vorbyet þe grantinge wyþinne. Vor þe grantinge to hadde velazrede vlesslich mid wyfimen, þet ne is naȝt hiſ be ſpouſe, ys zenne dyadlich be þe dome of godes ſpelle, þet zayþ: huo þet zizþ ane wyfman and wylneþ hiſ ine herte, he heþ yzeneȝed in hyre ine hiſ herte; þet is to zizge, wyþ aperte wylningge and mid þozte.

Þe tende godes heſte. þe tende heſte is pellich: þou neſſelt naȝt wylni þing, þet is þine nixte. piſ heſte vorbyet wyl to hadde oþre manne þing by wyckede ſeele. Ine piſ heſte is vorbode envie of oþre manne guode oþer of oþre manne grace. Vor þe ilke envie comp of kueade covaytiſe vor to hadde þet guod oþer þe ilke grace, þet he yzizþ ine oþren. And þe ilke covaytiſe, huanne þe conſentement and þe þoztes [byeþ] þerto, is dyadlich zenne and aye piſe heſte; þazles liȝte covaytiſe to hadde oþre manne þing by guode ſkele ne is no zenne; and yef þer is eni kuead arizinge wyþoute wylle and wyþoute grantinge to harmi oþren, hit ne is no zenne, and yef þer is zenne, hit is liȝt zenne.

Þiſ byeþ þe ten heſtes, huerof þe þri verſte ouſ diȝt wel to god, þe oþre zeven ouſ diȝt to oure nixte. piſe ten heſtes byeþ to echen, þet heþ ſeele and elde yhyealde to conne and to done. Vor huo þet deþ þerteyens be hiſ wytinde, zenȝeþ dyadliche.

## X. RICHARD ROLLE DE HAMPOLES PROSATRAKTATE.

*Thorntonhandschrift der Lincoln Cathedral Library, in den Yorkshire Writers, ed. by C. Horstman, London 1895, I, 186—194.*

I. Of the vertuz of the haly name of Jhesu. *Ricardus herimita super versiculo: Oleum effusum nomen tuum, in Cant.* I 3. That es on Inglyſce: oyle owtzettede es thi name. The name of Jhesu commys into the worlde and als sone it ſmellys oyle outzetted. Oyle it es takyne, for aylastande ſalvacyone es hopede. Sothely Jhesu es als mekyll to bemene als ſaveoure or helefull. Therefore what menys it: „oyle owtzettide es thy nam“ bot „Jhesu es thy name?“ This name es oyle owtezettyd; for Jhesu the worde of god has tane manes kynde. Jhesu, thou fulfilliſ in warke that thou es called in name, sothely ſavys man, þou wham we calle ſaveoure, therefore Jhesu es thy name. A! A! that wondyrfull name! a! that delittabyll name! This es the name þat es abowne all names; name althirhegeſte, withowttene whilke na man hopes hele. This name es in myne ere heavenly ſowne, in my mouthe honyfull ſwetnes. Wherefore na wondire þoſe I luſ þat name, the whylke gyffes comforthe to me in all angwys. I can noghte pray, I cane noghte haſe mynde bot ſownnande the nam of Jhesu. I ſavyre noghte joye, that with Jesu es noghte mengede. Whareſo I be, whareſo I ſytt, whatſo I doo, the mynd of the ſavoyre of the name Jhesu departiſ noghte fra my mynde. I haſ ſett my mynde, I haſ ſett it als takynnynge appone myne arme: for luſ es ſtrange als dede. Als ded slaas all, ſwa luſe overcomes all. Aylastande luſe has overcomemyne me, noghte for to sla me, bot for to qwykkyn me. Bot it has wondyrde me for it ſulde leche me It has



thurghefychede my herte, pat merghlycere it be helyde. And now overcome I fayle. Unnethes I lyfe for joye. Nerehand I dye, for I suffyce noghte in delycyouseste swettnes and ay to be dronkenede it falles: the flesche may noghte of his vertu noghte detaile ay-whils pe saule in swylk joyes is ravyste forto joye. Bot whene unto me swylke joye bot for Jhesu? The nam of Jhesu has taughte me for to syng and has lyghtenede my mynde, with the hete of unmade lyghte. Therefore I syghe and crye: „Wha sall schewe to pe lufede Jhesu, pat I langwys for lufe?“ My flesche has faylede and my herte moltes in lufe zarenande Jhesu. All pe herte festenede in pe zernynge of Jhesu es turned into pe fyre of lufe, and with the swettnes of pe godehed fullyly es it fillide. Therefore — a, gude Jhesu! — hafe mercy of pis wreche, schewe pe to pis languessande! be pou leche unto pis woundyde! If thou come, I am hale, I fele me noghte seke bot langwyssande for pi lufe: late my saule takande, sekande pe, Jhesu, whaym it lufes, with whas lufe it es takyne, whaym anely it covaytes! Sothely pe mynd es towchede with pe soveraynge swettnes, andes for to waxe hate in the lufe of pe makare, iwhyls it enforthis forto halde besyly in it the swetteste nam of Jhesu. Sothely fra thythene inryses a gret lufe and what thyng, pat it trewely towches, it ravesches it utterly to it. It inflawmes pe affeccyone, it byndis pe thoughte; za and all pe mane [*hs. name*] it drawes to pe serves of it. Sothely, Jhesu, desederabill es thi name, lufabyll and comfortabyll. Nane swa swete joye may be consaeyvede, nane swa swete sange may be herde, nane swa swete and delytabyll solace may be hade in mynde. Therefore whatso-ever pou bee, pat redies the forto lufe gode, if pou will nowthire be dyssayvede ne dyssayve, if pou wyll be wysse and noghte unwysse, if pou will stande and noghte fall, have in mynde besely for to halde pe name of Jhesu in pi mynde, and pane pyne enemy sall fall and pou sall stande: thyne enemye sall be made wayke, pou sall be made strange. And if pou will lelely doo this, ferre fra drede pou sall be glorious and lowuabyll overcommere. Seke perfore the name of Jhesu and halde it and forgette it noghte. Sothely na thyng slokyngs sa fell flawmes, dystroyes ill thoughtes, puttes owte venomous affeccyons, dos awaye coryous and vayne ocupacyons fra us. This name Jhesu, lelely haldyne in mynde, drawes by pe rote vyces, setys vertus, inlawes charytee, inzettis savoire of hevenly thynges, wastys discorde, reformes pese, gyffes inlastande ryste, dose away grevounes of fleschely desyris, turnes all erthely thyng to noye, fyllys pe luffande of gastely joye. So that wele it may be saide: *et gloriabuntur omnes qui diligunt nomen tuum, quoniam tu benedices justo*. That es: „All sall joye, pat lufes pi name, for pou sall blysse pe ryghtwyse.“ Therefore pe ryghtwyse has dysservede to be blyssede, if pe name of Jhesu trewly he hafe luffede, and parefore es cald ryghtwyse for he enforssede hym trewly to lufe Jhesu. Wherefore, what may detaile unto hym pat covaytes uncessandy forto lufe pe name of Jhesu? Sothely he lufes and he garnes forto lufe; for we have knowene, pat pe lufe of gode standis in swylke manere, pat in als mekyll als we mare lufe pe mare [*hs. mag*] us lauges forto lufe; for why it es saide: *qui edunt me, adhuc esurient, et*

*qui bibunt me, adhuc sciunt*; þat es to saye: „þat ettys me, zitt hungres thaym, and þay, þat drynkes me, zit thristis thaym.“ Therefore be itselfe delitabill and covaytabill es þe name of Jesu and þe lufe of it. Therefore joy sall noghte faile unto hym, þat covaytes besyly forto lufe hym, in whaym angells zernys forto behalde. Angells ever sese and ever þay zerne forto see and swa are þay fild þat paire fyllynge duse noghte awaye paire desyre, and so [*þay desyre þat*] þayre desyre duse noghte awaye paire fyllynge. This es full joye, this es endles joye, this es glorious joye, þe whylke þe fylde uses lastandly withowttene noye and if we use it, we sall be fyllyde ever withowtyn lessynge. Therefore, Jhesu, all sall joye, þat lufes thi name. Sothely þay sall joy nowe be inzettinge of grace and in tym to come be syghte of joye; and therefore þay sall joye, forwhy joy comes of lufe. Therefore he, þat luffes noghte, he sall evermare be withowttyn joye. Therefore many wreches of þe worlde trowande þame to joye with Criste, sall sorowe withowttyn ende. And why? for thay lufede noghte þe name of Jhesu. Whatso ze doo, if ze gyfe all, þat ze hafe, unto þe nedy, bot ze lufe þe name of Jhesu, ze travelle in vayne. All anely þay may joye in Jhesu, þat lufes hym in þis lyfe, and þay, þat files þame with vices and venemous delittes, na drede þat ne þay ere putt owte of joye. Also wit all þat þe name of Jhesu es helefull, fruytfull and glorious. Therefore wha sall have hele, þat lufes it noghte, or wha sall bere þe frwyte before Criste, þat has noghte the floure, and joye sall he noghte see, that joyeande lufede noghte þe name of Jhesu. „The wykkyde sall be done awaye, þat he see noghte þe joye of god.“ Sothely þe ryghtwyse sekys þe joye and þe lufe, and þay fynd it in Jhesu, whayme þay lufede. I zede abowte be covaytysse of riches and I fande noghte Jhesu. I rane (*be*) the wanntonnes of flesche and I fand noghte Jhesu. I satt in companyes of worldly myrthe and I fand noghte Jhesu. In all thire I soghte Jhesu, bot I fand hym noghte. For he lett me wyete by his grace, þat he ne es fundene in þe lande of softly lyfande. Therefore I turnede by another waye and I rane abowte be poverté and I fande Jhesu pure-borne in þe worlde, laid in a crybe and lappid in clathis. I zode by sufferynge of werynes and I fand Jesu wery in the way, torment with hu[n]gyre, thriste and calde, fild with repreves and blames. I satt by mine ane, fleande þe vanytes of þe worlde and I fande Jhesu in deserte, fastande, in þe monte anely prayande. I rane by þe payne of penaunce and I fand Jhesu bowndene, scourgede, gyffene galle to drynke, naylyde to þe crosse; hyngand in þe crosse and dyeand in þe crosse. Therefore Jhesu es noghte fundene in riches — bot in poverté, noghte in delytes — bot in penance, noghte in wantone joyeynge — bot in bytter gretynge, noghte emange many — bot ine anelynes. Sothely ane evyll mane fyndis noghte Jhesu; for, þare he es, he sekis hym noghte. He enforces hyme to seke Jhesu in þe joy of þe worlde, whare never he sall be fundene. Sothely therefore þe nam of Jhesu es helefull and nedys byhovys be lufed of all covaytande salvacyone. He covaytes wele hys salvacyone, þat kepis besyly in hym þe name of Jhesu. Sothely I have na wondyr, if þe temptid fall, þat puttes noghte

pe name of Jhesu in lastande mynde. Sekerly may he or scho chese to lyfe anely, pat has chosene pe name of Jhesu to thaire specyalle, for thaire may na wykked spyrutte noye, pare Jhesu es mekyll in mynde or is nevennyd in mouthe.

II. A tale pat Rycherde Hermet [made]. When I hade takene my syngulere purpos and lefte pe seculere habyte and I begane mare to serve god pan mane, it felle one a nyghte, als I lay in my ryste, in pe begynnynge of my conversyone, pare appered to me a full faire zonge womane, pe whilke I had sene before and pe whylke lufed me noght lytill in gude lufe. And whene I had behaldyne hyre and I was wondyrde, why scho com swa on nyghte in pe wyldyrnes, sodanly withowttynne any mare speche scho laid hire besyde me. And whene pat I felyd hir thare, I dred, pat scho sulde drawe me to ivell, and said, pat I wald ryse and blyse us in pe name of pe haly trynytee. And scho strenyde me so stallworthely, pat I had no mouthe to speke ne no hande to styrrer. And whene I sawe pat, I perceyvede wele, pare was na womane — bot pe devell in schappe of womane. Therefore I turnede me to gode and with my mynde I said: „a! Jhesu, how precyous es thi blude“, makand pe crosse with my fyngere in my breste, and alls faste scho wexe wayke and sodanly all was awaye. And I thanked gode, pat delyverd me. And sothely fra pat tyme furthe I forced me forto luf Jhesu and ay pe mare I profette in pe luf of Jhesu, pe swetter I fand it, and to pis daye it went noghte fra my mynde. Therefore, blysside be pe name of Jhesu in the worlde of worldes! Amen, amen, amen! Jhesu pe sone of pe glorious virgyne! Now, Lorde, have mercy one all thyne! Amen! Amen! Pur charite — Amen!

III. De imperfecta contricione. Rycharde hermyte reherces a dredfull tale of unperfittede contrecyone, pat a haly mane Cesarius tellys in Ensamble. He says, pat a zonge mane, a chanone at Parys, unchastely and delyceously lyfande and full of many synnys laye seke to pe dede. He schrafe hym of his gret synnys, he hyghte to amende hym, he rescheyvede pe sacrament of pe autire and anyute hym, and swa he dyede. Till hys graynge it semyde als pe ayere gaf serve. Eftyr a faa dayes he apperyde till ane, pat was famyliare till hym in hys lyfe, and sayde, pat he was dampnede for pis enchesone: „Pote I ware“ quod he „schreven and hyghte to doo penance, me wantede verray contrycyone, wythowttene pe whylke all othere thynges avayles noghte. Forthy, if I hyghte to lefe my foly, my concyens sayde, pat, if I lefede tham, zet walde I hafe delyte in myne alde lyfe. And till pat my herte heldede mare and bowghede, thane to restreyne me fra all thoughtes, pat I knewe agaynes goddes will. And forthy I had na stabyll purpos in gude, na perfite contrycyone, wharefore sentence of dampnacyone felle one me and wente agaynes mee.

Allswa he reherces anothyre tale of verraye contrecyone, pat pe same clerke Cesarius says. He tellys, pat a scolere at Pares had done many full synnys, pe whylke he hade schame to schryfe hym of. At pe laste gret sorowe of herte overcome his schame and whene he was redy to schryfe hym till pe priore of pe abbay of Saynte Victor, swa



mekill contricyone was in his herte, syghynge in his breste, sobbynge in his throtte, pat he moghte noghte brynge a worde furthe. Thane the priore said till hym: „Gaa and wrytte thy synnes.“ He dyd swa and come agayne to pe pryoure and gafe hym, pat he hadde wretyne, for zitt he myghte noghte schryfe hym with mouthe. The prioure saghe the synns swa grette, pat thurgh leve of pe scolere he schewede theyme to pe abbotte, to hafe conceyle. The abbotte tuke pat byll, pat pay warre wrettyne ine, and lukede thareone. He faunde na thyng wretyne and sayd to pe prioure: „What may here be redde, pare noghte es wretyne?“ That saghe pe pryour and wondyrde gretly and saide: „Wyet ze, pat his synns here warre wretyne and I redde thayme, bot now I see, pat god has sene hys contrycione and forgyfes hym all his synnes.“ pis pe abbot and pe prioure tolde pe scolere and he with gret joye thanked god.

IV. *Moralia Richardi heremite de natura apis.* The bee has thre kyndis. Ane es, pat scho es never ydill and scho es noghte with thaym, pat will noghte wyrke, bot castys thaym owte and puttes thaym awaye. Anothire es, pat, when scho flyes, scho takes erthe in hyr fette, pat scho be noghte lyghtly overheghede in the ayere of wynde. The thyrde es, pat scho kepes clene and bryghte hire wynges. Thus ryghtwyse men, pat lufes god, are never in ydyllnes, for owthyre pay ere in travayle, prayand or thynkande or redande or othere gude doande or withtakand ydill mene and schewand thaym worthy to be put fra pe ryste of hevене; for pay will noghte travayle here. Day take erthe, pat es: pay halde pamselwe vile and erthely, that thay be noghte blawene with pe wynde of vanyte and of pryde. Thay kepe thaire wynges clene, that es: pe twa commandementes of charyte pay fulfill in gud concyens and thay hafe othvre vertus unblendyde with pe fythe of syne and unclene luste. Arestotill sais, pat pe bees are feghtande agaynes hym, pat will drawe paire hony fra thayme. Swa sulde we do agaynes devells, pat afforces thame, to reve fra us pe hony of poure lufe and of grace. For many are, pat never kane halde pe ordvre of lufe *yngesche* paire frendys sybbe or fremmede, bot outhire pay lufe paym overmekill or thay lufe pame overlyttill, settand thaire thoghte unryght-wysely on thaym, or pay luf thayme overlyttill. yf pay doo noghte all, as pey wolde till pame. Swylke kane noghte fyghte for thaire hony, forthy pe develle turnes it to wormes and makes peire saules oftesythes full bitter in angwys and tene and besynes of vayne thoghtes and oper wrechidnes, for thay are so hevyn in erthely frenchype, pat pay may noghte flee intill pe lufe of Jhesu Criste, in pe wylke pay moghte wele forgaa pe lufe of all creaturs, lyfande in erthe. Wherefore accordandly Arystotill sais, pat some fowheles are of gude flyghyng, pat passes fra a lande to anothire, some are of ill flyghyng for hevynnes of body and for paire neste es noghte ferre fra pe erthe. Thus es it of thayme, pat turnes pame to godes servys. Some are of gude flyeghyng, for thay flye fra erthe to hevене and rystes thayme thare in thoghte and are fedde in delite of goddes lufe and has thoghte of na lufe of pe worlde. Some are, pat kan noghte flyghe fra pis lande, bot in pe waye late theyre herte ryste and delyttes paym in sere lufes of mene and womene, als

pay come and gaa, nowe ane and nowe anothing. And in Jhesu Criste pay kan fynde na swettnes or, if pay any tyme fele oghte, it es swa lyttill and swa schorte for othing thoghtes, pat are in thayme, pat it brynges thaim till na stabylnes. Or pay are lyke till a fowle, pat es callede struco or storke, pat has wenges and it may nochte flye for charge of body. Swa pay hafe undirstandyng and fastes and wakes and semes haly to mens syghte, bot thay may nochte flye to lufe and contemplacyone of god, pay are so charged wyth othingre affeccyons and othingre vanytes.

## XI. EARLY ENGLISH PSALTER.

*Londoner hdschrift (Brit. Mus.) Additional MS. 17376; vgl. Bülbring EETS 97.*

I. Blesced be þe man, pat ȝede nouȝt in þe counseil of wicked, ne stode nouȝt in þe waie of singeres, ne sat nauȝt in fals jugement. 2. Ac hiȝ wylle was in þe wylle of oure lord and he schal penche in hiȝ lawe boþe daye and nyȝt. 3. And he schal be as þe tre, pat hiȝ sett by þe ernynges of waters; þat schal ȝeue his frut in hiȝ tyme. 4. And hiȝ lef schal nouȝt fallen; and alle þynges, pat þe ryȝtful doþ, schal multiplien. 5. Nouȝt so ben þe wicked, nouȝt so; as a poude, pat þe wynde casteþ fram þe face of þ'erpe. 6. Forþi neschal nouȝt þe wicked arise in jugement, ne þe *sinn*ers in þe conseyl of þe ryȝtful. 7. For oure Lord knew þe waie of þe ryȝtful, and þe waye of synners schal perissen.

II. Whi douteþ hij hem of þe lawe, þe folk wypouten lawe, and folk poȝt idel þynges? 2. Þe kynges of erþe upstonden, and þe princes acorden in on oȝains our lord and oȝain hys preste anoint wyp creme. 3. Þe fader seiþ to þe sone and to þe holi ȝost: Breke we here mysbyleve and cast we oway fram us þe charge of here synnes! 4. He, pat woneþ in heven, schal scornen hem and oure lord schal undernymen hem. 5. Ðan schal god speken to hem in hys wraþe and schal trublen hem in hiȝ wreche. 6. Ich forsoþe am stablyst kyng of þat fader up heven, hys holy hyl, precheand hys comaundementz. 7. Þe lord, oure fader, seide to me: Ðou ert my sone; ich biȝat þe today wyp me. 8. Aske of me, and ich schal ȝeue to þe men þyn eritage, and þin habbinge þe terme of þ'erpe. 9. Ðou schalt governen hem in sharpnes; and þou schalt breken hem as an erpen pott. 10. And ȝe kynges, understondeþ nou; beþ leed, ȝe þat jugen þ'erpe. 11. Serueþ our lord in doute, and gladeþ to hym wyp quakeing. 12. Take disciplin, pat our lord wraþ noȝt, and þat ȝe peris noȝt out of þe ryȝt waie. 13. Whan he be styred in hys short ire, blisced ben hij, pat afien in hym.

III. Lord, why ben hij multiplied, þat trublen me? mani arisen aȝeins me. 2. Many siggen to my soule: Ðer nys non helpe to hym in hys god. 3. Ðou, lord, forsoþe ys my keper, my glorie, and heȝand min heved. 4. Ich cried to my lord wyp my voyce, and he herd me fram hys holy heven. 5. Ich slepe and slomered and aros; for our Lord toke me. 6. Ich neschal nouȝt doute pouasaundes of folk, pat bysoften

me; aryse pou, lord, pat art my god, ande make me sauf. 7. For pou smete alle, pat were ozains me wypouten enchesoun; and pou defouledest pe wickednes of sinzeres. 8. Helpe ys of oure lord, and py blisseing, lord, hys on py folk.

IV. As ich cleped, god of my ryzt herd me; pou, lord, forbare me in my tribulacioun. 2. Have mercy on me, lord, and here my prayere. 3. Ha, ze mennes sones, why ben ze hevy of herte? wherto love ze ydelnes and secheþ lesyng? 4. Wyte ze wele, pat our lord hap made wonderfulliche hys holy name; my lord schal here me, whan ich have cried to hym. 5. Wrappes zou, and wil ze nouzt synzen: pat ze saie in zour hertes and bep prikked in zour couches. 6. Sacrifieþ sacrifice of ryzt, and hopeþ in our lord; mani siggen: who schal shew us gode pynges? 7. Lord, pe lyzt of py face hys merked up us: pou gaf liztnes in my hert. 8. Of pe frute of hys whete and of hys win and of hys oile ben pe gode multiplied. 9. In pees schal ich slepe, and in pat ich resten. 10. For pou, lord, hap onliche stablist me in hope.

V. Lord, take myn wordes wyp pyne eren; understonde my crye. 2. Understond pe voice of myn praier, pou my king and my god. 3. For y schal praie to pe, lord, and tou schalt erlich here mye voice. 4. Erlich shal ich stonde to pe and sen: for pou nert nouzt god willand wyckednes. 5. Pe wycked shal nouzt wonen bisid pe, ne pe unryztful schal nouzt dwellen afrom pyn ezen. 6. Pou hatest alle, pat wirchen wickednes: and pou shalt lesin alle, pat speken lesyng. 7. Our lord shal have in abhominacioun pe man, pat sinzere and pe treceherous: ich am, lord, in pe miclenes of py mercy. 8. Y shal entren into pyn houus; y shal praie to pyn holy temple in py doute. 9. Lade me, lord, in py ryztfulnes for myn enemys: adresece my way in py sijt. 10. For sopenes nys nouzt in her moupe; her hert ys ydel. 11. Her prote ys a grave open: hij diden trecherouslich wyp her tonges: god, jure pou hem. 12. Fallen hij fram her pouztes: and put hem *out* fro pe, lord, efter pe mechelnes of her ivels; for hij wraped pe. 13. And gladen all, pat hopen in pe; hij schul joyen wypouten ende, and pou shalt wonen wyp hem. 14. And alle, pat loven py name, shalt gladen in pe: for pou shalt blisse pe ryztful. 15. Lord, pou hast crowned us as wyp pe shelde of py gode wylle.

VI. Lord, nereprure me nouzt in py vengeaunce: nereprove me nouzt in pyn yre. 2. Lord, have mercy on me, for ich am sik: hele me, lorde, for alle myn bones ben troubled. 3. And my soule ys mychel troubled and pou, lord, sum dele. 4. Be pou, lord, turned, and defende my soule: make me saufe for py mercy. 5. For per nys non in dampnacioun, pat hys penchand on pe: and who schal shryve to pe in belle? 6. Ich travayled in my sorowynges: ich shal wasshe my bed [by] uch nyzt; ich shal dewe my covertour wyp min teres. 7. Myn ezen hys troubled wyp wrape: ich wex olde amonge al myn enemys. 8. Departep fro me, ze alle, pat wyrcchen wickednesse: for our lord herd pe voice of my wepe. 9. Our lord herd my praier, our lord toke myn oreisoun.



10. Wax alle myn enemys asshamed, and ben hij greteliche trubled: ben hij converted, and shame hij ful swyftlich.

VII. Lord, my god, ich hoped in þe; make me saufe of alle, þat pursuen me, and deliver me fram alle yvel: 2. Þat þe enemy neravis nouzt my soule as a lion, þerwhyles þat þer nys non to raunsoun it, [ne to] mak it sauf. 3. Lord, my god, 3yf ich did þys þyng, 3yf wycked[nesse] hys in myne hondes, 4. 3yf ich zelde evel to hem, þat zelden ivel to me, y schal falle by desert idel fram myne enemys. 5. Pursue þe enemy my soule and take it and defoule my lyf in erpe and lade mi glorie into poudre. 6. Aryse, lord, in þyn yre and be þou hered in þe cuntres of myn enemys. 7. Lord, my god, aryse in þe comaundement, þat þou sent, and synagoge of folke shal encumpas þe. 8. And for þat ich þinge cum up ozain on heze: our lord jugeþ þe folk. 9. Juge me, lord, efter my ryztfulnesse, and after myne innoc[ence] be þou up me. 10. Þe wickednesse of synzeres shal be wasted: and þou shal drescen þe ryztful, god, seehaund hertes and reiners. 11. Min heiþe ys ryztful of our lord, þe, which makeþ sauf þe ryztful of herte. 12. God ys juge stalworþe, ryztful and suffrand, and newrapes hym nouzt ich daie. 13. Bot 3yf 3e be styred fram ivel, he shal shew hys vengeaunce: he made hys manaces and he dyted hem. 14. And in þat dyzted he þynes of deþe and made hys woundes to þe brynnand in þynes. 15. Lo, þe sinner dop unrzytfulnesse: he conceived sorow, and childed wickednesse. 16. He opened helle and dalf it and fel in þe diche, þat he made. 17. Hys sorowe shal be turned ozains hys heved and hys wickenessey shal fallen douñ ozayñ þe haterel of hys heved. 18. Ich shal shryve to our lord after hys ryztfulnesse and synge to þe name of þe hezest lord.

VIII. Ha þou, lord, our lord, ful wonderful hys þy name in al p'erpe. 2. For þy mychelnes ys hezed up þe hevens. 3. Þou madest heryyng of þe mouþe of childer and of þe sukand, for þyne enemys: þat þou destruye þe enemy and þe wrecher of Adam sinne. 4. For ich schal sene þyn hevens, þe werkes of þyn fyngers, þe mone and þe sterres, þat þou settest. 5. What þyng ys man, þat þou ert þenehand on hym? oper mannes sone, þatou visites hym? 6. Þou madest hym a lyttel lasse þan þyne aungels: þou corouned hym wþ glorie and honor and stablist hym up þe werkes of þyn hondes. 7. Þou laidest alle þynges under hys fet, alle shepe and nete and also þe bestes of þe felde; 8. Þe briddes of heven, and þe fisshes of þe see, þat gon by þe bystees of þe se. 9. Ha lord, our lord, ful wonderful ys þy name in alle erpe.

## XII. ÄLTESTES SCHOTTISCH

*nach dem Liber de Scone S. 104 = Facsimiles of National MSS. of Scotland 1870, No. XIX. Die interlinearglossen habe ich eingeklammert und kursiv in den text hinein genommen.*

Anno gracie M<sup>o</sup>CCC<sup>o</sup> duodecimo facta est convencio hec inter religiosos viros dominum Thomam dei gratia abbatem de Scona et ejusdem loci conventum ex una parte et Edmundum de Haya del Leys et

Willelmum filium ejus ex altera parte, videlicet quod dicti abbas et conventus concesserunt (*has grantit*) et ad firmam dimiserunt (*has letin*) totam terram suam de Balgarvi cum omnibus pertinenciis (*purtenauncis*) et suis rectis (*rithwis*) divisis cum quibus husbandi eandem terram ad firmam tenere solebant (*was wont*). Dictis Edmundo et Willelmo filio suo et heredibus dicti Willelmi de corpore suo proprio legitime directe immediate linialiter (*erin in line*) et non ex latere (*on side*) procreandis (*to be to gett*) et descendentibus (*descendit*) usque ad terminum triginta (*pritti*) annorum subsequencium plene complendorum reddendo inde annuatim (*iere bi iere*) dicti Edmundus, Willelmus filius suus et heredes dicti Willelmi dictis abbati et conventui primo anno duas marcas honorum et legalium sterlingorum, videlicet medietatem ad festum pentecostes et aliam medietatem ad festum sancti Martini in hyeme (*wygitir*). Secundo anno duas marcas ad terminos praenotatos. Tercio anno tres marcas. Quarto anno quattuor marcas. Quinto anno quinque marcas. Sexto anno sex marcas. Per sex vero annos immediate sequentes (*for atin oni mene foluand*) videlicet usque ad finem duodecimi anni quolibet anno solvent sex marcas ad terminos praenotatos, per octo vero annos immediate sequentes videlicet usque ad finem vicesimi anni quolibet anno solvent octo marcas, per decem vero annos immediate sequentes videlicet usque ad finem trecesimi anni solvent quolibet anno decem marcas honorum et legalium sterlingorum ad terminos praenotatos, termino introitus dictorum Edmundi et Willelmi in dictam terram incipiente ad festum pentecostes anni domini M<sup>CCC</sup> duodecimi. Termino prime solutionis sue incipiente ad festum pentecostes anni gratie M<sup>CCC</sup> tertii decimi. Praedicti vero Edmundus, Willelmus et heredes dicti Willelmi facient sectam ad curiam abbatis ter in anno ad tria placita capitalia. Husbandi eorum facient sectam ad omnia placita dicti abbatis tenenda infra Baroniam de Seona. Dicti etiam Edmundus Willelmus et heredes dicti Willelmi cum omni genere bladi crescentis in dicta terra de Balgarvi quod molent (*sal fai sal grind*) pro sustentacione sua (*for pair fode*), venient ad molendinum (*mili*) dictorum abbatis et conventus de kynearro qui et ibi dabunt vicesimum quartum vas (*four and tuentiaud fat*) ad multuram pro omnibus salvo jure servientis molendini (*i. enaveschipe*). Homines vero husbandi et cottarii eorum praestabunt (*sal gif*) sextum decimum vas de omni genere (*kynd. o*) bladi crescentis in dicta terra de Balgarvi sicut alii husbandi et nativi (*inborn men*) dictorum abbatis et conventus. Facient etiam tam ipsi quam tenentes sui ad praeparacionem (*grayling*) et sustentacionem (*uphalding*) dicti molendini in omnibus sicut alii husbandi faciunt in circuitu (*abate paim*). Dicti etiam Edmundus Willelmus et heredes dicti Willelmi facient forinsecum (*forayn*) servicium domini regis, quantum ad dictam terram pertinet. Et sustinebunt omnia alia onera dictam terram qualitercunque tangencia usque ad finem termini sui praedicti. Dicti etiam Edmundus Willelmus, heredes dicti Willelmi ac homines sui commorantes in dicta terra de Balgarvi percipient focale (*sal take fuayl*) de communi ad usus proprios tantum nec inde vendent, dabunt vel aliquo alio modo alienabunt (*do away*) nisi de terra sua arabili quod liceat eis inde per-

cipere (*to take*) dare et vendere. Salvo dictis abbati et conventui et eorum successoribus (*pa pat comis in pair stede*) in communi pastura dicte terre usufructu (*gres watir and opir profitis*) pro suis animalibus. In moris et maresis pro focali percipiendo cum indigerint (*pay haf mistor*). Si autem querele minores et non graves exorte fuerint (*haf groupn*) inter homines dictorum Edmundi Willelmi et heredum dicti Willelmi inter se decidentur (*haf fallin*) et corrigentur. Si autem majores fuerint et ad dominium pertinentes ad curiam dicti abbatis debent reservari (*be yemit*) et ibidem juste determinari. Salvo in omnibus dicto domino abbati dominio (*pe laverdscape*). Dicti etiam Edmundus Willelmus et heredes dicti Willelmi ad consilium et auxilium dictorum abbatis et conventus cum requisiti (*requirit*) fuerint, sine simulacione (*feynig*) accedere (i. venire) debent. Et si contingat (impersonaliter) dominum nostrum regem donacionem dicte terre a dictis abbate et conventu revocare (*cal agayn*), dicti Edmundus Willelmus, heredes dicti Willelmi, ac eorum husbandi absque firma anni sui recessus (*of pair parting*) recedent (*sal depart*). Dicti etiam Edmundus Willelmus ac heredes dicti Willelmi in dicta terra de Balgarvi edificia (*biging*) pro se et husbandis suis construi facient (*sal ger*) (*be made*) competencia (*gagmand*), que in fine termini sui sic dimittent edificata (*sal leve bigit*) in cujus rei testimonium parti hujus scripti in modum chyrographi (*hand chartir*) confecti (*made*) penes (*anentis*) praedictos Edmundum et Willelmum residenti (*duelland*). Sigillum commune capituli de Seona est appensum (*hingand*), parti vero penes praedictos abbatem et conventum residenti (*duelland*). Sigilla praedictorum Edmundi et Willelmi sunt appensa (*hingand*).

### XIII. SCHOTTISCHER SCHIEDSSPRUCH (1385).

*Aus The Red-book of Grandtully, ed. Sir William Stewart, nach Murray. The Dial. of the South. Count. of Scoll. p. 92, 92\*.*

Tyl al, pat pire lettrys herys or seys, Androw Mercer, lorde of Mekylhoure, gretyng in god aylestand tyl yhure universite be wrytyn, pat my redoutyt lorde syr Robart Stewart eryl of Pyfe and Monteth and Jon of Logy squyere, pe sune and pe ayre of syr Jon of Logy knyght, of paire fre wyl, nane beand present, bot we thre beforenemyt, put in myne ordenans al pe debate and pe questyoun, pat wes betwene pain for pe landys of Logy and of Stragartmay, and howevyr pat I ordaynyt and determynyt pain to do, pe forsayde syr Robart and Jon faythfully heit, strekand paire handys in myne bodely, makand gude fayth, pat pai sulde halde sekre, ferme and stabyl; and pis ilke forsayde cunand, made apon pis cause before wrytyn, pe forsayde syr Robart and Jon reuleyxt and afermyt in pe presens of myne excellent prynee Robart thrw pe grace of god kynge of Scotland, and his eldeste sune Jon, eryl of Carryke, maystir Dunekane petyte Ersdene of Murrefe and Thome of Rate, and in pe tyme pat I, pe forsayde Androw, assentyt to resayve pis cause before wrytyn in myne ordenans and pareof to gyf jugement be pe recorde of my twngne, I made bodely fayth it ryhtwysly to denne.



and I, þe forsayde Androw, jage betwene þe forsayde syr Robart and Jōn of paire frē assent, as is before wrytyn, I avysyt and umbethoht hafand ee to mesure and rychtwysenes consyderand to lete mykyl yl seath and grete selaundyр yharnand paire endeful and tendyr frenschepe forsuth determynyt þaim fully tyl acorde eftyr þe tenure of certane endentarys and obligacouns, þe qwyk I ordaynyt þaim to cele and þare atowre for syndry dowtis I ordaynyt þe forsayde syr Robart frely to delyvyr and þan presently up to gyf to þe forsayde Jōn al þe landys of Logy and of Stragartnay before wrytyn and throw vertu of bodely fayth, at þe forsayde syr Robart and Jōn wes oblyste lelly to fulfyl and trewly to halde my determinacyoun and ordenans of þe cause before wrytyn, þe forsayde syr Robart for suth throw vertu of þe forsayde obligacyon rycht þan presently frely delyveryt and up gefe wyth staf and styk to þe forsayde Jōn þe landys beforenemnyt; qwhen þat wes done, I ordaynyt þe forsayde syr Robart to gyf his trowth to þe forsayde Jōn, and þe forsayde Jōn to gyf his trowth to þe forsayde sir Robart, beand to þaim bath in vertu of sylk aht, as is wytnest in paire endentarys lelly to halde ferme and stabyl al thynge, þare determynyt, ordaynyt and dune, þe qwhyk trowthys þai gefe bodely ilkane tyl othyr, afermand, as is before sayde, nathynge þare agayne sayand, and qwhen al þis wes dune, as is before wrytyn, þe forsayde Jōn askyt me: wes þat þe conclucyoun of myne ordenans: to þe qwhyk askyng. I, þe forsayde Androw, forsuth answeryt, þat suthfastly yha. And at al þis before wrytyn wes þus dune in dede on Monounday neste before Whyssonday þe yhere of houre lorde a thowsand thre hundyr foure score and fyve, beand my ful and playne determynacyoun and þe ende of myne ordenans fully demyt betwene þe forsayde syr Robart and Jōn of þe cause beforesayde, at þai put in myne ordenans as is befor wrytyn, tyl al men I make knawyn throw þeis present lettrys endentyt, beand my playne and ful endyt dome as is before wrytyn. Þe ta parte of þis endenture in wytnesyng of al thynge in it contenyt dwelland wyth þe forsayde syr Robart of my delyverans as ful endyt dome undyr my cele, þe topir parte of þis endenture in wytnesyng of al thynge in it contenyt dwelland wyth þe forsayde Jōn of my delyverans as ful endyt dome undyr my cele, and to þe wytnes of þe qwyk is al and syndry in þis endentyt lettrys contenyt tyl ilke parte of þe forsayde endentarys I hafe put my cele.

#### XIV. SIR JOHN MAUNDEVILLE.

*Der prolog seines reiseberichtes nach der Londoner hdschrift (Brit. Museum)  
Cotton Titus C XVI = Morris-Skeat specimens II 164.*

For als moche as the lond bezonde the see, þat is to seye, the holy lond, þat men callen the lond of promyssioun or of beheste, passynge alle opere londes: it is the most worthi lond, most excellent and lady and sovereyn of alle opere londes and is blessed and halwed of the precyous body and blood of oure lord Jhesu Crist; in the whiche lond

it lykede him to take flesche and blood of the virgyn Marie, to envy-  
rone pat holy lond with his blessedede feet: and pere he wolde of his  
blessednesse enoumbre him in the seyde blessed and gloriouse virgyn  
Marie and become man and worche many myracles and preche and  
teche the feythe and the lawe of crystene men unto his children; and  
pere it lykede him to suffre many reprevynges and scornes for us: and  
he, pat was kyng of hevene, of eyr, of erthe, of see and of alle thinges,  
pat ben conteyned in hem, wolde alle only ben cleped kyng of pat  
lond, whan he seyde: *Rex sum Judeorum*, pat is to seyne I am kyng  
of Jewes; and pat lond he chees before alle oper londes, as the beste  
and most worthi lond and the most vertuouse lond of alle the world:  
for it is the herte and the myddes of alle the world: wytnessynge the  
philosophere, pat seythe thus: *Virtus rerum in medio consistit*: that is  
to seye, the vertue of thinges is in the myddes; and in pat lond he  
wolde lede his lyf and suffre passioun and dethe of Jewes for us for  
bye and to delyvere us from peynes of helle and from dethe withouten  
ende; the whiche was ordeynd for us for the synne of oure fornere  
fader Adam and for oure owne synnes also: for as for himself, he hadde  
non evylle deserved: for he thoughte nevere evylle ne did evylle; and  
he, pat was kyng of glorie and of joye, myghte best in that place  
suffre dethe, because he ches in pat lond, rather pan in any othre,  
pere to suffre his passioun and his dethe; for he pat wil pupplische  
ony thing to make it openly knowen, he wil make it to ben cryed and  
pronounced in the myddel place of a town, so pat the thing pat is  
proclamed and pronounced may evenly strecche to alle parties: right  
so he pat was formyour of alle the world, wolde suffre for us at Je-  
rusalem, pat is the myddes of the world: to pat ende and entent, pat  
his passioun and his dethe, pat was pupplischt pere, myghte ben knowen  
evenly to alle the parties of the world. See now, how dere he broughte  
man, pat he made after his owne ymage, and how dere he agenboghte  
us, for the grete love pat he hadde to us, and wee nevere deserved  
it to him. For more precyous catelle ne gretter raunsoun ne myghte  
he put for us pan his blessedede body, his precious blood, and his  
holy lyf, pat he thralled for us; and alle he offred for us, that nevere  
did synne. A! dere God, what love hadde he to us his subyettes, whan  
he, pat nevere trespassced, wolde for trespassours suffre dethe! Righte wol  
oughte us for to love and worschipe, to drede and seryen such a lord,  
and to worschipe and preyse suche an holy lond pat broughte furthe suche  
fruyt, porghethe the whiche every man is saved, but it be his owne defaulte.  
Wel may pat lond ben called delytable and a fructuouse lond, pat  
was bebledd and moysted with the precyouse blode of oure Lord Jhesu  
Crist: the whiche is the same lond, pat oure Lord behighte us in heri-  
tage. And in pat lond he wolde dye, as seised, for to love it to us  
his children. Wherefore every gode cristene man, pat is of powere, and  
hath whereof, scholde peynen him with alle his strengthe for to con-  
quere oure right heritage, and chacen out alle the mysbeleevynge men.  
For wee ben clept cristene men, after Crist oure fader. And gif we  
ben righte children of Crist, wee oughte for to chalenge the heritage

pat oure fader lafte us, and do it out of hethene mennes hondes. But now pryde, covetyse, and envye han so enflawmed the hertes of lordes of the world, pat pei are more besy for to disherite here neyghbores, more pan for to challenge or to conquere here righte heritage before-seyd. And the comoun peple, pat wolde putte here bodyes and here catelle for to conquere oure heritage, pei may not don it withouten the lordes. For a semblee of peple withouten a cheventeyn or a chief lord, is as a flok of scheep withouten a schepperde, the whiche departethe and desparplethe, and wyten never whider to go. But wolde God, that the temporel lordes and alle worldly lordes weren at gode acord, and with the comoun peple wolden taken this holy viage over the see. Panne I trowe wel pat, within a lityl tyme, oure righte heritage before-seyd scholde be reconsyled, and put in the hondes of the righte heires of Ihesu Crist.

And for als moche as it is longe tyme passed, pat per was no generale passage ne vyage over the see, and many men desiren for to here speke of the holy lond, and han pere of gret solace and comfort: I John Maundeuyll, Knyght, allebeit I be not worthi, pat was born in Englund, in the town of Seynt Albones, and passed the see, in the zeer of oure Lord Jhesu Crist Mill. ccc. and xxij., in the day of Seynt Michelle: and hiderto have ben longe tyme over the see, and have seyn and gon porghe manye dyverse londes, and many provynces and kyngdomes and iles; and have passed porghout Turkye, Ermony the litylle and the grete, porghe, Tartarye, Percye, Surrye, Arabye, Egypt the highe and the lowe; thorghe Lybye, Caldee, and a gret partie of Ethiope: porghe Amazoyne, Inde the lasse and the more, a gret partie: and thorghout many othere iles, pat ben abouten Inde, where dwellen many dyverse folk, and of dyverse maneres and lawes, and of dyverse schappes of men. Of whiche londes and iles I schalle speke more pleynly hereafter. And I schalle devise zou sum partie of thinges pat pere ben, whan tyme schalle ben, after it may best come to my mynde: and speyally for hem, pat wille and are in purpos for to visite the holy citee of Jerusalem and the holy places pat are pereaboute. And I schalle telle the weye, pat pei schulle holden thider. For I have oftentimes passed and ryden pat way, with gode companye of many lordes: God be thanked.

And zee schulle undirstonde, pat I have put this boke out of Latyn into Frensche, and translated it agen out of Frensche into Englyssche, pat every man of my nac[i]on may understonde it.

But lordes and knyghtes and othere noble and worthi men, pat conne not Latyn but litylle, and han ben bezonde the see, knowen and understonden, zif I seye trouthe or non, and zif I erre in devisynge, for forzetyngge or elle[s], pat pei mowe redresse it and amende it. For thinges passed out of longe tyme from a mannes mynde or from his syght, turnen sone into forzetyngge: because pat mynde of man ne may not ben comprehended ne withholden, for the freeltee of mankynde.



## XV. AUS DEM MATTHÄUSEVANGELIUM NACH WYCLIFFE.

*The Holy Bible in the Earliest English Versions made by John Wycliffe and his Followers, ed. by the Rev. J. Forshall and Sir F. Madden; Oxford 1850, IV 47*  
*Nach der Oxforder Hdschrift. Bodl. Douce 369.*

II. 1. Therefore when Jhesus was born in Bethlem of Juda, in the days of kyng Herode, loo! kyngis, *or wijs men*, camen fro the east to Jerusalem, 2. sayinge. Wher is he, that is borun kyng of Jewis? forsothe we han seyn his sterre in the este, and we comen for to wirshipe hym. 3. Sothely kyng Herode herynge is trublid, and al Jerusalem with him. 4. And he, gedrynge togidre alle the princis of prestis, and scribis of the peple, enquiride of hem, wher Crist shulde be borun. 5. And thei seiden to hym. In Bethlem of Juda: for so it is writen bi a prophete. 6. And thou, Bethlem, the lond of Juda, thou art nat the beste in the princis of Juda: for of thee a duk shal gon out, that shal governe my peple of Yrael. 7. Than Herode, privyli the kyngis clepid to hym, bisily lernyde of hem the tyme of the sterre that apperide to hem. 8. And he, sendyng hem into Bethlem, saide, Go see, and axe see bisily of the child, and whan see han founden, telle azein to me, that and Y cummyng wirshipe hym. 9. The whiche, when thei hadden herde the kyng, wenten away. And loo! the sterre, the whiche thei sayen in este, wenten bifore hem, til that it cummyng stood above, wher the child was. 10. Forsothe thei, seeyng the sterre, joyeden with a ful grete joye. 11. And thei, entryng the hous, founden the child with Marie, his modir; and thei fallyng doun worshipiden hym. And her tresours opnyd, thei offreden to hym ziftis, gold, encense, and mirre. 12. And answer taken in sleep, that thei shulden not turne azein to Herode, thei ben turned by an other wey into her cuntree. 13. And when thei hadden gon away, loo! the aungel of the Lord apperide in sleep to Joseph, sayyng, Ryse up, and take the child and his modir, and flee into Egipt, and be thou there, til that I seye to thee; sothely it is to come, that Herode seeke the child, for to lese hym. 14. The whiche *Joseph*, rysyng up, toke the child and his modir by nyght, and wente into Egipt, 15. and was there til to the deth of Erode; that it shuld be fulfillid, that thing that was said of the Lord by the prophete, sayinge. Fro Egipt y have clepid my sone. 16. Thanne Erode seeyng that he was scorned, *or disceryed*, of the kyngis, was grotoly wroth: and he sendyng slew alle the children, that weren in Betulon, and in alle the eendis of it, fro two zeer age and withynne, after the tyme that he hadde souzt out of the kyngis. 17. Than it was fulfillid, that thing that was said by Jeremye, the prophete, 18. sayinge. A voice is herd an heeze, weepyng and myche weilyng, Rachel weepyng her sonys, and she wolde not be comfortid, for thei ben not. 19. Sothely Erode dead, loo! the angel of the Lord apeeride in sleep to Joseph in Egipt, 20. sayinge. Ryse up, and take the childe and his modir, and go into the lond of Yrael: for thei that souzten the lijf of the child ben dead. 21. The whiche *Joseph*, rysyng up, toke the child and his modir, and cam into

the lond of Yrael. 22. Forsothe he heerynge that Archelaus regnede in Jude for Eroude, his fadir, dred for to go thidir. And he, monestid in sleep, wente into the parties of Galilee: 23. and he cummyng dwelte in a citee, that is clepid Nazareth, that it shulde be fulfillid, that thing that is said by prophetis. Forwhi he shal be clepid of Nazareth.

III. 1. In thilke days came Joon Baptist, prechyng in the desert of Jude, 2 sayinge, Do 3e penaunce, for the kyngdom of hevens shal nei3, *or come nize*. 3. Forsothe this is he, of whom it is said by Ysave, the prophete, A voice of a cryng in desert, Make 3e redy the wayes of the Lord: make 3e rizful the pathes of hym. 4. Forsothe that ilk Joon hadde cloth of the heeris of cameylis, and a girdil of skyn aboute his leendis; sothely his mete weren locustis, and hony of the wode. 5. Thanne Jerusalem wente out to hym, and al Jude, and al the cuntre aboute Jordan: 6. and thei weren cristenyl of hym in Jordan, knowlechyng there synnes. 7. Sothely he seyinge many of Pharisees and of Saducese commyng to his bapteme, saide to hem, Generaciouns of eddris, who shewide to 3ou for to flee fro wrath to cumme? 8. Therefore do 3ee worthi fruytis of penaunce, 9. and nyl 3e say withyune 3ou. We han the fadir Abraham; sothely Y save to 3ou, forwhi God is mygti to reyse up of these stonyis the sonys of Abraham. 10. For now the axe is putt to the rote of the tree; sothely every tree that makith nat good fruyt, shal be kitt down, and shal be sent into fi3r. 11. Forsothe Y cristene 3ou in water, into penaunce; forsothe he that is to cumme after me is strengier than Y, whos shon Y am not worthi to bere; he shal baptise, *or cristen*, 3ow in the Holy Goost and iijr. 12. Whos wynwing cloth, *or fan*, in his hond, and he shal fully cense his cornefloore, and shal gedre his corne into his berne; but chaffis he shal brenne with fi3r unquenchable, *or that never shal be quenched*. 13. Thanne Jhesus came fro Galilee into Jordan to Joon, for to be cristned of hym. 14. Soothly Joon forbeed hym, sayinge, I owe for to be cristned of thee, and thou comest to me? 15. Forsothe Jhesu answeyng saide to hym, Suffre now, for so it becummeth us for to fulfillle all riztwisnesse. Than *Joon* leete hym, *or lft hym*. 16. Forsothe Jhesu cristened steiz up anon fro the water; and loo! hevens ben opened to hym, and he say the Spirit of God cummyng down as a culver, and cummyng upon hym: 17. and loo! a voice fro hevnes, sayinge, This is my beloved sone, in the whiche Y have plesid to me.

IV. 1. Thanne Jhesus was led into desert of a spirit, that he shulde be temptid of the devel. 2. And whanne he hadde fastid forty days and fourety nigtis, afterward he hungride. 3. And the tempter cummyng ni3, saide to hym, 3if thou be goddis sone, say that these stooms be maad looves. 4. The whiche answeyng saide to hym, It is wryten, A man lyveth not in breed aloon, bot in every word that cometh forth fro the mouthe of god. 5. Thanne the devyl toke hym into an holy citee, and sette hym on the pynacle of the temple. 6. and saide to hym, 3if thou be goddis sone, sende thee down; sothely it is wryten, For to his aungels he comaundide of thee, and thei shulden take thee in hoodis, lest peraventure thou hurte thi fote at a stoon. 7. Eftsone

Jhesus saith to hym, It is writen. Thou shalt not tempte the Lord thi God. 8. Eftsonne the devel toke hym into a ful heez hill, and shewide to hym alle the rewmys of the world, and the glorie of hem: 9. and saide to hym. Alle these thingis Y shal geve to thee, 3if thou fallynge doun shalt worshipe me. 10. Than Jhesus saide to hym. Go, Sathanas: forsothe it is wrytin. Thou shalt worshipe the Lord thi God, and to hym alone thou shalt serve. 11. Than the devel lafte hym: and loo! aungelis camen nyze, and serveden to hym. 12. Sothely whaume Jhesus hadde herde that Joon was taken, he wente into Galilee. 13. And the cite of Nazaret laft, he came, and dwelte in the citee of Caphernaum, beside the see, in the eendis of Zabulon and Neptalym. 14. that it shulde be fulfillid, that thing that was said by Ysay, the prophete. 15. The lond of Zabulon and the lond of Neptalym, the weye over the see over Jo[r]dan, of Galilee of hethene men: 16. the peple that dwelte in derknessis say grete lizt, and men sittynge in the cuntree of shadow of deth, lizt is sprunge to hem. 17. Fro thennus Jhesus bygan forto preche, and say, Do 3e penaunce, forsothe the kyngdom of hevens shal cume nize. 18. Sothely Jhesu, walkynge bisidis the see of Galilee, say two brotheren, Symon, that is clepid Petre, and Andrew, his brother, senddynge nett into the see: forsothe thei weren fisheris. 19. And he saide to hem, Come 3e after me, and I shal make 3ou to be maad fisheris of men. 20. And anon her nettis forsakyn, they sueden hym. 21. And he goynge forth fro that place, say tweyn other bretheren, Jamys of Zebedee, and Joon, his brother, in the ship with Zebedee, her fadir, makynge azein, *or beetyng*, her nettis, and he clepide hem. 22. Sothely anon the nettis forsaken and the fadir, thei sueden hym. 23. And Jhesus envyraunye al Galilee, techynge in the syn[ag]ogis of hem, and prechynge the gospel of kyngdam, and helynge al sorow, *or ache*, and al sekenesse in the peple. 24. And his opynyoun, *or fame*, wente into al Syrie: and thei offriden to hym alle *men* havynge yvele, takyn with dyvers sorowis and tourmentis, and hem that hadden develis, and lunatijk men, and men in palsie, and he helide hem. 25. And there sueden hym many companyes of Galilee, and of Decapoly, and of Jerusalem, and of Judee, and of bezonde Jordan.

## XVI. JOHN TREVISAS ÜBERSETZUNG VON HIGDENS POLYCHRONICON.

*Harleian hs. 1900 fol. 89b nach Wülckers A.-E. Leseb. II 205.*

As it is yknow, how many maner peple bep in pis ilond, pere bep also of so meny peple langages and tonges, nopeles Walsche men and Scottes, pat bep nouzt ymeddel wip oper naciouns, holdeþ wel meiz her first langage and speche, but zett þe Scottes, pat were som tyme confederate and woned wip þe Pietes, drawe somewhat after her speche. But þe Flemmyngis, pat woneþ in þe west side of Wales, haveþ ylete her straunge speche and spekiþ saxonliche ynow3. Also Engliche men, pouz þei had from þe bygyunyng þre maner speche: souperen, norþeren



and myddel speche in þe myddel of þe lond, as þei come of þe þre maner peple of Germania, nopeles by commixtioun and medlyng, first wip Danes and afterward wip Normans, in meny þe contray-langage is apaired and somme usip strange wlaffyng, chiterynge, harynge and garrynge, grysbittinge. Þis apairyng of þe birpe-tonge is by cause of twey þingis: oon is; for children in scole, azenus þe usage and maner of alle oper naciouns, þej compelled forto leve her owne langage and forto constrewe her lessouns and her þingis a Frensche. and haveþ sippe þat þe Normans come first into Englund. Also gentilmennus children þej ytautz forto speke Frensche from þe tyme, þat þei þej rokked in her cradel and kunneþ speke and playe wip a childes brooche. And uplondische men wole likne hemself to gentilmen and fondep wip grete bisynesse forto speke Frensche, forto be þe more ytold of. *Trevisa.* Þis maner was myche yused tofore þe first moreyn and is sippe somdel ychaungide. For Johne Cornwail, a maister of gramere, chaungide þe lore in gramerscole and construccioun of Frensche into Engliche: and Richard Pencriche lerned þat maner techyng of hym and oper men of Pencriche, so þat now, þe zere of oure lord a þousand þre hundred foure score and fyve, of þe secunde kyng Richard after þe conquest nyne, in alle þe gramerscoles of Englund children leveþ Frensche and construeþ and lerneþ an Engliche: and haveþ þerby avauntage in oon side and desavauntage in anoper. Here avauntage is, þat þei lerneþ her gramer in lasse tyme, þan children were wont to do. Desavauntage is, þat now children of gramerscole kunneþ nomore Frensche, þan can her lifte heele. And þat is harm for hem, and þei schul passe þe see and travaile in straunge londes and in many oper places also. Also gentelmen haveþ now myche ylette forto teche her children Frensche. — Hit semep a grete wonder, how Engliche, þat is þe birpe-tonge of Engliche men and her owne langage and tonge, is so dyverse of soun in þis oon ilond; and þe langage of Normandy is comlyng of another lond and hap on maner soun amonge alle men, þat spekiþ hit arizt in Englund. *Trevisa.* Nopeles þere is as many dyverse maner Frensche in þe rewme of Fraunce, as is diverse maner Engliche in þe reeme of Englund. — Also of þe forseide Saxon tonge, þat is deled a þre and is abide scarsliche wip fewe uplondische men, is grete wonder; for men of þe est wip men of þe west, as it were under þe same partye of hevене, acordeþ more in sownyng of speche, þan men of þe norþ wip men of þe souþe. Þerfore it is, þat Mercii, þat þej men of myddel Englund, as it were partyners with þe endes, vnderstondep better þe side-langagis, norþeren and soþeren, þan norþeren and soþeren vnderstondip eiper oper. *Willelmus de pontificibus, libro tertio.* Alle þe langages of þe Norphumbres, and specialiche at Þorke, is so scharp, slittinge and frotyng and unschape, þat we souperen men may þat langage unneþe understonde; I trowe, þat þat is by cause, þat þei þej þeiz to straunge men and aliens, þat spekiþ straungeliche, and also by cause, þat þe kyngis of Englund woneþ alwey fer from þat cuntray: for þei þej þej more ytorned to þe souþe cuntray and, zif he goþ to þe norþe cuntray, he goþ wip grete help and strengþe. Þe cause, why þei þej more in

pe soupe cuntray pan in pe norp, may be: better cornlond, more peple, more noble citees and more profitable havenes. *De gentis huius moribus. Giraldus in Itinerario.*

For pe maners and pe doynge of Walsche men and of Scottes bep tofore hond somwhat declared, now of pe maners and of pe doyngeis of pe medled peple of Englonde nedip for to telle. But pe Flemmyngis, pat bep in pe west side of Walis, bep now ytorned, as pei were Engliche, by cause of company wip Engliche men. And pei bep stalwarpe and stronge to fizte and bep pe most enemyes, pat Walsche men havep. And usip marchaundise and elopinge and bep ful redy, to putt honself to adventures and to peryle in pe see and in lond, by causo of grote wynnynge, and bep redy forto go som tyme to pe plowe and som tyme to dedes of armes, whan tyme and place axep. It semep of pese men a grete wonder, pat in a boon of a weperes rizt schulder, whan pe flesche is away ysode and nouzt rosted, pei knowip, what hap he do, is ydo and schal be do, as it were by a spirit of prophecye and a wonderful crafte: pei tellip, what me dop in fer cuntrays, tokenes of pees and of werre, pe staat of pe reeme, sleyng of men and spousebriche, siche pei declarep certeynliche by schewynge of tokens and of chynes. pat bep in siche a schulder boon. — But pe Engliche men, pat wonep in Englonde, pat bep medled in pe ilond, pat bep fer yspronge from pe welles, pat pei spronge of first, wel liztliche wipout entisyng of any oper men by her owne assent tornep to contrarie dedes. And so unesy also, ful unpacient of pees, enemy of bisynesse and wlatful on sleupe. *Willelmus de pontificibus, libro tertio.* pat, whan pei havep destroyed her enemyes al to pe grounde, pan pei fiztep wip hemself and slep evereche oper, as a voide stomake and a lere worchip in hitself. — Nopel men of pe soupe bep esiere and more mylde, and men of pe norp bep more unstable, more cruwel and more unesy, pe myddel men bep somdele partyners wip bope. Also pei wonep hem to gloteny more pan oper men and bep more costlew in mete and in eloping. Me trowip, pat pei toke pat vice of kyng Hardeknut, pat was a Dane, for he hete sett forpe twies double messe and also at soper. Pese men bep spedeful bope on hors and a foote, able and redy to al maner dedes of armes and bep wont to have pe victorie and pe maystrie in everyche fizte, where no tresoun is walkynge and bep curious and kunnep wel ynow telle dedes and wondres, pat pei havep yseye. Also pei gop in diverse londes, unnepe bep eny men richere in her owne lond oper more gracious in fere and in strange londes, pei kunnep better wyne and gete newe pan kepe her owne heritage: perfore it is, pat pei bep ysprad so wyde and wenep, pat evereche lond is her owne. Pe men bep able to al maner sleizpe and witt, but tofore pe dede blondringe and hasty, and more wise after pe dede, and levep of liztliche, what pei havep bygunne. *Polyeraticus, libro sexto.* Perfore Eugenius, pe pope, seide: pat Engliche men were able to do, what ever pei wolde, and to be sett and putt tofore alle oper, nere pat lizte witt lettip. And, as Hannibal seide, pat pe Romayns myzt not be overcome but in her owne cuntray, so Englich men mow not be overcome in straunge londes, but in her

owne cuntray pei bep liztliche overcome. — Þese men despiseþ her ownen and praiseþ oper mennes and unnepe bep apaide wij her ownen staate. What byfalleþ and semeþ oper men, pei wollep gladliche take to hemselfe. Þerfore it is, þat a zymman arayeþ hym as a squyer, a squyer as a knyzt, a knyzt as a duke, a duke as a kyng. Zett somme goþ about to al maner state and bep in no staat, for pei, þat wole take evereche degre, bep of no degre. For in berynge pei bep mynstrals and heroudes, in talkyngre grete spekers, in etyngre and drynkyngre glotouns, in gaderinge of catel huksters and taverners, in aray tourmentours. In wyynnynge Argi, in travail Tantali, in takinge hede Dedali, in beddes Sardanapalli, in chirchis mametis, in courtes ponder, onliche in privelege of clergy and in provendres pei knowlechip hemself clerkes. *Trevisu.* In wyynnynge pei bep Argi, in travail Tantali, in takinge hede and in cure Dedali and in beddes Sardanapalli. Forto understonde pis resoun arizt, foure wordes perof most be declared, þat bep þese foure „Argi, Tantali, Dedali and Sardanapalli.“ Þerfore take hede, þat Argus is an herde, Argus a schippe, schipman and chepman. Bot here it is more to propos, þat poetis feyneþ oon, þat was som tyme al ful of eizen in evereche side and het Argus, so þat pis Argus myzt se tofore and byhynde, upward and downward, and al about in evereche side, and by a maner liknesse of pis Argus he, þat is war and wise and can se and be war in evereche side, is ycleped Argus and ful of eizen, as Argus was. Pan, forto speke of meny siche, pei most be cleped Argi in þe pluril noumbre. Pan in þat þe cronyk seiþ, þat pei bep Argi in wyynnynge, it is to mene, þat pei bep war and seep about in evereche side, whare wyynnynge may arise. Þat oper word is Tantali. Þerfore take hede, þat þe poet feyneþ, þat Tantalus was a man and slowe his ownen sone. Þerfore he was dampned to perpetual penaunce, as þe poet feyneþ: he stondeþ alwey in water up anone to þe overbrend of þe neþerlippe and haþ alwey evene at his face ripe apples and noble fruyte, honginge down anone to þe brennd of þe overlippe, but þere may noþer fruyt ne water come wipinne his moupe, he is so yholde and so he stondeþ in þat aray bitwene mete and drinke and may noþer ete ne drinke and is anhungred and apirste, þat wo is hym alyve. By a maner liknesse of pis Tantalus pei, þat dop riht nouzt, þere myche pingre is to do in evereche side, bep ycleped Tantali. It semeþ, þat pis sawe is so to mene: in travail pei bep Tantali: for pei dop riht nouzt þerto. þe prid worde is Dedali. Take hede, þat Dedalus was a wel sleiz man and by liknesse of hym men, þat bep sleiz, bep ycleped Dedali in þe pluril noumbre. So it is to mene, as it semeþ, in pis sawe: in takinge hede and in kure pei bep Dedali, þat is: fel and sleiz. Þe ferpe worde is Sardanapalli. Þerfore take hede, þat Sardanapallus was a kyng *rex Assiriorum* and was ful unchaste and by a maner liknesse of hym pei, þat bep swipe unchaste, bep ycleped Sardanapalli. — But among alle Engliche men, ymedled togidres, is so grete chaunginge and diversite of clopyngre and of aray and so many maner schappes, þat wel neiþ no man is yknowe by his clopyngre and his aray, of what degre he is. Þerof propheciede an holy anker in kyng Egelredes tyme in pis maner.



*Henricus, libro sexto:* Englisch men, for þei woneþ hem to dronklew-  
nesse, to tresoun and to rechelesnesse of goddes hous, first by Danes  
and þan by Normans and atte prid tyme by Scottes, þat þei holden most  
wrecches and lest worþ of alle, þei schullip be overcomen. Þame þe  
world schal be so unstable and so dyverse and variable, þat þe unstable-  
nesse of pouȝtis schal be bitokened by many maner diversite of eloping.  
*Explicit liber primus.*

## XVII. EINE LONDONER URKUNDE VOM JAHRE 1386.

„A Petition from the folk of Mercerye“ in London vom Jahre 1386 bei Marshall  
über den ursprung der N.-E. Schriftspr. 1888 S. 170.

To the moost noble and worthiest lordes, moost ryghtful and wysest  
conseille to owre ligelorde the kyng, compleymen, if it lyke to yow, the  
folk of the mercerye of London [as] a membre of the same citee of many  
wronges subtiles and also open oppressions ydo to hem by longe tyme  
here bifore passed. Of which oon was, where the eleccion of mairaltee  
is to be to the fremen of the citee bi gode and paisible ayys of the  
wysest and trewest at o day in the yere frelich, there noughtwithston-  
dyng the same fredam or fraunchise Nichol Brembre wyth his upbours  
purposed hym the yere next after John Northampton mair of the same  
citee: with stronge honde, as it is ful knowen, and thorough debate and  
strenger partye ayeins the pees bifore purvoide was chosen mair in  
destruccion of many ryght. For in the same yere the forsaid Nichol  
withouten nede ayein the pees made dyverse enarmynges bi day and  
eke bi nyght and destruyed the kynges trewe lyges, som with open slaughtre,  
some bi false emprisonementz, and some fledde the citee for feere, as it  
is openlich knowen. And so ferthermore, forto susteyne these wronges  
and many othere, the next yere after the same Nichol ayeins the for-  
saide fredam and trewe comunes did crye openlich, that noman shoulde  
come to chese her mair, but such as were sompned, and the that were  
sompned, were of his ordynaunce and after his ayys. And in the nyght  
next after folwyng he did carye grete quantitee of armure to the Guyldo-  
halle, with which as wel straungers of the contree as othere of with-  
inne were armed on the morwe ayeins his owne proclamacon, that was  
such, that noman shulde be armed, and certein bussimentz were laide,  
that, when freemen of the citee come to chese her mair, broken up  
armed, cryinge with loude voice sle! sle! folwyng hem, wherthourgh the  
peple for feere fledde to houses and other [hidy]nges as in tonie of  
werre, adradde to be ded in comune. And thus yet underward hath the  
mairaltee ben holden, as it were of conquest or maistrye, and many  
othere offices als so that, what man pryve or apert in special, that he  
myght wyte grocchyng, pleynd or helde ayeins any of his wronges or  
bi puttyng forth, of whom so it were, were it never so unprenable,  
were apeched and [if] it were displesyng to hym Nichol, anon was our-  
prisoned. And though it were ayeins faldhede of the best officar, that  
hym lust meynteigne, was holden untrewre ligeman to owre kyng, for

who reproved such an officer maynteigned bi hym of wronge or elles, he forfaited ayeins hym Nichol and he unworthy — as he saide — represented the kynges estat. Also if anyman, bi cause of servyce or other leveful comaundement, approched a lorde, to which lorde he Nichol dradde his falskede to be knowe to, anon was apeched, that he was false to the conseilte of the citee and so to the kyng. And yif in general his falsnesse were ayeinsaide as of us togydre of the mercerye or othere craftes, or ony conseilte wolde have taken to ayeinstande it or as [tyme] out of mynde hath be used, [we] wolden companye togydre, how lawful so it were for owre nede or profite, were anon apeched for arrysers ayeins the pees, and falsly many of us, that yet stonden endited and we ben openlich disclaundred, holden untrewre and traitours to owre kyng. For the same Nichol sayd bifor mair, aldermen and owre craft, bifor hem gadred in place of recorde, that XX or XXX of us were worthy to be drawn and hanged, the which thyng lyke to yowre worthy lordship by an even juge to be proved or disproved, the whether that trowthe may shewe; for trouthe amonges us, of fewe or elles noman many day dorst be shewed. And nought oonlich unshewed or hidde it hath be by man now, but also of biforetyme the moost profitable poyntes of trewe governaunce of the citee, compiled togidre bi longe labour of discrete and wyse men, wythout conseilte of trewe men (for thei sholde nought be knowen ne contynued) in the tyme of Nichol Exton mair outerliche were brent. And so ferforth falsekede hath be used, that oftyme he Nichol Brembre saide in sustenaunce of his falskede, owre ligelordes wille was such, that never was such, as we suppose. He saide also, whan he hadde disclaundred us, which of us wolde yelde hym false to his kyng, the kyng sholde do hym grace, cherise hym and be good lorde to hym. And if any of us alle, that wyth goddes help have and shulle be founden trewe, was so hardy to profre provyng of hymself trewe, anon was comaunded to prisone as wel bi the mair, that now is, as of hym Nichol Brembre bifore. Also we have be comaunded oftyme up owre ligeaunce to unnedeful and unleveful diverse doynge. And also to wythdrawe us bi the same comaundement fro thynges nedeful and lefful, as was shewed, whan a companye of gode women, there men dorst nought, travailleden barfote to owre ligelorde to seche grace of hym for trewe men, as they supposed; for thanne were such proclamacions made, that noman ne woman sholde approche owre ligelorde for sechyng of grace and overmany othere comaundementz also bifore and sithen bi suggestion and informacion of suche, that wolde nought, her falsnesse had be knowen to owre ligelorde; and, lordes, by yowre leve owre lygelordes comaundement to symple and unkonning men is a gret thyng to ben used so familerlich withouten nede; for they, unwyse to save it, mowe lyghtly ther ayeins forfait. Forthy, graciouse lordes, lyke it to yow to take hede, in what manere and where owre ligelordes power hath ben mysused by the forsaid Nichol and his upberers; for sithen these wronges biforesaide han ben used as accidental or comune braunches outward, it sheweth wel the rote of hem is a ragged subject or stok inward, that is the forsaid Brere or Brembre,

the whiche comune wronge uses; and many other, if it lyke to yow, mowe be shewed and wel knowen bi an indifferent juge and maire of owre citee, the which wyth yowre ryghtful lordeship ygraunted formaast pryncipal remedye, as goddes lawe and al resoun wole, that no domesman stonde togidre juge and partye, wronges sholle more openlych be knowe and trouthe dor apere. And ellis as amonge us we koume nought wyte, in what manere without a moche gretter disese, sith the governaunce of this citee standeth, as it is bifor saide, and wele stande, whil vittailers bi suffraunce presumen thilke states upon hem, the which governaunce of bifor this tyme to moche folke yhidde sheweth hymself now open, whether it hat be a cause or bygynnyng of dyvysion in the citee and after in the rewme or no. Wherefore for grettest nede as to yow moost worthy, moost ryghtful and wysest lordes and conseilliche to owre ligelorde the kyng, we biseche mekelich of yowre graei coreccion of alle the wronges biforesayde and that it lyke to yowre lordeship to be gracious menes to owre lygelorde the kyng, that suche wronges be knowen to hym, and that we mowe shewe us and sith ben holden suche trewe to hym, as we ben and owe to ben. Also we biseche unto yowre gracious lordeship, that, if any of us in special or general be apeched to owre ligelorde or to his worthy conseilliche bi comunyng with othere or approchyng to owre kyng, as wyth Brembre or his abettours, with any wronge wytnesse beryng, as that it stode otherwyse amonge us here, than as it is now proved, it hath ystonde, or any other wronge suggestion, by which owre ligelorde hath ybe unbedfullich entourmed, that thanne yowre worshipful lordeship be such, that we mowe come in answer to excuse us. For we knowe wel as for by moche the more partye of us and — as we hope — for alle: alle suche wronges han ben unwytyng to us or elles enterlich ayeins owre wille. And ryghtful lordes, for oon the grettest remedye with othere forto ayeinstonde many of thilke diseses aforesaide amonge us, we prayen wyth mekenesse this specialich, that the statut, ordeigned and made bi parlement holden at Westmystre in the sexte yere of owre kyng now regnyng, now stonde in strengthe and be excecuted as wel here in London as elleswhere in the rewme, the which is this: *Item ordinatum est et statutum quod etc. etc.*

## XVIII. BRIEF VON HUMPHREY DUKE OF GLOUCESTER AN HEINRICH V. (1420?).

*in Facsimiles of the National Manuscripts by Col. Sir Hy. Lloyd, B. F.  
Part. I 1865 no. XXXVI.*

My soverainlord and fader, I recomande me to yowr good and gracieux lordship, as humbly as I can, desiring to heere as good tydingges of yow and of yowr hie estat, as ever did liegeman of his soverainlord. And, Sir, I trust to god, that ye shal have now a compaign, comyng with my brother of Bedford, that ye shal like wel, in good felth, as hit is, do me wite. Neverthelatter my brothers mainy have I soyd,



which is right a tal meyny. And so schal ye se of thaym, that be of yowr other captaines leding, of which I sende yow al the names in a rolle be the berer of this. Also so, Sir, blessid be god of the good and gracieux tydingges, that ye have liked to send me word of be Herford yowr messenger, which were the gladdist, that ever I myzt here next yowr welfare, be my trouth. And, Sir, with goddes grace I shal sende al thise ladies as ye have comandid me, in al hast beseching yow of yowr lordship, that I myzt wite, how that ye wolde, that my cosine of York shuld reule her, whether she shuld be barbid or not, as I have wreten to yow, my soverainlord, afore this tyme. And, Sir, as touching Tiptot, he shal be delivered in al hast; for ther lakkith nothing but shipping, which with goddes grace shal be so ordeined for that he shal not tary. Also, Sir, blessid be god, yowr gret ship the Grace Dieu is ever as redy and is the fairest, that ever man saugh, I trowe in good feith; and this same day th' erle of Devenshir my cosin maad his moustre in her, and al other have her moustre the same tyme that shal go to y<sup>e</sup> see. And, Sir, I trowe, ye have on comyng toward yow as glad as anyman can be, as fer as he shewith, that is the king of Scottes; for he thanketh god, that he shal mow shewe be experience th' entente of his goodwill be the suffrance of yowr good lordship. My soverainlord, more can I not write to yowr hynesse at this tyme, but pat ever I beseche yow of your good and gracieux lordship, as — be my trouth — my witting willingly I shal never deserve the contrary — that woot god, to whom I pray to send yow al pat yowr hert desireth to his plaisance. Writen in yowr toun of Hampton, the XIII<sup>th</sup> day of may. Yowr trewe and humble liegeman and sone H. G.

# POETISCHE DENKMÄLER.

## XIX. KÖNIG ALFREDS SPRÜCHE

*nach der Oxforder hdschrift Jesus College 29 bei Morris O. E. Misc. S. 102 ff. Voraus schicke ich die erste Strophe in der sonstigen Überlieferung und zwar A Trinity Coll. Cambridge B 14, 30 (in Morris. O. E. Misc. 103): B Loudower hdschrift Galba A XIX (beim Brande der Cottoniana verbrannt) nach Wanley bei Hickes Thes. Ling. Sept. II 231.*

A. At Siforde setin kinhis monie, fele biscopis, and fele booclerede, herles prude and cuites egleche. Þer was erl Alfred, of þe lawe swiþe wis, and heke Alfred, Englene herde, Englene derling; in Enkelonde he was king. Hem he gau leriu, so we mugen iherin, whu we gure lif lede sulin. Alfred, he was in Enkelonde a king, wel swiþe strong and lufsum þing; he was king and cleric, fulwel he lovede godes werc, he was wis on his word and war on his werke, he was þe wisiste mon, þad was in Engelonde on.

B. At Sifforde seten þeines manie, fele biscofes, fele boclered, erles prude, cnihtes egleche. Þer was erl Alfrich, of the lage swiþe wis, ec Alfrede, Engle herde, Engle derling; on Engelonde he was king. Hem he gau laren, swo hi heren mihten hu hi here lif leden scolden. Alfred, he was on Engelond a king wel swiþe strong, he was king and clere, wel he luvete godes werc, he was wise on his word and war on his speche, he was þe wisest man, þat was on Engelond on.

1. At Sevorde  
sête þeynes monye,  
fele biscofes,  
and feole bokilered,  
eorles prute,  
knyhtes egleche.  
þar wes þe eorl Alvrich,  
of þare lawe swiþe wis,  
and ek Alvred,  
Englene hurde,  
Englene durlyng;  
on Englene lond he wes kyng.  
Heom he bigon lere,  
so ye mawe ihure,  
hw hi heore lif  
lede scholden.  
Alvred he wes in Englene  
lond,  
and king wel swiþe strong.  
He wes king and he wes  
clerek,  
wel he luvete godes werk.  
He wes wis on his word  
and war on his werke.  
He wes þe wysuste mon,  
þat wes Englelonde on.

2. Þus queþ Alvred,  
Englene frover:  
Wolde ye, mi leode,  
lusten eure loverde,  
he ou wolde wyssye  
wisliche þinges,  
hw ye myhte wordes  
wrþsipes welde  
and ek eure saule  
sommen to Criste.  
Wyse were þe wordes,  
þe seyde þe king Alvred:  
Middeliche ich munye,  
myne leove freond  
poure and riche,  
leode myne,  
þat ye alle adrede  
ure dryhten Crist,  
luyven hine and lykþen.  
for he is loverd of lyf.  
He is one god  
over alle godnesse.  
He is one gleaw  
over alle glednesse.  
He is one blisse  
over alle blissen.

He is one monne  
mildest mayster.  
He is one folkes  
fader and frover.  
He is one rihtwis  
and so riche king,  
þat him neschal beo wone  
nouht of his wille,  
þe hine her on worlde  
wrþie þeneþeþ.

3. Þus queþ Alvred,  
Englene vrover:  
Nemay non ryhtwis king  
under Criste seolven,  
bute if he beo  
in boke ilered,  
and he his wyttes  
swiþe wel kunne,  
and he cunne lettres,  
lokke himseolf one,  
hw he schule his lond  
laweliche holde.

4. Þus queþ Alvred:  
Þe eorl and þe eþelyng  
ibureþ under godne king

þat lond to leden  
myd lawelyche deden.  
And þe clerek and þe knyht  
he schulle démen evelyche  
riht,  
þe poure and þe ryche  
démen ilyche.  
Hwycþso þe mon soweþ,  
al swuch he schal mowe.  
And everuyches monnesdom,  
to his owere dure churreþ.

5. þan knyhte bihoveþ,  
kenliche on to fóne,  
forto werie þat lond  
wiþ hunger and wiþ heriunge,  
þat þe chireche habbe gryþ  
and þe cheorl beo in fryþ,  
his sedes to sowen,  
his medes to mowen,  
and his plouh beo idryve  
to ure alre bihove  
þis is þes knyhtes lawe;  
loke he, þat hit wel fare.

6. þus queþ Alvred:  
þe mon, þe on his youhþe  
yeorne leorneþ  
wit and wisdom  
and iwriten reden,  
he may beon on elde  
wenliche lorþe.  
And þe þat nule one youhþe  
yeorne leorny  
wit and wysdom  
and iwriten rede,  
þat him schal on elde  
sore rewe.  
þenne cumeþ elde  
and unhelþe,  
þenne beoþ his wéne  
ful wroþe isene.  
Boþe heo beoþ biswike  
and eke hi beoþ aswunde.

7. þus queþ Alvred:  
Wypute wysdome  
is weole wel unwurþ;  
for þey o mon ahte  
hunteventi acres  
and he hi hadde isowen  
alle myd reade golde,  
and þat gold greowe,  
so gres doþ on eorþe,  
nere he for his weole  
never þe furþer,  
bute he him of frumpe  
freond iwrche.  
For hwat is gold bute ston,  
bute if hit haveþ wismon?

8. þus queþ Alvred:  
Ne scolde never yongmon  
howyen to swiþe,  
þeih him his wyse  
wel ne lykie,  
ne þeih he ne welde  
al þat he wolde.  
For god may yeve, þenne he  
wule,  
god after uvele,  
weole after wowe.  
Wel is him, þat hit ischapen is.

9. þus seyþ Alvred:  
Strong hit is to reowe  
ayeyn þe sée þat floweþ;  
so hit is to swynke  
ayeyn unylimpe.  
þe mon, þe on his youhþe  
swo swinkeþ  
and worldes weole her iwinþ,  
þat he may on elde  
idelnesse holde [weole  
and ek myd his worldes  
god iqueme, er he quele:  
youþe and al, þat he haveþ  
idrowe,  
is þenne wel bitowe.

10. þus queþ Alvred:  
Monymon weneþ —  
þat he wene neþarf —  
longes lyves,  
ac him lyeþ þe wrench.  
For þanne his lyves  
alre best luvede,  
þenne he schal léten  
lyf his owe.  
For nys no wrt uexynde  
a wude, ne a velde,  
þat ever muwe þas feye  
furþ upholde.  
Not no mon þene tyme,  
hwanne he schal heonne  
turne,  
ne nomon þene ende,  
hwenne he schal heonne  
wende.  
Dryhten hit one wot,  
doweþes loved,  
hwanne [we] ure lif  
leten schule.

11. þus queþ Alvred:  
Yf þu seolwer and gold  
yetst and weldestin þis world,  
never upen eorþe  
to wlonk þu nywrþe.  
Ahte nys non ildre istreon,  
ac hit is godes lone.

Hwanne hit is his wille,  
þarof we schulle wende  
and ure owe lyf  
myd alle forleten.  
þanne schulle ure ifon  
to ure vouh gripen,  
welden ure mayþenes  
and leten us byhinde.

12. þus queþ Alvred:  
Neilef þu nouht to fele  
uppe þe sée þat floweþ.  
If þu hafst madmes  
monyne and inowe,  
gold and seolwer,  
hit schal gnyde to nouht,  
to duste hit schal dryven.  
Dryhten schal libben evere.  
Monymon for his gold  
haveþ godes urre,  
and for his seolwer  
hymseolve foryemeþ,  
foryetep and forleseþ.  
Betere him bycome,  
þoren þat he nére.

13. þus queþ Alvred:  
Lustep ye, me leode,  
ower is þe neode,  
and ich eu wille lére  
wit and wisdom,  
þat alle þing overgoþ.  
Syker he may sitte,  
þe hyne haveþ to iverre.  
For þeyh his eyhte him ago,  
his wit ne agoþ hym never-  
mo,  
for ne may he forvare,  
þe hyne haveþ to vere,  
þe wile his owe lyf.  
ileste mote.

14. þus queþ Alvred:  
If þu havest seorewe,  
neseye þu hit nouht þan  
arewe,  
seye hit þine sadelbowe  
and ryd þe singinde forþ.  
þenne wile wene,  
þet þine wise necon,  
þat þe þine wise wel lyke.  
Serewe if þu havest,  
and þe erewe hit wot,  
byfore he þe meneþ,  
lyhynde he þe teleþ.  
þu hit myht segge swyhc  
þat þe fulwel on, [mon,  
wypute echere ore  
he on þe muchele more.  
Byhud hit on þire heorte;



þat þe eft ne smeorte.  
Ne let þu hyne wite  
al þat þin heorte bywite.

15. þus queþ Alvred:  
Neschaltu nevere þi wif  
by hire wlyte cheose,  
for never nóne þinge,  
þat heo to þe bryngeþ.  
Ac leorne hire custe,  
heo cuþeþ hi wel soue.  
For mony mon for ahte  
uwele iauhteþ,  
and ofte mon of fayre  
frakele icheoseþ.  
Wo is him þat uvel wif  
bryngeþ to his cotlyf;  
so him is alyve,  
þat uwele gwyweþ.  
For he schal uppen eorþe  
dreori iwurpe.  
Monymon singeþ,  
þat wif hom bryngeþ.  
Wiste he hwat he brouhte,  
wepen he myhte.

16. þus queþ Alvred:  
Ne wurp þu never so wod,  
ne so wyndrunke,  
þat évere segge þine wife  
alle þine wille.  
For if þu iseye þe bivore  
þine ivo alle,  
and þu hi myd worde  
iwreþþed hevedest,  
ne scholde heo hit lete  
for þing lyvynde,  
þat heo ne scholde þe forþ  
upbreyde  
of þine baleuþes.  
Wymmon is wordwoþ  
and haveþ tunge to swift,  
þeyh heo wel wolde  
nemay heo hi nowiht welde.

17. þus queþ Alfred:  
Idelschipe and overprute,  
þatlereþ yong wif uwele þewes,  
and ofte þat wolde  
do, þat heo ne scholde.  
þene unþeu lihte  
leten heo myhte,  
if heo ofte a swote  
forswunke were,  
þeyh hit is uvel to buwe,  
þat beo nule treowe,  
for ofte museþ þe kat  
after hire moder.  
þe mon þat let wymmon  
his mayster iwurpe,

ne schal he never beon ihurd  
his wordes loverd,  
ac heo hine schal steorne  
totrayen and toteóne,  
and selde wurp he blyþe and  
gled,  
þe mon, þat is his wives quod.  
Mony appel is bryht wipute  
and bitter wipinne.  
So is mony wymmon  
on hyre fader bure  
schene under schete,  
and þeyh heo is schendful.  
So is mony gedelyng  
godlyche on horse  
and is þeyh lutel wurp,  
wlonk bi þe glede  
and úvel at þare neode.

18. þus queþ Alvred:  
[N]evre þu bi þine lyve  
þe word of þine wyve  
to swiþe þu nearéde,  
if heo beo iwreþþed  
myd worde oþer myd dede.  
Wymmon wepeþ for mod  
oftere þan for eny god,  
and ofte lude and stille  
for to vordrye hire wille.  
Heo wepeþ oþerhwele  
for to do þe gyle.  
Salomon hit haveþ ised  
þat wymmon can wel uvelne  
red.  
þe hire red foleweþ,  
heo bryngeþ hine to seorewe,  
for hit seyþ in þe loþ,  
as scumes forteoþ.  
Hit is ifurn iseyd,  
þat cold red is quene red,  
hu he is unlede,  
þat foleweþ hire rede.  
Ich hit ne segge nouht for  
þan,  
þat god þing ys god wymmon  
þe mon þe hi may icheose  
and icovere over oþre.

19. þus queþ Alvred:  
Mony mon weneþ —  
þat he weny ne þarf —  
freond þat he hadde,  
þar me him vayre bihat,  
seyþ him vayre bivore  
and frakele bihynde,  
so me may þane loþe  
lengust lede.  
Neilef þu never þane mon,  
þat is of feole spechen,  
ne alle þe þinge,  
þat þu iherest, singe.

Mony mon haveþ swikelne  
muþ.  
milde and monne foreuþ.  
Nele he þe cuþe,  
hwenne he þe-wale bikache.

20. þus queþ Alvred:  
Þurh sawe mon is wis,  
and þurh his elþe mon is gleu.  
Þurh lesinge mon is loþ  
and þurh lufre wrenches  
and unwurþ,  
and þurh hokede honde, þat  
he bereþ,  
himseolve he forvaroþ.  
From lesunge þu þe wune,  
and alle unþewes þu þe bi-  
schune,  
so myht þu on þeode  
leof beon in alle leode.  
And lufe þyne nexte,  
he is at þe neode god.  
At chepyng and at chyreche  
freond þu þe iwurche  
wyþ povere and wiþ riche,  
wiþ alle monne ilyche.  
þanne myht þu sikerliche  
sely sytte  
and ek faren over lond.  
lehwider so beoþ þi wille.

21. þus queþ Alvred:  
Alle worldayhte  
schulle bicumen to nouhte.  
and uyches cunnes madnes  
to mixe schulen imulden.  
and ure owe lif  
lutel hwile ileste.  
For þeyh o mon  
wolde al þe worlde  
and al þe wunne,  
þe þarime wunyeþ.  
no myhte he þarmyde his lif  
none hwile holde.  
ac al he schal forleten  
on a litel stunde.  
and schal ure blisse  
to balewe us iwurpe,  
bute if we wurcheþ  
wyllen Cristes.  
Nu biþenche we þanne us-  
sulve  
ure lif to leden,  
so Crist us gynneþ lere.  
þanne mawe we wenon,  
þat he wule us wrþie.  
For so seyde Salomon þe wise:  
þe mon, þat her wel deþ,  
ne eumeþ, þar he lyeu forþ:  
on his lyves ende  
he hit schal avynde.

22. þus queþ Alvred:  
 Ne gabbe þu ne schotte,  
 ne chid þu wyþ none sotte,  
 ne myd manyes cunnes tales,  
 ne chid þu wiþ nenne dwales.  
 Ne never þu ne bigynne,  
 to telle þine tyþinges.  
 At nones fremannes borde,  
 ne have þu to vale worde  
 Mid fewe worde wismon  
 fele biluken wel con,  
 and sottes bolt is sone  
 iscohte.  
 Forþi ich holde hine for dote,  
 þat sayþ al his wille,  
 þanne he scholde beon stille.  
 For ofte tunge brekeþ bon,  
 þeyh heo seolf nabbe non.

23. þus queþ Alvred:  
 Wis child is fader blisse.  
 If hit so bitydeþ,  
 þat þu bern ibidest,  
 þe hwile hit is lutel,  
 ler him monþewes.  
 þanne hit is wexynde,  
 hit schal wende þarto,  
 þe betere hit schal iwurþe  
 ever buven eorþe.  
 Ac if þu him lest welde  
 werende on worlde,  
 lude and stille,  
 his owene wille:  
 hwanne cumeþ ealde,  
 ne myht þu hyne awelde,  
 þanne deþ hit sone,  
 þat þe biþ unyqueme,

oferhoweþ þin ibod  
 and makeþ þe ofte sory-  
 mod.  
 Betere þe were,  
 iboren þat he nere.  
 For betere is child unbore  
 þane unbuhsom.  
 þe mon þe spareþ yeorde  
 and yonge childe  
 and let hit arixlye,  
 þat he hit areche ne may:  
 þat him schal on ealde  
 sore reowe. Amen.  
 Explicuit dicta Regis Al-  
 vredi.

## XX. LONG LIFE

nach der Oxforder hs. Bodl. Laud 471 fol. 65\* nach Zupitza Angl. I 411; weitere  
 überlieferung (Cott. Caligula A IX und Jesus Coll. 29) bei Morris OE Misc s. 156 ff;  
 die 1. strophe auch in Dan Michels Apenbite, vgl. Varnhagen Angl. II 71. Eine  
 anspielung auf strophe I findet sich auch in den Sprüchen Alfreds strophe 10.

1. Man may longe liwes wenen,  
 ac offte hym legeþ se wrench.  
 Fair weder went offte into rene  
 and ferlik turneþ he his blench.  
 þerfore, man, þu þe biþench:  
 al sal falewi þi grene.  
 Weilawei! nis king ne quene,  
 þat nesal drinken of deþes drench.  
 Man, er þu falle of þi bench,  
 þi senne aquench!

2. Nis non se strong ne starc ne kene,  
 þat may agein deaþes wiþerclench.  
 iwng ne old, *bright*<sup>1</sup> ne sene,  
 ac al he riveþ on o streng.  
 Fox- and ferlic is his wrench.  
 Nemai him noman toyenes, —  
 welauei! — weping no bene  
*mede*, *list*<sup>2</sup> ne leches drench.  
 Man, let lust and senne stench!  
 Wel do! wel þench!

3. Do bi Salemones rede,  
 man, þanne sal þu wel do,  
 do, so he þe *taghte*<sup>3</sup> and sede,  
 þat þin ending þe bringet to.  
 Nesal þu nevere misdo,

[ac sore miht þu þe adrede!]  
 Weilauei! swich weneth lede  
 long lif and blisce underfo!  
 Deþ him *leteþ*<sup>4</sup> on his soð,  
*him to*<sup>5</sup> fordo.

4. Man, wi niltu þe bicnowen?  
 man, wi niltu þe bisée?  
 of [fule] felþe þu art *isowe*<sup>6</sup>.  
 wermes fode þu salt be.  
 þu nehavest her blisce daies þre,  
 ac al þi joie is turned on *wowe*<sup>7</sup>.  
 Weilauei! deþ þe sal dun *prowe*<sup>8</sup>,  
 hwanne þu wenest *hegest* to stie!<sup>9</sup>  
 On sorghe sal þi joie *endie*,<sup>10</sup>  
 on wop þi gle.

5. Hwerso wele þe *biswiket*,<sup>11</sup>  
 man, iwis he beþ þi fo;  
 ief [þe] werld þe bisliket,  
 þat his forto do þe wo!  
 þerfore let lust overgo,  
 man, and eft hit þe liket.  
 Weilauei! sore he him *biswiket*,<sup>12</sup>  
 þat for<sup>13</sup> o stunde oþer tuo  
*wurchet* him *þine evermo*.<sup>14</sup>  
 Nedo þu so!

<sup>1</sup> *hs.* brigst.    <sup>2</sup> *hs.* ne listes.    <sup>3</sup> *hs.* techeþ.    <sup>4</sup> *leteþ* = luteþ; *hs.* ledeþ.  
<sup>5</sup> *hs.* do him.    <sup>6</sup> *hs.* comen.    <sup>7</sup> *hs.* wonge.    <sup>8</sup> *hs.* þr...    <sup>9</sup> *hs.* agein... stie.  
<sup>10</sup> *hs.* e...    <sup>11</sup> *hs.* bisiuk.    <sup>12</sup> wroþe he him wiket.    <sup>13</sup> *hs.* þanne in.    <sup>14</sup> *hs.* a  
 winnet him a þusend þine oþer mo.

## XXI. POEMA MORALE.

*Londoner Ms. Lambeth 487 = Morris OEHom. I 159; diese bruchstückweise überlieferte fassung gilt als die zeitlich älteste; vgl. über die hdschriften im übrigen Zupitza Angl. I 5.*

- Ich em nu alder þene ich wes, a wintre and a lare:  
 Ich welde mare, þene ich dede: mi wit ahte bon mare.  
 Wel longe ich hadde child ibon a worde and a dede:  
 þah ich bo a wintre ald, to zung ich em on rede.  
 5 Unnet lif ich hadde iled and zet, me þingð, i lede:  
 þenne ich me biþenche wel, ful sare ich me adrede.  
 Mest al, þet ich hadde idon, bifealt to childhade:  
 Wel late ich abbe me biþocht, bute god me nu rede.  
 Fole idel word ich hadde iqueðen, soððen ich speke kuðe,  
 10 Fole zunge dede idon, þe me ofþinchet nuðe.  
 Mest al, þet me likede er, nu hit me mislikeð:  
 þa muchel fulieð his wil, hine solf he biswikeð.  
 Ich mihte hadde bet idon, hefde ich þe iselðe:  
 Nu ich walde, ac ich nemei for elde and for unhelðe.  
 15 Elde me is bistolen on, er ich hit wiste:  
 Nemichte ich seon bifore me for smike ne for miste.  
 Erze we beoð to done god, and to ufele al to þriste:  
 Mare eie stondeð men of monne, þanne hom do of Criste.  
 þe wel nedoð, þe hwile þe ho muzen, wel oft hit schal rowen,  
 20 þenne ze mawen sculen and repen, þet ho er sowen.  
 Do he to gode, þet he muze, þe hwile þet he bo alive:  
 Nelipnie namon to muchel to childe ne to wive.  
 þe himsolve forzet for wive ne for childe,  
 He scal cumen in uvel stude, bute him god bo milde.  
 25 Sendeð sum god biforeen eow, þe hw[i]le þet ze muzen, to hovene:  
 For betere is an elmesse biforen, þenne boð efter sovene.  
 Al to lome ich hadde igult a werke and o worde,  
 Al to muchel ich hadde ispent, to litel ihud in horde.  
 Ne beo þe lovre þene þesolf ne þin mei ne þin maze:  
 30 Soht is, þet is oðeres monnes frond betre þen his azen.  
 Ne lipnie wif to hire were ne were to his wive:  
 Bo for himsolve ech mon, þe hwile þet he bo alive.  
 Wis is, þe to himsolve þench, þe hwile þe [he] mot libben:  
 For sone wule hine forzeteten þe fremede and þe sibbe.  
 35 þe wel nedeð, þe hwile he mai, nescal [he], wenne he walde:  
 Monies monnes sare iswinc habbeð oft unholde.  
 Nescal namon don afirst ne slawen wel to done:  
 For moni mon bihateð wel, þe hit forzeteð sone.  
 þe mon, þe wule siker bon to hebben godes blisse,  
 40 Do wel himsolf, hwile þet he mai, þenne haveð he his mid iwisse.  
 þes riche men weneð bon siker þurh walle and þurh diche:  
 þe deð his echte on sikere stude, he hit sent to hevereriche.  
 For þer neþerf he bon ofdred of fure ne of þove:  
 þer neþerf he him binimen þe laðe ne þe love.  
 45 þer neþerf he hebben kare of zeve ne of zelde:  
 þider he sent and solf bereð to lutel and to selde.  
 þider we sculen drazen and don wel ofte and ilome:  
 For þer nescal me us naut binimen mid wrangwise dome.  
 þider ze sculen zorne drazen, walde ze god ileve:  
 50 For nemei þet hit ou binimen king ne reve.  
 Al þet beste, þet we hefden, þider we hit solde senden;  
 For þer we hit michte finden eft and hebben buten ende.



- þo þe er doð eni god for habben godes are,  
 Al he hit scal finden eft þer and hundredfald mare.  
 55 þe þet echte wile halden wel, hwile þe he muze es welden.  
 Zive hies for godes luve: þenne deþ hes wel ihalden.  
 Ure swine and ure tilþe is ofte iwoned to swinden,  
 Ach þet þe we doð for godes luve, eft we sculen al finden.  
 Nescal nan ufel bon unbocht, ne nan god unforzolden:  
 60 Ufel we doð al to muchel and god lesse, þenne we sculden.  
 þo, þe mest doð nu to gode and þe lest to laðe,  
 Eiðer to lutel and to muchel scal þunchen eft hom baþe:  
 þer me scal ure werkes weien biforan þe hevenking  
 And zeven us ure swinkes lan efter ure erninge.  
 65 Ech mon mid þet he havet, mei buggen hoveneriche:  
 þo mare haveð and þe þe lesse, baþe hi muzen iliche,  
 Also mid his þenie, also oðer mið his punde  
 (þet is þe wunderlukeste chep, þet eni mon efre funde):  
 And þe ðe mare nemai don, do hit mid his gode þonke  
 70 Also wel se þe, þe haveð golde fele manke.  
 And oft god kon mare þonc þen, þe him zeveð lesse:  
 And his werkes and his wezes his milce and rihtwisnesse.  
 Lutel lac is gode lof, þet kumeð of gode wille,  
 And eclete muchel zeve, of þan þe herte is ille.  
 75 Hovene and horþe he oversich, his ezen boð swa brichte:  
 Sunne and mone and hovenfur boð þestre azein his lihte.  
 Nis him noht forholen nihud: swa muchele boð his mihte:  
 Nis hit ne swa derne [ido] ne [a] swa þostre nihte.  
 He wat, wet þenkeð and hwet doð alle quike wihte:  
 80 Nis na laverd, swich se is Crist, ne king, swuh ure drihten.  
 Hovene and orðe and al, þet is, biloken is in his honde:  
 He deð al, þet his wil is, a wettre and a londe.  
 He makede fisses in þe se and fuzeles in þe lifte:  
 He wit and waldeð alle þing and scop alle scefte.  
 85 He is hord buten horde and ende buten ende:  
 He ane is evre an ilche stude, wende, þer þu wende.  
 He is buven us and binopen, biforen and bihinden:  
 þe, þe deð godes wille, uwer he mei him finden.  
 Helche rune he iherð and wat alle deden:  
 90 He þurþsicheþ ulches monnes þonc. Wi! hwat scal us to rede!  
 We, þet brokeð godes hese and gulted swa ilome,  
 Hwet scule we seggen oðer don et þe muchele dome?  
 þa, þe luveden unriht and ufel lif leden,  
 Hwet sculen ho seggen oðer don, þen þe engles bon ofdred?  
 95 Hwet sculen we beren biforen us? mid hom scule we iquemen,  
 þo þe nevre god nedude, þe hovenliche deme?  
 þer sculen bon dovre swa fole, þet wulleð us forwreien:  
 And nabbeð hi naþing forzetten of al, þet ho isezen.  
 Al, þet we misduden her, ho hit wulleð kuþe þere,  
 100 Al ho habbeð in hore write, þet we misduden here:  
 102 þach we nusten ne nisezen, ho weren ure ifere.  
 Hwet sculen ordlinghes don, þa swicen and ta forsworene?  
 Hwi boð fole iclepede, and swa lut icorene?  
 105 Wi! hwi weren ho biþeten, to hwon weren ho iborene,  
 þet sculen bon to deþe idemet and evre ma forlorene?  
 Ech mon scal himsolve þer biclepie and bidemen,  
 His azen werch and his þonc te witnesse he scal demen.  
 Nemei him namon alsa wel demen ne als wa rihte:  
 110 For nan neknauð him ase zere buten ane drihte.  
 Ech mon wat himsolve best his werkes and his wille:  
 þe ðe lest wat, biseið ofte mest, þe hit al wat, is stille.  
 Nis nan witnessæ also muchel, se monnes azen horte.

- Wase seið, þet he bo hal, himself wat best his smirte.
- 115 Ech mon scal h[im]self demen to deðe oðer to live:  
þa witnesse of his azen werch hine þerto scal drive.  
Al, þet ech mon haveð idon, soððen he com to monne,  
Sculde he hit sechen o boke iwriten, he scal iþenchen þenne.  
Ah drihten nedemeð nenne mon efter his biginnige:
- 120 Ah al his lif scal bon sulch boð his endinge.  
3ef þet his [ende is] uvel, al hit is uvel, and god, 3efe god his ende.  
God 3eve, þet ure ende bo god, and wite, þet he us leude.  
þe mon, þe uuel don na god ne nevre god lif leden,  
Er deð and dom come to his dure, he mei him sare adreden,
- 125 þet he nemuze þenne biden are, for þet itit ilome.  
Forþi he is wis, þe biet and bit and bet bifore dome.  
Wenne deð is at tere dure, wel late he biddeð are:  
Wel late he lathed uvel were, þe nemei hit don ne mare.  
þet achten we to leven wel, for ure drihten solf hit seide:
- 130 A hwilke time se evre man ofþingchð his misdede,  
Oþer raþer oðer later, milce he scal imeten:  
Ac þe þet þer naf[eð] nocht ibet, wel muchel he haveð to beten.  
Moni mon seit: „Hwa rechð of pine, þe scal habben þet ende?  
Nebidde ich na bet bo alesed a domes dei of bende.“
- 135 Lutel he wat, wet is pine, and lutel he hit scaweð,  
Hwice hete is, þer þa saule wuned, hu biter wind þer blaweð.  
Hefde he bon þer enne dei oðer twa bare tide,  
Nolde he for al middenerd þe þerdde þer abiden.  
þet habbeð iseid, þ[e] comen þonen, þa hit wisten mid iwissen:
- 140 Wa wurð! sor3e seve 3er for sovenihte blisse.  
In hure blisse. þe þe ende haveð, for endelese pine —  
Betere is wori waterdrunch, þen atter meind mid wine.  
Swines brede is swiðe swete, swa is of wilde dore:  
Alto dore he is abuh[ð], þe 3efð þefore his swore.
- 145 Ful wombe mei liltliche speken of hunger and of festen:  
Swa mei of pine, þe ne cnaud þe scal a ilesten.  
Hefð he ifonded summe stunde, he wolde al seggen oðer.  
Etlete him were wif, child, suster, feder and broðer.  
Al he walde and oðerluker don and oðerluker þenchen,
- 150 Wenne he biþohte on helle fur, þe nawiht nemei quenchen.  
Evre he walde her inne wawe and ine wene wunien,  
Wið þet þe mihte hellepine biflien and bisunien.  
Etlete him were al worldwele and orðliche blisse:  
For to þet muclele blisse cumen, is murðe mid iwisse.
- 155 I wule nu cumen eft to þe dome, þet ich er ow of sede:  
A þa dei and at ta dome us helpe Crist and rede!  
þer we mu3en bon eþe offerd and herde us adreden:  
þer he scal al son him biforen his word and ec his deden.  
Al scal þer bon þenne cuð, þer men lu3en her ent stelen:
- 160 Al scal þer bon þanne unwron, þet men wru3en her and helen,  
We sculen alre monne lif iknawen also ure ahen.  
þer sculen eveningges bon þe riche and þe la3e.  
Nescal namon smakie þer, neþerf he him adreden,  
Gef him her ofþincð his gult and bet his misdede.
- 165 For him nescameð ne negromeð, þe sculen bon ibor3en:  
Ach þoþre habbeð scome and grome and oft fele sor3e.  
þe dom scal sone bon idon, nelest he nawiht longe:  
Nescal him namon mene þer of strengðe ne of wronge.  
þe sculen habbe herdne dom, þa her weren herde,
- 170 þa, þe uvele holden wrechemen and uvele la3e re[r]dde.
- 171 Ec efter þet he efð idon, sal þer þenne idemet:
- 173 Alle þa, þi sprunge boþ of Adam and of Eve,  
Alle hi sculen cumen þider, for soðe we hit ileveð!

- 175 **pa**, þe habbeð wel idon efter hore mihte,  
 To hoveneriche hi sculen faren forð mid ure drihte.  
**pa**, þe habbeð dovles were idon and þerinne bo ifunde,  
 Hi sculen faren forð mid him into helle grunde.  
 þer hi sculen wunien a buten are and ende:
- 180 **Nebrekeþ** nevre drihte hellegate for lesen hi of bende.  
 Nis na sullic, þech hom bo wa and hom bo uneade,  
 Nescal nevre eft Crist þolie deð for lesen hom of deaþe.  
 Enes drihten helle brec, his frond he ut brochte:  
 Himsolf he þolede deð for him, wel dore he hom bohte.
- 185 **Nalde** hit mei do for mei, ne suster for broðer,  
 Nalde hit sune do for fader, ne namon for oðer.  
 Ure alre laved for his þrelles ipined wes a rode:  
 Ure bendes he unbon[d] and bohte us mid his blode.  
 We zeveð uneðe for his luve a stucche of ure brede:
- 190 **Neþenke** we noht, þet he scal deme þa quike and þa dede.  
 Mucþele luve he us cudde, walde we hit understonde.  
 þet ure eldre misduden, we habbeð uvele on honde.  
 Deþ com in þis middenerde þurh þes dovles honde.  
 And sake and sorze and swink a watere and a londe.
- 195 **Ure forme** fader gult we abuzeð alle,  
 197 **þurst** and hunger, chele and hete, helde and unhelde  
 þurh him deð com in þis middenerd and oðer uniselde.  
 Nere namon elles ded ne sec ne nan unsele,
- 200 **Ac mihten** libben evrema a blisse and a hele.  
 Lutel hit þuncheð moni mon, ac muchel wes þa sunne,  
 For hwam alle þolieð deð, þe comen of hore cunne.  
 Hore sunne and ec ure azen sare us mei ofþinche:  
 þurh sunne we libbeð alle in sorze and in swinke.
- 205 **Suððen** god nom swa mucþele wrake for are misdede,  
 We, þe swa muchel and swa ofte misdoð, we muzen eðe us adrede.  
 Adam and his ofsprung for are þare sunne  
 Wes fele undret wintre an hellepine and an unwunne.  
**pa**, þe ledden hore lif mid unriht and mid wrange,
- 210 **Buten** hit godes milce do, ho sculen bon þer wel longe.  
 Godes wisdom is wel muchel and als wa is his mihte:  
 And nis his milce naut lesse, ac bi þan ilke iwihte.  
 Mare he ane mei forzeven, þen al folc gulte cunne:  
 Sulf dovel mihte habben milce, zif he hit bigunne.
- 215 **pa**, þe godes milce secheð, he iwis mei ha ifinden:  
 Ac helleking is areles with þa, þe he mei biuden.  
 þe, þe deþ is wille mest, he haveð wurst mede:  
 His bað scal bon wallinde, his bað scal bon bernunde glede.  
 Wurst he deð his gode frond þenne his fulle fond:
- 220 **God** scilde alle godes frond a wih swilche freonde!  
 Nevre in helle hi com ne þer ne come reche,  
 þach ich elches worldes wele þer me mahte feche.  
 þet his wulle seggen on, þet wise men us seiden,  
 And a boken hit writen, þer [me] mei hit reden.
- 225 **Ich** hit wille seggen þan, þe hit homsolf nusten,  
 Warni hom wið hore unfrome, zif ho me wulleð lusten.  
 Understondeð nu to me, edi men and arme:  
 Ic wulle tellen of hellepin and wernin ow wið herme.  
 In helle his hunger and þurst, twa uvele ivere:
- 230 **þas þolieð** þa, [þe] weren maketnippinges here.  
 þer is waning and wow efter eche streche:  
 Ho fareð from hete to hete and hech to frure þe wreche.  
 þenne hi bið in þere hete, þe chele him þunchet blisse:  
 þenne hi cumeð eft to þe chele, of hete hi habbeð misse.
- 235 **Hi** hem deð wa inoh, nabbeð hi nane blisse:



- Nute ho, hweþer hom deþ wurs, mid nevre nane wisse.  
 Hi walkoð evre and secheð reste, ac ho nemuzen imeten:  
 Forþi þe ho nolden, þe hwile þet ho mihten, here sunne beten.  
 Ho secheð reste, þer nis nan, forþi nemuzen hi es finden,  
 240 Ac walkoð weri up and dun, se water deð mid winde.  
 þo boð þa, þe weren her a þanke unstedefeste,  
 And þa, þe gode biheten heste and nolden hit ileste;  
 þa, þe god werc bigunnen and fulenden hit nolden,  
 Nu witen her and nuðe þer and nusten, hwat hi wolden.  
 245 þer is bernunde pich, hore saule to bapien inne,  
 þa, þe ledden here lif in werre and in winne.  
 þer is fur, þet is undretfald hattre, þene bo ure:  
 Nemei quenchen salt weter, ne versc of þe burne.  
 þis is þet fur, þet efre bernd, nemei nawiht hit quenchen:  
 250 þerinne boð þa þe was to lof, wreche men to swenchen,  
 þa þe weren swikele men and ful of uvel wrenchen,  
 þa þe mihten uvel don, þe þe lef hit wes to þenchen;  
 þe luveden tening and stale, hordom and drunken.  
 And a dovles werche bliþeliche swunken;  
 255 þa þe weren swa lese, þet me hom nemihte ileven,  
 Medierne domesmen and wrongwise reven;  
 þet oðer monnes wif lof, his azen etlete,  
 þo, þe sungede muchel a drunke and an ete;  
 þe wreche mon binom his ehte and leide his on horde,  
 260 þet lutel let of godes borde and [of] godes worde;  
 And þo þe his azen nalde zeven, þer he isech þe node,  
 Nenalde iheren godes sonde, þenne he hit herde bode;  
 þe, þet is oðers monnes þing lovre, þene hit sculde,  
 And weren to gredi of solvre and of golde;  
 265 And þa þe untrownesse duden þon, þe ho sculden bou holde,  
 And leten, þet ho sculden don, and duden, þet ho wolden;  
 þa þe weren evre abuten þisse worldes echte  
 And duden al, þet þe lape gast [hom] hechte to and tachte;  
 And alle þe, þen anige wise dovlen iquende,  
 270 þa boð nu mid him in helle fordon and fordemet . . .

XXII. LAZAMON., *Brut*. *Körtling 96* ('um 1200').

*Nach der Londoner Hs = Madden, Lazamons Brut I. S. 123 ff.*

- |   |   |
|---|---|
| <p>22,1 Bladud hafde enne sune,<br/>     Leir wes ihaten;<br/>     efter his fader daie<br/>     he heold þis drihliche lond<br/>     5 somed an his live<br/>     sixti winter.<br/>     He makede ane riche burh<br/>     þurh radfulle his craft<br/>     and he heo lette nemmen<br/>     10 efter himseolvan,<br/>     Kaer Leir hehte þe burh —<br/>     leof heo wes þan kinge —<br/>     þa we an ure leodquide<br/>     Leirchestre clepiað.<br/>     15 Zeare a þan holde dawen<br/>     heo wes swiðe aþel burh,<br/>     and seoððen þer seh toward<br/>     swiðe muchel seorwe,<br/>     þat heo wes al forfaren,</p> | <p>20 þurh þere leodene væl.<br/>     Sixti winter hefde Leir<br/>     þis lond al towelden.<br/>     þe king hefde þreo dohtren<br/>     bi his drihliche quen;<br/>     25 nefde he ðenne sune,<br/>     — þerfore he warð sari —<br/>     his manscipe to halden<br/>     buten þa þreo dohtren.<br/>     þa ældeste dohter haihte Gornoille,<br/>     30 þa oðer Ragau,<br/>     þa þridde Córdoille.<br/>     Heo wes þa zungeste suster,<br/>     a wliten alre vairest;<br/>     heo wes hire fader al swa leof<br/>     35 swa his azene lif.<br/>     þa ældede þe king<br/>     and wakede an aþelan,<br/>     and he hiue biþohte,</p> |
|---|---|

wet he don mahte  
 40 of his kineriche  
 æfter his deie.  
 He seide to himsulven,  
 þat þat uvel wes:  
 Ic wile mine riche todon  
 45 and allen minen dohtren,  
 and zeven hem mine kineþeode,  
 and twemen mine bearnen:  
 ac ærst ic wille fondien,  
 whulchere beo mi beste freond,  
 50 and heo scal habbe þat beste del  
 of mine drihlichen lon[d].  
 þus þe king þohte  
 and þer æfter he worhte.  
 He clepede Gornoille,  
 55 hes guðfulle dohter,  
 ut of hire bure  
 to hire fader deore;  
 and þeus spac þe alde king,  
 þer he on æðelen seat:  
 60 Sei me, Gornoille,  
 soðere worden,  
 — swiðe dure þeo eart me —  
 hu leof æm ich þe,  
 hu mochel worz leste þu me,  
 65 to walden kineriche?  
 Gornoille was swiðe wær,  
 swa heoð wifinen wel ihwær;  
 and seide ane lesinge  
 heore fædere þon king:  
 70 Leofe fæder dure,  
 swa bide ic Godes are,  
 swa helpe me Apollin,  
 for min ilefe is al on him,  
 þat levere þeo ært me æne  
 75 þane þis world al clane;  
 and zet ic þe wille speken wit,  
 þeou ært leovere þene mi lif,  
 and þis ich sugge þe to seoðe,  
 þu mith me wel ileve.  
 80 Leir þe king  
 ilefde his doster læsinge  
 and þas ænsware zef,  
 þat waes þe olde king:  
 Ich þe, Gornoille, seuge,  
 85 leove dohter dure,  
 god scal beon þi meda  
 for þira gretinge.  
 Ic eam for mire ældde  
 swiþe unbalded,  
 90 and þou me leovoste swþe,  
 mare þan is on live;  
 ich wille mi drihliche lond  
 a þroe al todalen:  
 þin is þat beste deal,  
 95 þu ært mi dohter deore,  
 and scalt habben to laverd  
 min alrebeste þein,  
 þeo ich mai vinden

in mine kinnelonde.  
 100 Æfter spac þe olde kinge  
 wit his dohter:  
 Leove dohter Regau,  
 waet seist tu me to ræide?  
 Seie þu bifore mire duzden,  
 105 heo dure ich am þe an herten.  
 þa answære mid rætfulle worden:  
 Al þat is onlive  
 nis nig swa dure  
 swa me is þin an lime,  
 110 ne forðe min ahzene lif.  
 Ah heo ne seide na þing seð,  
 no more þenne hiire suste[r].  
 Alle hire lesinge  
 hire vader ilefede.  
 115 þa answæred þe king,  
 hiis dozter him icwende:  
 þea þridde del of mine londe  
 ich bitake þe an honde;  
 þu scalt nime loverd,  
 120 þer þe is alre leowost.  
 þa zet nolde þe leodking  
 his sothscipe bilæven;  
 he hehte cumen him biforen  
 his dohter Gordoille.  
 125 Heo was alrezungest,  
 of soðe zær witelest,  
 and þe king heo lovede more  
 þanne batueie þe oðre.  
 Cordoille iherde þa lasinge,  
 130 þe hire sustren seiden þon kinge:  
 nom hire leaffulne huic,  
 þat heo lizen nolden.  
 hire fader heo wolde sugge seoð,  
 were him lef, were him lað.  
 135 þeo queð þe alde king,  
 unrað him fulede:  
 Iheren ich wille  
 of þe, Cordoille,  
 sua þe helpe Appolin,  
 140 hu deore þe heo lif min.  
 þa answæred Cordoille  
 lude and nowiht stille  
 mid gomene and mid lehtre  
 to hire fader leve:  
 145 þeo art me leof also mi fæder,  
 and ich þe also þi dohter.  
 Ich habbe to þe sohfaste love,  
 for we buoð swiþe isibbe;  
 and swa ich ibide are,  
 150 ich wille þe sugge mare:  
 alswa muchel þu bist woruh.  
 swa þu uelden ært;  
 and alswa muchel, swa þu havest,  
 men þe willet luvien:  
 155 for sone heo bið ilageð,  
 þe mon þe lutel ah.  
 þus seide þe mæiden Cordoille  
 and seoðden set swþe stille.

- þa iwarðe þe king wærð,  
 160 for he nes þeo noht iquemed,  
 and wende on is þonke,  
 þaht hit weren for unðeawe.  
 þat he hire weore swa unwourð,  
 þat heo hine nolde iwurði  
 165 swa hire twa sustren,  
 þe ba somed læsinge speken.  
 þe king Leir iwerðe swa blac,  
 swiçh hit a blac cloð weoren.  
 iwærð his hude and his heowe;  
 170 for he was suþe ihærmed;  
 mid þere wrædde he wæs isweved,  
 þat he feol iswowen;  
 late þeo he upfusde,  
 þat mæiden wes afearde;  
 175 þa hit alles up brac,  
 hit wes uvel, þat he spac:  
 Hærne, Cordoille,  
 ich þe telle wille mine wille;  
 of mine dohtren þu were me durest,  
 180 nu þu eært me arle lades:  
 ne scalt þu næver halden  
 dale of mine lande;  
 ah mine dohtren ic wille  
 delen mine riche,  
 185 and þu scalt worðen warchen,  
 and wonien in wansiðe,  
 for navere ich ne wende  
 þat þu me woldes þus scanden.  
 þarfore þu scalt beon dæd, ic wene:  
 190 fliz ut of min eahsene.  
 þine sustren sculen habben mi kine-  
 lond,  
 and þis me is iqueme.  
 þe duc of Cornwaile  
 195 scal habbe Gornouille,  
 and þe Scottene king  
 Regau þat scone;  
 and ic hem zeve al þa winne,  
 þe ich æm waldinge over.  
 200 And al þe alde king dude,  
 swa he hafvede idemed.  
 Of wes þen mæidene wa,  
 and nævre wors þenne þa,  
 þa hire wes on mode  
 205 for hire fæder wærþe;  
 heo uende into hire boure,  
 þar heo ofte sætte sare;  
 for heo nolde lizen  
 hire fader leove.  
 210 þat maide wes swðen swomefest,  
 for hire fader heo scunede  
 and dude þene beste red;  
 in hire bure heo abed  
 and þolede þene modkare  
 215 and mornede swþe;  
 and þus æne stonde  
 hit stod æ ðon ilka.  
 In France wes a king  
 riche and swiðe kene,  
 Aganippes wes ihaten,  
 220 hæleðen he wes ældere;  
 he wes a zenge king,  
 ah quene navede he nane.  
 He sende hiis sande  
 into þisse lande  
 225 to Leir þan kinge  
 and leofliche hine gret;  
 he bæd hine don is iwille,  
 zeven him Cordoille,  
 and he heo wolde habben  
 230 hæze to are quene  
 and æfter hire don ærest.  
 þat hire were alre leofust.  
 Feor haveden liðende men  
 ispeken of þan mæidene  
 235 feizernesse and freoscipe  
 atforen þan Frensce kinge,  
 of hire mucla fæira wlita,  
 of hire muchela monschipe,  
 hu heo wes þolemod,  
 240 of fæire hire þeawen,  
 þat nes on Leir kinges lond  
 nan wifman al swa hende.  
 And þe king Aganippus  
 igrette Leir kin þus.  
 245 Leir kin hine biþohte,  
 wat he don mohte;  
 he letten writen a writ,  
 and wel hit lette dihten,  
 and sende hit bi his sonde  
 250 in Frauncene londe:  
 þus spec þes kinges writ,  
 hit wes widen icuð:  
 þe kinge of Bruttaine,  
 þe Leir is haten,  
 255 greteð Aganippus,  
 þene aldere of France:  
 Wordschepe have þu,  
 þire weldeda  
 and þire feire sonde,  
 260 þat grete þu me woldest:  
 ac ic do þe wel to witene  
 hær bi mine writ rich,  
 þat mi drihlice lond  
 a twa ich hadde ideled,  
 265 izeven hit mine twam dohtren,  
 þe me beoh swiðe deore.  
 Dohter ich habbe þa þridda,  
 ac ne ræchche ich wær heo libbe;  
 for heo me forhuste,  
 270 and heo hold me for hæne,  
 and for mire halde  
 heo me unaleledæ,  
 heo make me swa swiþe wrað.  
 þe worse hire scal iwurden;  
 275 of alle mine londe,  
 ne of alle mine leode,  
 þe ich avere biþeat



oðer bizete mæie,  
 ich þe sugce soð riht,  
 280 na scal heo habbe nawiht:  
 ac zef þu heo wult habben,  
 for mæide heo is hende,  
 ich heo wulle þe biwiten  
 and senden ha þe in ane scipe,  
 285 mid seolven hire claðen,  
 of me nað heo na more;  
 zif þu heo wult underfon,  
 al þis ilka ich wulle don;  
 iseid ich habbe þene grund,  
 290 and þu seolf wurð al hisund.  
 þis writ com to Fraunce  
 to þan freo kinge;  
 he hit lette raden,  
 leof him weren þa runen.  
 295 þa wende þe kinge,  
 þat hit were for uwele,  
 þat Leir kinge hire fæder  
 heo him wold' atleden;  
 and he mochl al þa wodeloker  
 300 wilnede þeos mæidenes  
 and seide to is bornen,  
 þat wes þe bisie king:  
 Ich eam riche mon inob.  
 þat na mare ich ne recthe;  
 305 ne scal nevere Leir king  
 þat mæiden me attlede,  
 ac ich heo wulle habben  
 to hængenne are quene.  
 Habben heore fader al is lond.  
 310 al hus seolwer and is gold,  
 ne bidde ich nanne maðmes,  
 me seolf ich habben inoze,  
 bute þat mæiden Cordoille,  
 þenne hæbbe ich mine wille.  
 315 Mid writ and mid worde  
 he sende eft to þisse londe  
 and bad Leir king him sende  
 his dohter, þe wæs hende,  
 and he wolde wel don,  
 320 mid mochele worðescipe heo un-  
 derfon.  
 þa nom þa olde king  
 æðele his meiden  
 mid seolven hire claðes  
 and lette heo fo[r]ðe liðen  
 325 ofer þa stremes;  
 hire fader hire wes sturne.  
 Aganippus þe Frennsce king  
 underfeng þis meiden child,  
 al hiis folc hit wes iqueme,  
 330 and makeden heo to quene,  
 and þus heo þer bilefde,  
 leof heo wes þon leoden.  
 And Leir king hire fæder  
 luvede i þisse londe  
 335 and hadde iʒeven is twain dohtren  
 al his drihliche leand;

He zef Gornoille  
 Scotlondes kinge —  
 he hæhte Maglaunus,  
 340 his mæhte weren store —,  
 Cornwailles duke  
 Regau is dohter.  
 þa ilomp hit seoððe  
 sone þarafter,  
 345 þat þe Scottene king and þe duk  
 speken togaðere  
 mid heore stil rune,  
 nomm hem to reda,  
 þat heo wolden al þis lond  
 350 habben on heora hond  
 and feden Leir þane king,  
 þe while þe he leovede,  
 dæies and nihtes  
 mid feowerti hirednihtes;  
 355 and heo him wolden fiuden  
 havekes and hundes,  
 þat he mihte riden  
 zeond alle þanne þeoden  
 and libben on lisse;  
 360 þe while þe he leovede.  
 þus heo þa ispeken  
 and eft hit tobreken,  
 and Leir king hit iherde,  
 and eft him wes þe worsse:  
 365 and Leir king liðde  
 to Scottenæ leoda  
 mid Maglaune his aðume  
 and mid þere eldre dohtre.  
 Mæ underfeng þene king  
 370 mid mochele feirrusse.  
 and wel me him dihte  
 mid feowerti hire[d]jenihdtes,  
 mid horsen and mid hundes,  
 mid al þat him biheovevede.  
 375 þa bilomp hit seoððen  
 seone þerafter,  
 þe Gornoille biþohte,  
 whet heo don mihte:  
 heore þuhte swiþe eille  
 380 of æðelene hire fædere,  
 and heo hit bigan to mainen  
 to Maglaune hire loverde  
 and seide him i bedde,  
 þer heo leiin iveore:  
 385 Seie me, mi laverd,  
 monne þu ert me leovest;  
 me þunched, þat mi fæder  
 nis nowhit felle;  
 no he wurhscipe ne can,  
 390 his wit he havet bileved;  
 me þuncheð, þe alde mon  
 wole dotie nou nan.  
 He halt here fauwerti cnihtes  
 daies and nihtes,  
 395 he haveht her þas þeines  
 and alle heore swaines,

hundes and havekes;  
 þervore we habbet harmes,  
 andd nowher heo ne spedet,  
 400 and avere heo spened,  
 and al þat goud, þat we hem doð,  
 heo hit bludeliche underfoð  
 and cunnen us undonc  
 for ure weldede.  
 405 Heo doð muchel bisemære,  
 ure men hi tobetet:  
 mi fader havet to monie  
 of idele manne;  
 ale þa feorðe dale  
 410 lete we for[ð]fuse;  
 inoh he havet on þirti  
 to þingen to borde;  
 usselve we habbet cokes  
 to queechen to cuchene,  
 415 ussulve we habbet bermen  
 and birles inowe.  
 Lete we sum þis mochele folc  
 fare, wher ha wulleð;  
 swa ich ævere ibiden are,  
 420 idolien nulle ich hit mare.  
 þis iherde Maglaunus,  
 þat is quene spiledede þus;  
 and he hire andswarede  
 mid adelere spiche:  
 425 Leivedi, þu havest mochel wouh;  
 navest þu richedom inoh?  
 Ah hald þine fæder on lisse,  
 ne luvede he nowiht longe;  
 for gef ferrene kinges  
 430 hiherde þa tidinde,  
 þe we swa takede him on,  
 heo us wolden tælen.  
 Ah late we hine welden  
 his folc on his willen;  
 435 and þis min age ræd is,  
 for sone heræfter he beð dead,  
 and ac we habben in ure hond  
 al half is kinelond.  
 þa seide Gornoille:  
 440 Laverd, beo þeu stille,  
 let me al iwurpen,  
 and ich ham wulle atwailden.  
 Heo sende mid hire ginne  
 to þare cnihtene inne;  
 445 heo hahte hem faren hire wai,  
 for heo nolden hem no more feden,  
 moni of þen þeinen,  
 monie of þen swennen,  
 þe þider weren icumene  
 450 mid Leir þanne kinge.  
 þis iherde Leir king,  
 þarfore he wes swuþe wraþ;  
 þai zedede þe king  
 mid zemeliche worden,

455 and þus seide þe kinge  
 sorhful on mode:  
 Wa worðe þan monne,  
 þe lond haveðe mid menske,  
 and bitachet hit is chilke,  
 460 þe while þe he mai hit walden;  
 for ofte hit ilimpð,  
 þat eft hit him ofþincheð.  
 Nu ich wulle hunne faren  
 forðrihte to Cornwalen;  
 465 zernen ich wulle rædes  
 to Regau mire dohter,  
 þe haveðe Hemeri þe duc,  
 and mi drihliche lond.  
 Forð<sup>1</sup> þe king wende  
 470 into þan sudenle  
 to Regau is dohter,  
 for rædes him t[r]ukeden.  
 þa he to Cornwale com,  
 he wes feire þer underfon;  
 475 swa al þet halve 3er  
 mid al his hirede he wes þer.  
 þa saide Regau  
 to hire duc H[e]meri:  
 Laverd, her[c]ne þu me,  
 480 to fulle soþe ich sucge hit þe:  
 We habbet idon unwisdom,  
 þat we mine fader habbet unde[r]fon  
 mid þirtti<sup>2</sup> cnihten;  
 hit nis me noht iqueme.  
 485 Do we awai þane twenti;  
 a tene beoð inohze:  
 for al heo dringket and eteð,  
 and na god heo ne bizeted.  
 þa seide Hemeri þe duc,  
 490 þe his alde fader biswake:  
 Swa ich æevere beo on live,  
 ne scal he habben beote five;  
 for þer he havet hirð hinoh,  
 for he nauyt no doð;  
 495 and gef he mille<sup>3</sup> henne faren,  
 fuse we hine sone.  
 Al heo ispedden,  
 ase heo ispeken hafden,  
 binomen him is dozeðe  
 500 and al his drihliche folc;  
 nolden heo him bileafven  
 cnihtes beoten five.  
 þis iseh þe Leir king,  
 wa wes him on live,  
 505 his mod him gon mengen,  
 he morzneðe swiðe,  
 and þas worde seide  
 mid seorhfulle laichen:  
 Wela, weolla, wella!  
 510 hu þu biswikest monine mon!  
 þenne he þe treowede alre best on,  
 þenne biswikes tu heom.

<sup>1</sup> MS. Forhd.<sup>2</sup> MS. wirtti.<sup>3</sup> MSS. wille and wollep.

- Nis hit nowit ȝare,  
 noht fulle twa ȝere,  
 515 þat ich was a riċe king  
 and held mine cnihtes:  
 nu ich habben ibiden,  
 þat ich bare sitte,  
 wunnen birewēð;  
 520 wa is me on live!  
 Ich wes at Gornouille,  
 mire godfulle dohter;  
 wuden<sup>1</sup> on hire leoden  
 mid þritti cnihtes:  
 525 þe ȝet ich mihte libben,  
 ah þenne i gonne liðen,  
 ich wende swiðe wel to don,  
 ac wurse ich hadde underfon.  
 Aȝen ich wulle to Scotte,  
 530 to scone mire docter,  
 ȝernen hira milcea,  
 þat heo me nele wurdea:  
 bidden heo me underfon  
 mid mine fif cnihten;  
 535 þer ich wulle wunie  
 and þolie þeos wenen  
 ane lutele stunde,  
 for ne libbe ich nowiht longe.  
 Leir þe king wende forh  
 540 to is dohter, wunede norð.  
 Fulle þre nihtes  
 heo hærabarewude hine and is cnihtes: 600  
 heo swor a þane ferþe dæi  
 bi al hevenliche main,  
 545 þat ne sculde he habben mare  
 bute enne kniete þere;  
 and ȝef he þet nolde,  
 ferde, wuder he wolde.  
 Wel oft wes Leir wa,  
 550 and nevere wurs þanne þa.  
 þa seide þe alde king,  
 æruu e was on herten:  
 Wallan dæð, wela deað!  
 þat þu me nelt fordemen!  
 555 Seoð seide Cordoille —  
 for eud hit is me noupe —  
 mi ȝengeste dohter,  
 heo was me wel dure,  
 seoððen heo me wes leadest;  
 560 for heo me seiden alre sohuſt,  
 þat he bið unword and lah.  
 þe mou þe litul ah;  
 and iċ nas na wurdra,  
 þenne ich nes weldinde.  
 565 Oversoh seiden þat ȝunge uifmon,  
 hire folweð mochel wisdom.  
 þa wile þe ich hævede mi kinelond,  
 luveden me mine leoden  
 for mine londe and for mine feo,  
 570 mine eorles fulle to mine cneo:

<sup>1</sup> wunede?

- nu ich æm a wrecche mon,  
 ne leovet me no mon forþan.  
 Ah mi dohter me seide seoh,  
 for nou ich hire ileve inoh.  
 575 and batwa hire susteren  
 lasinge me seiden,  
 þat ich ham wes swa leof.  
 levere þenne hire aȝe lif;  
 and Cordoille mi dohter  
 580 dohȝeþe me seide,  
 þat heo me leovede swa feire,  
 swa monn es fader scolde:  
 wet wold ich bidde mare  
 of mire dohter dure?  
 585 Nu ich wullen faren feorð,  
 and over sæ fusen,  
 ihiren of Cordoille,  
 wat beon hire wille;  
 hire seohðe word ich nam to grame,  
 590 þarfore ich hadde nu muchele scame;  
 for nu ich mot biseccen  
 þat þing, þat ich ær forhewede;  
 nule heo me do na wurse  
 þanne hire lond forwurnen.  
 595 Leir ferde to þere sæ  
 mid ane alpie swein;  
 into ane schipe he bicom.  
 ne icnwo hine no mon:  
 over sea icomen,  
 600 havene sone a nomen.  
 Forð wende þe king Leir,  
 navede he bute enne swein:  
 hi axeden þa quene,  
 þat heo comen hire a neweste.  
 605 Tahten heom leode,  
 wer wes þes londes quene.  
 Leir king wende on anne feld  
 and reste hine on folden;  
 and is swien he forð sende,  
 610 þe wes iradmon hende,  
 to þere quene Cordoille,  
 and seide hire wel stille:  
 Hail wurð þu, feire quene;  
 ich eam þines fader sweine.  
 615 and þi vader is hider kimen,  
 for al is lond is him binomen:  
 beoðe ba þine sustren  
 toward him forsworene.  
 He cumeð for neode  
 620 into þisse leode;  
 and help him nu, for þu miht.  
 he is þi fader, also hit is riht.  
 þe quene Cordoille  
 seæt longe swpe stille;  
 625 heo iward reod eon hire benche,  
 swilche hit were of winescenche,  
 and þe swain sæt at hire fæit,  
 sone þrafter him wes þe bet.



- þa alles uppe abraec.  
 630 hit wes god þet heo spæc:  
 Appollin, mi laver, ich þankie þe,  
 þat mi fæder is icumme to me:  
 tidinge ic ihire leove,  
 þat mi fader on live is;  
 635 of me he habben seal gonde reað  
 bute ich beo þe raðer ded.  
 Seie me nuþe, leof[ſ] swein.  
 and har[c]ne mine lar:  
 Ich þe wulle bitache  
 640 a male riche,  
 penizes þer buod ansunda,  
 to iwisse an hundrad punda;  
 ich bitache þe anne hængest  
 godna and strongna,  
 645 to læden þis garisume  
 to leveane mine fadere;  
 and seie him, þat ich hine gret  
 godere gretinge,  
 and hat ine fare swiþe  
 650 to hare feire burze,  
 and rumen him herberia,  
 i summe riche burie,  
 and bugge him alre errust  
 þat him wes alre leovust,  
 655 metes and drinches  
 and hende clades.  
 hundes and havekes  
 and durewurðe horses:  
 halde<sup>1</sup> in is heose  
 660 feuwerti hirednihtes  
 heze and riche,  
 bihongen mid ræve;  
 makie him god baid,  
 and ofte hine baðie.  
 665 and him blod lete  
 lutlen and ofte.  
 Wenne þu wult more sulver,  
 sæche hit at mesulven;  
 and ich him wulle senden  
 670 inoh of þisse ende;  
 swa never he ne cuðe  
 of his alde cuððe  
 cnihte ne sweine,  
 ne naver nanne þeine.  
 675 þenne feowerti dawes beoð agan,  
 þenne cuðe he anan  
 to leve mine laverd,  
 þat Leir is an is londe,  
 icume over sæstreme  
 680 to isen is eastresse:  
 and ich hit wulle swa nimen,  
 alse ich hine nasteu,  
 liðen him tozænes  
 mid mine laverde,  
 685 fainen mines laverdes  
 and is feirliche cume.
- Nute hit nevere nane gume,  
 buten he beo neowene icume:  
 and þus hit writen sende  
 690 to mine laverd kinge;  
 and þu þas æhte onfo,  
 and loca þat þu wel do;  
 and zef þu heo þus dalest  
 to godere þire hæle.  
 695 And þe swein onfeng þas ahte  
 and to is lover ferde,  
 to Leir þon kinge,  
 and seide þas tidinge,  
 þer he læi on fælde,  
 700 and reste hine on folde.  
 Sone werð þe alde king  
 wunliche iæðeled  
 and þas wuord seide  
 mid soðere stefvene:  
 705 After uvele cumeð god;  
 wel is him þe hit hadde mot.  
 Heo ferden to hare æzene burh.  
 ase þe quene hæhte;  
 and al heo iduden  
 710 efter hire lare.  
 þe forð wuren agan  
 feuwerti dazene,  
 þon nom Leir þe king  
 is leovste cnihtes  
 715 and gret Aganippum,  
 þat was his leve aðum,  
 and seide him bi his sond,  
 þet icume he wes to is londe,  
 to speken wit his dohter,  
 720 þe wes him swuðe dure.  
 Aganippus wes bliþe,  
 þet Leir wes cumen liðen;  
 ferde him tozenes  
 mid alle his þeines  
 725 and þa quene Cordoille:  
 þa havede Leir is wille.  
 Heo comen togadere  
 and ofte heo custen;  
 heo uenden to burze,  
 730 blisse wes an hirede.  
 þer wes bemene song,  
 þere geden pipen among;  
 al weren þe hallen  
 bihongen mid pallen,<sup>2</sup>  
 735 alle þai meteburdes  
 ibrusted mid golde;  
 [ringes of golde]  
 ælc mon hafte on honde;  
 mid sipelen and mid harpen  
 740 hæleðes þer sungen;  
 lette þe king gan a wal  
 and lude clepien over al,  
 and seide þat Leir kin[g]  
 icume wes to londen.

<sup>1</sup> MS. halke.<sup>2</sup> MS. pellen.

745 „Nu hateð Aganippus,  
 þe is þe hejest over us,  
 þat 3e Leir king  
 alle wurdþe liðe,  
 and scal beon eouwer laverd  
 750 inne þissere leoden,  
 al swa fele zere  
 swa he wonien wulle here:  
 and Aganippus ure king  
 scal<sup>1</sup> beon is underling.  
 755 Whaswa wulle libba,  
 alde þas sibba;  
 and zef o man hit wille breken.  
 on veste it bið<sup>2</sup> iwreken:  
 and wite alle he is mon,  
 760 þat he here haldet on.<sup>4</sup>  
 þa answareda þa duzeþa:  
 „Don we hit wullet  
 lude and stille,  
 al þes kinges wille.<sup>4</sup>  
 765 þurðout al þat ulke zer  
 heo duden al þus þer  
 mid muchelere sibba.  
 mid mochelere<sup>3</sup> seahte.  
 þa<sup>4</sup> þeos zer wes agon,  
 770 þa wold Leir king fare ham,  
 to þisse londe liðen,  
 and zernde þeos kinges leve.  
 þe king Aganippus  
 answered him þus:  
 775 Ne scalt þu nevere þider faren  
 bute mochelere ferde:  
 ah ich þe wulle lanen,  
 of mine leodefolc,  
 fif hundred schipes  
 780 ifulled mid enihten,  
 and al þat heom bihoveð  
 to habben on fore:  
 and þine dohter Cordoille,  
 þa is þisse londes quene.  
 785 heo scall mid mochelere ferde  
 faren<sup>5</sup> mid þe  
 an lipen to þem londen,  
 þer þu were leodeking:  
 and zef þu miht æine finden  
 790 þe þe wulle azenstonde,  
 binimen þe þine rihte  
 and þine kineriche,  
 and þu ahliche weit.  
 and fel heo to grunde,  
 795 and irum al þat lond,  
 and sete hit Cordoille an hond.  
 þat heo hit al hadde  
 efter þiine<sup>6</sup> daie.  
 þas wordes seide Aganippus  
 800 and Leir king dude þus;  
 and al he iworhte

swa his freond him tahte.  
 To þisse londen he com liðen  
 mid leove hiss dohter;  
 805 he higredede mid þane beste  
 þe him buwen wolden,  
 and alle he ham fulde  
 þe him wit feohten;  
 and he al þis kinelond  
 810 biwon to his aære hande  
 and zef hit Cordoille,  
 þe wes Francene quene;  
 and hit ane stunde  
 stod a þissene ilke.  
 815 Leir king one leoden  
 þreo zer leovede;  
 þæ com his endelæi.  
 þat þe king dard læi.  
 Inne Leirchestre  
 820 his dohter hine leide,  
 inne Janies temple,  
 alswa þe bac tallet;  
 and Cordoille heold þis lond,  
 mid hæzere strenðe,  
 825 fulle fif zere,  
 quene heo wes here;  
 þa while Francene king  
 fræiside makede:  
 and Cordoille com þat wourd.  
 830 þat heo was iworðen widewe.  
 þa come þe tidende  
 to Scottlondes kinge.  
 þat Aganippus was dead,  
 Leir king iated.  
 835 he sende þurh Brittainne  
 into Cornwaille,  
 and hehte þane duc stronge  
 herigen in scottlode.  
 and he wolde bi norðen  
 840 iahnen þa londa:  
 for hit was swuþe mouchel scome  
 and ec swiþe muchel grame,  
 þat scholde a quene  
 beon king in þisse londe,  
 845 and heora sunen beon buten,  
 þa weren hire betren,  
 of þan aldre sustren,  
 þa þa æðelen salken habben:  
 Nulle we hit na more ipolien;  
 850 al þat lond we wulleð habben.  
 Heo bigunnen werre,  
 þanne com on west:  
 and þere quene suster sunen  
 sumneden ferde:  
 855 heore<sup>7</sup> nomen weren ihaten þus,  
 Morgan and Cunedagius.  
 Ofte heo ledde ferde.  
 ofte heo fuhten,

<sup>1</sup> MS. bide.    <sup>2</sup> MS. swal.    <sup>3</sup> MS. mocheleare.    <sup>4</sup> MS. þat.    <sup>5</sup> MS. farnen.  
<sup>6</sup> MS. þime.    <sup>7</sup> MS. heo.

ofte heo weren buvene,  
 860 and ofte binoden;  
 þat com at þan laste,  
 þat heo wes alre leofust;  
 þe Bruttes heo slozen,  
 Cordoille heo nomen;  
 865 heo duden heo in quarterne.  
 in ane qualehuse:  
 heo werðede heore moddri

mare þene heo sulden,  
 þat þeo wimman was swa wroð,  
 870 þat hire sculven heo was lað;  
 heo nom enne logne cnif, .  
 and binom hire scolven þat lif.  
 þat wes an uvel nroð  
 þat hire sulven makede dead.  
 875 þeo wes al þis kindelond  
 an Morgan and Cunedagies heond.

## XXIII. ORRMULUM.

*Widmung (A) und Vorwort (B) nach der Handschrift Junius 1 in Oxford: vgl. The Ormulum with the Notes and Glossary of Dr. R. M. White ed. by Rev. Rob. Holt, Oxford 1878 (dazu kollation von Kölbinger. Engl. Stud. I 1—16).*

A. Nu, broþerr Wallterr, broþerr min  
 affterr þe flæshess kinde;  
 and broþerr min i crisstenddom  
 þurh fulluht and þurh trowwþe;  
 5 and broþerr min i godess hus.  
 3æt o þe þride wise.  
 þurh þatt witt hafenn takenn þa  
 an rezhellboe to follghenn.  
 underr kanunnkess had and lif.  
 10 swasumm Samt Awwstin sette —  
 icc hafe don, swasumm þu badd,  
 and forþedd te þin wille:  
 icc hafe weund inuill englissh  
 godspellless hallghe lare  
 15 affterr þatt little witt, þatt me  
 min drihtin hafeþþ lenedd.  
 þu þohhtest tatt itt mihtte wel  
 till mikell frame turnenn.  
 gif englissh folle forr lufe off Crist  
 20 itt wolde zerne lernenn  
 andd follghenn itt andd fillenn itt  
 wiþþ þohht, wiþþ word, wiþþ dede.  
 andd forrþi zerndesst tu, þatt icc  
 þiss werre þe sholde wirrkenn;  
 25 andd icc itt hafe forþedd te,  
 acc all þurh Cristess hellpe.  
 Andd unnc birrþ baþe þanukenn Crist.  
 þatt itt iss brohtte till ende.  
 Icc hafe sammnedd o þiss boc  
 30 þa godspellless neh alle,  
 þatt simdenn o þe messeboe  
 inn all þe 3er att messe.  
 Andd a33 affterr þe godspell stann  
 þatt tatt te godspell meneþþ,  
 35 þatt mann birrþ spellenn to þe folle  
 off þe33re sawle nede:  
 andd 3æt tær tekenn mare inoh  
 þu shallt tæronne findenn  
 off þatt tatt Cristess hallghe þed  
 40 birrþ trowwenn wel andd follghenn.  
 Icc hafe sett her o þiss boc  
 amang godspellless wordess  
 all þurh me sellfenn manig word  
 þe rime swa to fillenn.

45 Acc þu shallt findenn, þatt min word,  
 e33whær þær itt iss ekedd.  
 ma33 hellpenn þa, þatt redenn itt,  
 to sen andd tunderrstannenn  
 all þess te bettre, hu þe33m birrþ  
 50 þe godspell underrstannenn;  
 andd forrþi trowwe icc, þatt te birrþ  
 wel þolenn mine wordess,  
 e33whær þær þu shallt findenn hemm  
 amang godspellless wordess.  
 55 Forr whase mōt to læwedd folle  
 larspell off godspell tellenn,  
 he mōt wel ekenn manig word  
 amang godspellless wordess.  
 Andd icc nemihhte noht min ferrs  
 60 a33 wiþþ godspellless wordess  
 wel fillenn all, andd all forrþi  
 sholde icc well ofte nede  
 amang godspellless wordess don  
 min word, min ferrs to fillenn.  
 65 Andd te bitæche icc off þiss boc,  
 heh wikenn alls itt semeþþ,  
 all to þurhsekenn illean ferrs  
 andd to þurhlokenn ofte,  
 þatt uppenn all þiss boc nebe  
 70 nan word, 3æn Cristess lare.  
 nan word, tatt swiþe wel nebe  
 to trowwenn andd to follghenn.  
 Witt shullenn tredenn underrfot  
 andd all þwertūt forrwerppenn  
 75 þe dom off all þatt laþe floce,  
 þatt iss þurh niþ forblendedd,  
 þatt tæleþþ þatt to lofenn iss  
 þurh niþfull modiznesse.  
 þe33 shulenn lētenn hæþeli3  
 80 off unnkerr swinnc, lef broþerr;  
 andd all þe33 shulenn takenn itt  
 onn unnit andd onn idell;  
 acc noht þurh skill, acc all þurh niþ,  
 andd all þurh þe33re sinne.  
 85 andd unnc birrþ biddenn godd, tatt he  
 forrife hemm hære sinne;  
 andd unnc birrþ baþe lofenn godd  
 off þatt itt wass bigunnenn,



and þannkenn godd tatt itt iss brohht  
 80 till ende þurrh hiss hellpe:  
 forr itt ma33 hellpenn alle þa,  
 þatt bliþelike itt herenn,  
 and lufenn itt andd follzhenn itt  
 wiþþ þohht, wiþþ word, wiþþ dede.  
 95 Andd whase wilenn shall þiss boc  
 efft opersipe writenn,  
 himm bidde icc, þatt hēt wīte riht,  
 swasumm þiss boc himm tæcheþþ  
 all þwerūt, affterþatt itt iss  
 100 uppo þiss firste bisne,  
 wiþþ all swille rīme, alls her iss sett,  
 wiþþ allse fele wordess;  
 andd tatt he loke wel, þatt he  
 an bocestaff wīte twi33ess,  
 105 e33whær þær itt uppo þiss boc  
 iss writenn o þatt wise.  
 Loke he wel, þatt hēt wīte swa;  
 forr he nema33 nohht elless  
 onn ennglissch writenn riht te word,  
 110 þatt wīte he wel to soþe.  
 Andd 3iff mann wīle wītenn, whi  
 icc hafe don þiss dede,  
 whi icc till ennglissch hafe wennd  
 goddspelless hall3he lare:  
 115 icc hafe itt don, forrþiþatt all  
 crisstene follkess berrhless  
 iss lang uppo þatt an, þatt te33  
 goddspelless hall3he lare  
 wiþþ fulle mahhte foll3he riht  
 120 þurrh þohht, þurrh word, þurrh dede.  
 Forr all þatt æfre onn erþe iss ned  
 crisstene folle to follzhenn  
 i trowwþe, i dede, all tæcheþþ hemm  
 goddspelless hall3he lare.  
 125 Andd forrþi whase lerneþþ itt  
 andd foll3heþþ itt wiþþ dede,  
 he shall onn ende wurrþi ben  
 þurrh godd to wurrþenn bor3henn.  
 Andd tærfore hafe icc turnnedd itt  
 130 inntill ennglisshe spæche,  
 forrþatt i wolde bliþel3,  
 þatt all ennglisshe lede  
 wiþþ ære sholde listtenn itt.  
 wiþþ herre sholde itt trowwenn,  
 135 wiþþ tunge sholde spellenn itt,  
 wiþþ dede sholde itt follzhenn,  
 to winnenn unnderr crisstendomm  
 att godd soþ sawle berrhless.  
 Andd 3iff þe33 wilenn herenn itt  
 140 andd follzhenn itt wiþþ dede,  
 icc hafe hemm hollpenn unnderr Crist  
 to winnenn þe33re berrhless.  
 Andd i shall hafenn forr min swinne  
 god læn att godd onn ende,  
 145 3iff þatt i, forr þe lufe off godd  
 andd forr þe mede off heffne,  
 hemm hafe itt inntill ennglissch wennd

forr þe33re sawle nede.  
 Andd 3iff þe33 all forrwerþenn itt.  
 150 itt turnneþþ hemm till sinne,  
 andd i shall hafenn addledd me  
 þe laferd Cristess are,  
 þurrhþatt icc hafe hemm wrohht tiss boc  
 to þe33re sawle nede,  
 155 þohh þatt te33 all forrwerþenn itt  
 þurrh þe33re mōd3nesse.  
 Goddspell onn ennglissch nemmedd iss  
 god word andd god tīpennde,  
 god errnde, forrþiþatt itt wass  
 160 þurrh hall3he goddspellwrihtness  
 all wrohht andd writenn uppo boc  
 off Cristess fi[r]r3ste come,  
 off hu soþ godd wass wurrþenn mann  
 forr all mannkinne nede  
 165 andd offþatt mannkinn þurrh hiss dæþ  
 wass lesedd ūt off helle  
 andd offþatt he wisslike ras  
 þe þridde ma33 off dæþe  
 andd offþatt he wisslike stah  
 170 þa siþþenn upp till heffne  
 andd offþatt he shall cumenn efft  
 to demenn alle þede  
 andd forro zeldenn iwhille mann  
 affterr hiss a3henn dede.  
 175 Off all þiss godd uss brinngeþþ word  
 andd errnde andd god tīpennde  
 goddspell, andd forrþi ma33 itt wel  
 godd errnde ben gehatenn.  
 Forr mann ma33 uppo goddspellboc  
 180 godnessess findenn seffne.  
 þatt ure laferd Jesucrist  
 uss hafeþþ don onn erþe.  
 þurrh þatt he com to maanne andd  
 þurrh  
 þatt he warrþ mann onn erþe.  
 185 Forr an godnesse uss hafeþþ don  
 þe laferd Crist onn erþe,  
 þurrhþatt he com to wurrþenn mann  
 forr all mannkinne nede.  
 Operr godnesse uss hafeþþ don  
 190 þe laferd Crist onn erþe.  
 þurrhþatt he was i Flammjōrdan  
 fullhtnedd forr ure nede;  
 forrþatt he wolde uss watterkinn  
 till ure fullhtht hall3henn,  
 195 þurrhþatt he wolde ben himmselff  
 onn erþe i watter fullhtnedd.  
 þe þridde 3ai uss hafeþþ don  
 þe laferd Crist onn erþe.  
 þurrhþatt he 3aff hiss a3henn ūt  
 200 wiþþ all hiss fulle wille,  
 to þolenn dæþ o rodetre  
 sacclas wiþþutenn wrihtte  
 to leseun mannkinn þurrh his dæþ  
 ūt off þe defless walde.  
 205 þe ferþe godd us hafeþþ don

- þe laferrd Crist onn erþe,  
 þurhþatt hiss hallghe sawle stah  
 fra rode dun till helle,  
 to tákenn út off helle wa  
 210 þa gode sawless alle,  
 þatt haffdenn cwemmd himm i þiss lif  
 þurh shol unshapigness.  
 þe fife god uss hafeþþ don  
 þe laferrd Crist onn erþe,  
 215 þurhþatt he ras forr ure god  
 þe þridde da33 off dæpe,  
 andd lēt te posstless sen himm wel  
 inn hiss menniske kinde;  
 forþatt he wolde fesstnenn swa  
 220 soþ trowwþe i þe33re brestess  
 offþatt he, wiss to fulle soþ,  
 wass risenn upp off dæpe,  
 andd i þatt ilke flæsh, þatt wass  
 forr uss o rode na33ledd;  
 225 forþatt he wolde fesstnenn wel  
 þiss trowwþe i þe33re brestess,  
 he lēt te posstless sen himm wel  
 well ofttesipe onn erþe,  
 wiþþinnenn daz3ess fowwertt3  
 230 fraþatt he ras off dæpe.  
 þe sexte god uss hafeþþ don  
 þe laferrd Crist onn erþe,  
 þurhþatt he stah forr ure god  
 upp inntill heffness blisse,  
 235 andd sende siþþenn halizgast  
 till hise lerninngenihtness,  
 to frofren andd to beldenn hemm  
 to standdenn 3æn þe defell,  
 to gifenn hemm god witt inoh  
 240 off all hiss hallghe lare,  
 to gifenn hemm god lusst, god mahht  
 to þolenn alle wawenn,  
 all forr þe lufe off godd, andd nohht  
 forr erþl3 loff to winnen.  
 245 þe seffnde god uss shall 3ēt don  
 þe laferrd Crist onn ende,  
 þurhþatt he shall o domessda33  
 uss gifenn heffness blisse,  
 3iff þatt we shulenn wurrþi ben  
 250 to findenn godess are.  
 þuss hafeþþ ure laferrd Crist  
 uss don godnessess seffne,  
 þurhþatt tatt he to manne comm  
 to wurrþenn mann onn erþe.  
 255 Andd o þatt hallghe boc, þatt iss  
 Apokalypsis nemmedd,  
 uss wrāt te posstell Sannt Johan,  
 þurh halizgastess lare,  
 þatt he sahh upp inn heffne an boc  
 260 bisett wiþþ seffne innse33less,  
 andd sperrd swa swiþe wel, þatt itt  
 nemihhte nan wiht opnenn  
 wiþþutenn godess hallghe lamb,  
 þatt he sahh ec inn heffne.  
 265 Andd þurh þa seffne innse33less wass
- riht swiþe wel bitacnedd  
 þatt sefennfald godle33c, þatt Crist  
 uss dide þurh hiss come;  
 andd tatt nan wiht nemihhte nohht  
 270 oppnenn þa seffne innse33less  
 wiþþutenn godess lamb, þatt comm,  
 forþatt itt sholde tacenn,  
 þatt nan wiht. nan emgell, nan mann  
 ne naness kinness shaffe  
 275 nemihhte þurh himm selfenn þa  
 seffne godnessess shæwenn  
 o mannkinn, swa þatt itt mannkinn  
 off helle mihte lesen,  
 ne gifenn mannkinn lusst ne mahht  
 280 to winnenn heffness blisse.  
 Andd all allswase godess lamb,  
 all þurh hiss a3henn mahhte,  
 lihhtlike mihte andd wel inoh  
 þa seffne innse33less oppnenn,  
 285 allswa þe laferrd JesuCrist.  
 all þurh hiss a3henn mahhte.  
 wiþþ faderr andd wiþþ halizgast  
 an godd andd all an kinde,  
 allswa riht he lihhtlike inoh  
 290 andd wel wiþþ alle mihte  
 o mannkinn þurh himm selfenn þa  
 seffne godnessess shæwenn,  
 swa þatt he mannkinn wel inoh  
 off helle mihte lesen,  
 295 andd gifenn mannkinn lufe andd lusst,  
 andd mahht andd witt andd wille,  
 to standdenn inn to cwemenn godd,  
 to winenn heffness blisse.  
 andd forþatt haliz goddspellboc  
 300 all þiss godnesse uss shæweþþ.  
 þiss sefennfald godle33c, þatt Crist  
 uss dide þurh hiss are;  
 forþi birþ all ecrisstene folle  
 goddspellless lare folgzenn.  
 305 Andd tærfore hafe icc turmedd itt  
 inntill ennglisse spæche,  
 forþatt i wolde bliþel3  
 þatt all ennglisse lede  
 wiþþ ære sholde lisstenn itt,  
 310 wiþþ herre sholde itt trowwenn,  
 wiþþ tunge sholde spellenn itt,  
 wiþþ dede sholde itt folgzenn,  
 to winnenn undderr crisstennom  
 att Crist soþ sawle berhless.  
 315 Andd godd allmahht3 3ife uss mahht  
 andd lusst andd witt andd wille,  
 to folgzenn þiss ennglisse boc,  
 þat all iss haliz lare,  
 swa þatt we motenn wurrþi ben  
 320 to brukkenn heffness blisse.  
 Am[æn]. Am[æn]. Am[æn].  
 Icc þatt tiss enngliss hafe sett  
 ennglisse menn to lare,  
 icc wass þær, þær i crisstnedd wass,  
 Ormin bi name nemmedd.

- 325 Annd ice Ormia full innwarrdli3  
 wiþþ muþ annd ec wiþþ herre  
 her bidde þa crisstene menn,  
 þatt herenn operr reðenn  
 þiss boc, hemm bidde icc her. þatt te33  
 330 forr me þiss bede biððenn.  
 þatt broþerr, þatt tiss enngli3sh writt  
 allrærest wrät annd wrohhte,  
 þatt broþerr forr hiss swimme to læn  
 soþ blisse möte findenn. Am[æn].
- B.** þiss boc iss nēmmnedd Ormulum,  
 forrþi þatt Orm itt wrohhte,  
 annd itt iss wrohht off quapþriḡan,  
 off goddspellbokess fowwre,  
 5 off quapþriḡan Amminadab,  
 off Cristess goddspellbokess;  
 forr Crist ma33 þurh Amminadap  
 riht full wel ben bitacnedd;  
 forr Crist toc dæþ o rodetre  
 10 all wiþþ hiss fulle wille;  
 annd forrþi þatt Amminadab  
 o latin spæche iss nēmmnedd,  
 o latin boc spontaneus  
 annd onn enngli3she spæche  
 15 þatt weppmann. þatt sumn dede doþ  
 wiþþ all hiss fulle wille.  
 forrþi ma33 Crist full wel ben þurh  
 Amminadab bitacnedd;  
 forr Crist toc dæþ o rodetre  
 20 all wiþþ hiss fulle wille.  
 þatt wa33n iss nēmmnedd quapþriḡan.  
 þatt hafepþ fowwre wheless,  
 annd goddspell iss þatt wa33n. forrþi  
 þatt itt iss fowwre bokess,  
 25 annd goddspell iss Iesusess wa33n.  
 þatt gaþ o fowwre wheless,  
 forrþi þatt itt iss sett o boc  
 þurh fowwre goddspellwrihtess.  
 Annd Iesusess iss Amminadab,  
 30 swa sumn icc hafe shæwedd,  
 forrþatt he swalt o rodetre  
 all wiþþ hiss fulle wille.  
 Annd goddspell forr þatt ilke þing  
 iss currus Salomoniss,  
 35 forrþatt itt i þiss middellærd  
 þurh goddspellwrihtess fowwre  
 wa33nepþ soþ Crist fra land to land,  
 þurh Cristess Ierningenihtes,  
 þurhþatt te33 i þiss middellærd  
 40 flitenn annd farenn wide  
 fra land to land, fra burh to burh,  
 to spellenn to þe lede  
 off soþ Crist annd off crisstenddom  
 annd off þe rihte læfe  
 45 annd off þatt lif, þatt ledeþþ menn  
 upp intill heffness blisse.  
 þurh swille þe33 berenn hælemd Crist,  
 alls iff þe33 karre warenn
- 50 off wheless fowwre, forrþatt all  
 goddspellless hallþe lare  
 iss, alls icc hafe shæwedd zuw,  
 o fowwre goddspellbokess;  
 annd forrþi ma33 goddspell full wel  
 ben Sælemanness karre,  
 55 þiss iss to seḡgenn openli3,  
 þe laferd Cristess karre,  
 forr Iesu Crist allmahhtig godd,  
 þatt alle shafte wrohhte,  
 iss wiss þatt soþe Sælemann,  
 60 þatt sette griþþ onn erþe  
 bitwennenn godd annd menn, þurh þatt  
 he zaff hiss lif o rode  
 to lesenn mannikn þurh hiss dæþ  
 üt off þe defless walde;  
 65 annd forrþi ma33 soþ Crist ben wel  
 þurh Sælemann bitacnedd,  
 forr Salomon iss onn enngli3sh  
 þatt mann, þatt soþ sahhtnesse  
 annd trigg annd trowwe, griþþ annd friþþ  
 70 re33seþþ bitwennenn lede  
 annd folþseþþ itt wiþþ all hiss mahht  
 þurh þohht, þurh word, þurh dede.  
 All þuss iss þatt hallþe goddspell,  
 þatt iss o fowwre bokess,  
 75 nēmmnedd Amminadabess wa33n  
 annd Sælemannes karre.  
 forrþatt itt wa33nepþ Crist till menn  
 þurh fowwre goddspellwrihtess,  
 riht alls iff itt were þatt wa33n.  
 80 þatt gaþ o fowwre wheless.  
 Annd tuss iss Crist Amminadab  
 þurh gastli3 witt zehatenn,  
 forrþatt he toc o rode doþ  
 wiþþ all hiss fulle wille;  
 85 annd Salomon he nēmmnedd iss.  
 swa sumn icc hafe shæwedd,  
 forrþatt he sette griþþ annd friþþ  
 bitwennenn heffne annd erþe,  
 bitwennenn godd annd menn, þurhþatt  
 90 þatt he toc dæþ o rode.  
 to lesenn mannikn þurh hiss dæþ  
 üt off þe defless walde.  
 Annd all þuss þiss enngli3she boc  
 iss Ormulum zehatenn  
 95 inn quapþriḡan Amminadab,  
 inn currus Salomoniss.  
 Annd off goddspell icc wile zuw  
 3ēt sumn del mare shæwenn:  
 3ēt wile icc shæwenn zuw, forrwhi  
 100 goddspell iss goddspell nēmmnedd,  
 annd ec icc wile shæwenn zuw.  
 hu mikell sawle sollþe  
 annd sawle berhless unnderrfoþ  
 att goddspell all þatt lede,  
 105 þatt folþseþþ goddspell þwerittut wel  
 þurh þohht, þurh word, þurh dæþ.



## XXIV. SAINT KATHERINE.

*Ed. Einkenkel, E. E. T. S. 80, wesentlich nach d. Royal MS. (Brit. Mus.) 17 A. XXVII.*

- Constantin t̄ Maxence  
 weren. on ane time.  
 as in keiseres stude  
 hehest i Rome.
- 5 Ah Constantin ferde,  
 þurh þe burlimenne read,  
 into Fronclonde,  
 t̄ wunede summe hwile þear  
 for þe burles neode;
- 10 t̄ Maxence steorede  
 þe refschiþe in Rome.  
 Weox umbe hwile  
 wredde ham bitveonen,  
 t̄ comen to fehte.
- 15 Wes Maxence overcumen  
 t̄ fleah into Alixandre.  
 Constantin walde efter  
 t̄ warpen him þeonne.  
 Ah se wide him weox
- 20 weorre on euch halve.  
 t̄ nomeliche in an lond.  
 Ylirie hatte,  
 þ̄ tear he atstutte.  
 þa Maxence iherde þis,
- 25 þ̄ he wes of him siker  
 t̄ of his cume carles,  
 ward king of þ̄ lond  
 þ̄ lei into Rome,  
 as duden meast alle
- 30 þe oðre of þe worlde.  
 Bigon anan ase wed wulf  
 to weorrin hali chirche  
 t̄ dreien cristene men,  
 þe lut þ̄ ter weren,
- 35 alle to heaðendom,  
 heaðene as he wes;  
 summe þurh muchele zeoven  
 t̄ misliche meden,  
 summe þurh fearlac
- 40 of eisfule þreates;  
 o least wið stronge tintreohen  
 t̄ licomliche pinen.  
 I þe fif t̄ þrituðe 3er  
 of his rixlinge
- 45 he set o kineseotle  
 i þe moderburh  
 of Alixandres riche  
 t̄ sende heaste t̄ bode,  
 se wide se þ̄ lond wes,
- 50 þ̄ povre ba t̄ riche  
 comen þer beforen him  
 to þe temple, i þe tun  
 of his heaðene godes,  
 euchan wið his lac,
- 55 for to wurðgin ham wið.  
 Comen alle to his bode,  
 t̄ euchan bi his evene  
 biforen Maxence seolf  
 wurðgede his maumez:
- 60 þe riche reoderen t̄ schep  
 t̄ bule, hwa se mihte,  
 brohten to lake;  
 þe povre ewike briddes.  
 In þis ilke burh wes
- 65 wuniende a meiden  
 swiðe zung of zeres  
 twa wone of twenti,  
 feier t̄ freolich  
 o wlite t̄ o westum
- 70 ah zet, þ̄ is mare wurð,  
 stedelffest wiðinnen,  
 of treowe bileave  
 anes kinges, Cost hehte,  
 anlepi dohter,
- 75 icuret clergesse,  
 Katerine inempnet.  
 þis meiden wes baðe  
 federles t̄ moderles  
 of hire childhade.
- 80 Ah þah ha zung were,  
 ha heold hire aldrene hird  
 wisliche t̄ warliche  
 i þe heritage t̄ i þe herd,  
 þ̄ com of hire burde:
- 85 nawt for þi þ̄ hire þuhte  
 god in hire heorte  
 to habben monie under hire,  
 t̄ þe icleopet lefdi,  
 þ̄ feole telled wel to;
- 90 ah ba ha wes offearet  
 of scheome t̄ of sunne,  
 3ef þeo weren todreavet  
 oðer misferden,  
 þ̄ hire forðfederes
- 95 hefden ifostret.  
 For hire seolf ne kepte ha  
 nawt of þe worlde.  
 þus, lo, for hare sake  
 ane dale ha etheold
- 100 of hire ealdrene god  
 t̄ spende al þ̄ oðer  
 in needfule t̄ in nakede.  
 þeos milde, meoke meiden,  
 þeos lufsume lefdi
- 105 mid lastelese lates  
 ne lavede heo nane lihte plohen  
 ne nane sotte songes.  
 Nalde ha nane ronnes  
 ne nane luvrunes
- 110 leornin ne lustnen.  
 ah eaver ha hefde on hali writ  
 ehnen oðer heorte,  
 ofttest ba togederes.  
 Hire feder hefde iset hire

- 115 earliche to lare,  
 't heo, þurh þen haligast,  
 undernom hit se wel,  
 þ̅ nan nes hire evening.  
 Modie meistres 't feole  
 120 fondeden hire ofte  
 o swiðe feole halve,  
 forto underneomen hire;  
 ah nes þer nan þ̅ mahte  
 neaver eanes wrenchen hire  
 125 mid alle his crefti crokes  
 ut of þe weie;  
 ah se sone ha zeald ham  
 swucche zeinleppes  
 't wende hare wiheles,  
 130 upon hamsseolven,  
 þ̅ al ha ieneowen ham  
 cravant 't overcumen,  
 't oweðen hire þe meistrie  
 't te menske al up.  
 135 þus hwil ha wiste hire,  
 't þohte aa to witen hire  
 meiden i meidhad.  
 As ha set in a bur  
 of hire burdebolde,  
 140 ha iherde a swuch nurð  
 toward te awariede  
 maumetes temple,  
 lowinge of þ̅ ahte,  
 ludinge of þe men.  
 145 gleowinge of each gleo,  
 to herien 't hersamin  
 hare heaðene godes;  
 as ha þis iherle  
 't muste zet hwet hit wes,  
 150 ha sende swiðe for to witen,  
 hwet wunder hit were.  
 Sone se hire sonde com azein,  
 't seide hire þ̅ soðe,  
 heo swa itend of wredðe wes,  
 155 þ̅ woð ha walde wurden.  
 Het up of hire hird,  
 hwuch as ha walde,  
 't wende hire þiderward.  
 Ifont ter swiðe feole  
 160 zeinde 't zurinde,  
 't þeotinde unpuldliche  
 wið reowfule reames,  
 þ̅ cristene weren  
 't leaffule in godes lei;  
 165 ah, for dred of deað,  
 duden þes deoveles lac,  
 as þe heaðene duden.  
 Hwa wes wurse þen heo,  
 heorte iwundet, inwið,  
 170 for þe wrecches þ̅ ha seh  
 swa wraðe werkes wurchen  
 azein godes wille?  
 þohte þah as ha wes  
 puldi 't polemod,  
 175 se zung þing as ha wes,  
 hwet hit mahte zeinen,  
 þa heo hire ane were  
 azein se kene keisere  
 't al his kineriche.  
 180 Stod stille ane hwile,  
 't hef hire heorte up  
 to þe hehe healent,  
 þe iheret is in heovene.  
 Bisohhte him help. 't hap  
 185 't wisdom, as wisliche  
 as al þe world is iwald  
 þurh his wissunge.  
 þrefter wepneðe hire  
 mid soðe bileave  
 190 't wrat on hire breoste  
 't biforen hire teð  
 't tunge of hire muð  
 þe hali rode taken  
 't com leapinde forð  
 195 al itend of þe lei  
 of þen hali gast,  
 as te keiser stod  
 þimong þ̅ sunful slaht  
 of þ̅ islein ahte,  
 200 deovele to lake.  
 þ̅ each waried weoved  
 of þe mix maumez  
 ron of þ̅ balefule  
 blod al biblodeget,  
 205 't bigon to zeien  
 ludere stevene:  
 „Gretunge, keiser,  
 walde wel bicumen þe  
 for þin helnesso.  
 210 zef þu þis ilke zeld.  
 þ̅ tu dest to deowelen.  
 þ̅ fordeð þe baðe  
 i licome 't i sawle  
 't alle þ̅ hit driveð;  
 215 zef þu hit zulde  
 't zeve to his wurðmant.  
 þe scheop þe 't al þe world.  
 't walt þurh his wisdom  
 al þ̅ ischapen is.  
 220 Ich walde, king, greten þe,  
 zef þu understode.  
 't he ane is to herien,  
 þurh hwam 't under hwam  
 alle kinges rixleð;  
 225 ne ne mei na þing  
 wiðstonden his wille.  
 þah he muche þolie.  
 þes heovenliche laved luvēð  
 treowe bileave  
 230 't nowðer blod ne ban  
 of unforgult ahte;  
 ah þ̅ me halde 't heie  
 his halewunde heastes.  
 Ne nis na þing. hwerþurk.

235 monnes muchele madschipe  
 wreððeð him wið mare,  
 þen þ schafte of mon,  
 þ he schop t 3ef schad  
 240 ba of god t of uvel  
 þurh wit t þurh wisdom,  
 schal wurden se forð  
 ut of his witte,  
 þurh þe awariede gast,  
 þ he zelt þe wurðmunt  
 245 to witlese þing,  
 þ te feont wuned in.  
 þ he ahte to godd;  
 t hereð t hersumedeð  
 seheliche schaftes,  
 250 blodles t banles.  
 t leomen buten live,  
 as he schulde his t heoren  
 t alre þinge schumpent.  
 þ is godd unsehelic.  
 255 þe feont þe findedeð euchuvel.  
 bimong alle his crokinde creftes,  
 wið neaver an ne kecched he  
 creftiluker cang men,  
 ne leadeð to unbileave,  
 260 þen þ he makeð men,  
 þ ahten to witen wel,  
 þ ha beoð biȝetene,  
 iborene t ibroht forð  
 þurh þe heovenliche feder.  
 265 to makien swucche maumez  
 of treo oðer of stan,  
 oðer, þurh mare madschipe,  
 of gold oðer of seolver,  
 t zeoven ham misliche nomen  
 270 of sunne oðer of mone

of wind t wude t wettres  
 t hersumedeð t wurð]gið  
 as þah ha godes weren.  
 Ne naved he þurh oðer þing  
 275 i þis bileave ibroht ow  
 bute þ ow þunched  
 þ ha schulen leasten a,  
 forþi þ 3e ne sechen ham  
 neaver biginnen.  
 280 Ah þer nis buten an godd.  
 þurh hwam witerliche  
 ha alle weren iwrahte,  
 t of nawiht; t i þis world  
 iset us for to frovrin  
 285 t for to fremien;  
 t alswa as euch þing hefde  
 beginnunge of his godlec,  
 alswa schulden alle  
 hebben endunge,  
 290 3ef he þ walde.  
 Engles t sawlen,  
 þurh þ ha bigunnen  
 ahten t mahten  
 endin þurh cunde;  
 295 ah he, þurh his milce  
 t godlec of his grace,  
 makeð ham þ ha beoð  
 in eche buten ende;  
 t þerfore nis na þing  
 300 evening ne eche  
 wið godd, þ 3e gremied:  
 for he is hare alre schuppent,  
 t scheop ham in sum time  
 t na time nes neaver,  
 305 þ he bigon to beon in.<sup>4</sup>

## XXV. KUCKUCKSLIED.

Vgl. Ellis, *On Early Engl. Prononc.* II 26 u. ten Brink *Litt.-Gesch.* I 2355.

Sumer is icumen in — lhude sing cuccu!  
 groweþ sed and bloweþ med and springþ þe wde nu.  
 Sing cuccu!

Awe bleteþ after lomb, lhoup after calve cu;  
 bulluc sterteþ, bucke verteþ — murie sing cuccu!  
 Cuccu! cuccu!

Wel singes þu cuccu! neswik þu naver nu!  
 Sing cuccu nu! sing cuccu!  
 Sing cuccu! sing cuccu nu!

## XXVI. KING HORN.

*Nach der Cambridger Hdschrift (Univ. Libr.) Gg. 4. 27. 2; vergl. Wissmanns Ausgabe QF. XLV 1881 sowie die von Joseph Hall, Oxford 1901.*

Alle beon he bliþe  
 þat to my song lȝþe:  
 a sang ihc schal 3ou singe

of Murry þe kinge.  
 5 King he was bi weste  
 so longe, so hit laste.



Godhild het his quen:  
 faire[r] nemizte non ben.  
 He hadde a sone, þat het Horn:  
 10 fairer nemiste non beo born.  
 ne no rein upon birine.  
 ne sunne upon bischine.  
 Fairer nis non, þane he was:  
 he was brijt so þe glas.  
 15 he was whit so þe flur.  
 rosered was his colur.  
 In none kingeriche  
 nas non his iliche.  
 Twelf feren he hadde,  
 20 þat alle wiþ him ladde:  
 alle riche mannes sones,  
 and alle hi were faire gomes,  
 wiþ him forto pleie.  
 And mest he luvede tweie;  
 25 þat on him het Hapulf Child,  
 and þat oþer Fikenild.  
 Apulf was þe beste,  
 and Fikenyld þe werste.  
 Hit was upon a someres day,  
 30 also ihc þou telle may:  
 Murri þe gode king  
 rod on his pleing  
 bi þe seside,  
 ase he was woned ride.  
 35 He fond bi þe stronde  
 arived on his londe  
 schipes fiftene  
 wiþ Sarazins kene.  
 He axede what isozte  
 40 oþer to londe brojte.  
 A payn hit ofherde  
 and hym wel some answarede:  
 „þi londfolk we schulle slon  
 and alle, þat Crist luvet upon.  
 45 and þeselve riht anon,  
 neschalte todai benne gon.“  
 þe kyng alizte of his stede,  
 for þo he havede nede,  
 and his gode kuztes two:  
 50 al to fewe he hadde þo.  
 Swerd hi gumme gripe  
 and togadere smite.  
 Hy smyten under schelde,  
 þat sume hit yfelde:  
 55 þe king hadde al to fewe  
 tozenes so vele schrewe:  
 so fele mihten yþe  
 bringe hem þre to diþe.  
 þe pains come to londe  
 60 and neme hit in here honde:  
 þat folc hi gumme quelle  
 and churcheu forto felle:  
 þer nemoste libbe  
 þe fremde ne þe sibbe,  
 65 bute hi here laze asoke  
 and to here toke.

Of alle wymmanne  
 wurst was Godhild þanne;  
 for Murri heo weop sore  
 70 and for Horn zute more.  
 He wenten ut of halle  
 fram hire maidenen alle;  
 under a roche of stone.  
 þer heo livede alone,  
 75 þer heo servede gode  
 azenes þe paynes forbode:  
 þer he servede Criste,  
 þat no payn hit newiste:  
 evre heo bad for Horn child.  
 80 þat Jesu Crist him beo myld.  
 Horn was in paynes honde  
 wiþ his feren of þe londe.  
 Muchel was his fairhede;  
 for Jesu Crist him makede.  
 85 Payns him wolde slen,  
 oþer al quic flen;  
 zef his fairnesse nere,  
 þe children alle aslaze were.  
 þanne spak on Admiral, d —  
 90 of wordes he was bald —:  
 „Horn, þu art wel kene,  
 and þat is wel isene;  
 þu art gret and strong,  
 fair and evene long.  
 95 þu schalt waxe more  
 bi fulle seve zere:  
 zef þu mote to live go  
 and þine feren also,  
 zef hit so bifalle,  
 100 ze scholde slen us alle:  
 þarvore þu most to stene.  
 þu and þine ifere.  
 to schupe schulle ze funde,  
 and sinke to þe grunde!  
 105 þe se þou schal atreche.  
 ne schal hit us nozt ofþineie  
 For if þu were alive,  
 wiþ swerd oþer wiþ knive  
 we scholden alle deie  
 110 and þi fader ðeþ abeie.“  
 þe children hi brojte to stronde  
 wringinde here honde  
 into schupes borde  
 at þe furste worde.  
 115 Ofte hadde Horn beo wo,  
 ac nevre wurs þan him was þo.  
 þe se bigan to flowe,  
 and Horn child to rowe.  
 þe se þat schup so faste drof:  
 120 þe children dradde þrof.  
 Hi wenden wel to wisse  
 of here lif to misse  
 al þe day and al þe niht.  
 til hit sprang dai lizt,  
 125 til Horn sa; on þe stronde  
 men gon in þe londe.

- „Feren“, quap he, „songe,  
 ihc telle zou tisinge,  
 ihe here fozeles singe  
 130 and þat gras him springe.  
 Bliþe beo we on lyve,  
 ure schup is on ryve.“  
 Of schup hi gunne funde,  
 and setten fout to grunde,  
 135 bi þe seside  
 hi leten þat schup ride.  
 þanne spak him child Horn,  
 in Suddenne he was iborn:  
 „Schup, bi þe sefode  
 140 daies have þu gode:  
 bi þe sebrinke  
 no water þe nadrinke:  
 zef þu cume to Suddenne,  
 gret þu wel of myne kenne!  
 145 Gret þu wel my moder,  
 Godhild quen þe gode!  
 And seie þe paene kyng,  
 Jesu Cristes wiþer[li]ng,  
 þat ihc am hol and fer  
 150 on þis lond arived her!  
 And seie, þat hei schal fonde  
 þe dent of myne honde.“  
 þe children zede to tune  
 bi dales and bi dune.  
 155 Hy metten wiþ Almair king,  
 — Crist zeven him his blessing! —  
 King of Westernesse,  
 — Crist zive him muchel blisse! —  
 He him spac to Horn child  
 160 wordes, þat were mild:  
 „Whannes beo ze. faire gumes,  
 þat her to londe beoþ icume,  
 alle þrottene  
 of bodie swiþe kene.  
 165 Bi god, þat me makede,  
 a swihc fair verade  
 nesauz ihc in none stunde,  
 bi westene londe.  
 Seie me, wat ze seche!<sup>14</sup>  
 170 Horn spak here speche,  
 he spak for hem alle,  
 vor so hit moste bivalle,  
 he was þe faireste  
 and of wit þe beste:  
 175 „We beoþ of Suddenne,  
 icome of gode kenne,  
 of Cristene blode,  
 and kynges suþe gode.  
 Payns þer guune arive  
 180 and duden hem of lyve.  
 Hi slozen and todrozze  
 Cristene men inoze.  
 So Crist me mote rede,  
 us he dude lede
- 185 into a galeie,  
 wiþ þe se to pleie.  
 dai hit is igon and oþer.  
 Wiþute sail and roþer  
 ure schip bigan to swymme.  
 190 to þis londes brymme.  
 Nu þu miht us slen and binde  
 ore honde bihynde,  
 bute zef hit beo þi wille,  
 helpe, þat we nespille.“  
 195 þanne spak þe gode kyng  
 — iwis he nas no wiping: —  
 „Seie me, child, what is þi name,  
 neschaltu have bute game.“  
 þe child him answerde,  
 200 sone so he hit herde:  
 „Horn ihc am ihote,  
 icomen ut of þe bote  
 fram þe seside.  
 Kyng, wel mote þe tide!<sup>14</sup>  
 205 þanne hym spak þe gode king:  
 „Wel bruc þu þi evening,  
 Horn, þu go wel schulle  
 bi dales and bi hulle,  
 Horn, þu lude sune  
 210 bi dales and bi dune,  
 so schal þi name springe  
 from kyng to kyng,  
 and þi fairnesse  
 abute Westernesse,  
 215 þe strengþe of þine honde  
 into evrech londe.  
 Horn, þu art so swete  
 nemay ihc þe forlete.“  
 Hom rod Aylmar þe kyng  
 220 and Horn mid him his fund[li]ng  
 and alle his ifere,  
 þat were him so dere.  
 þe kyng com into halle  
 among his kniþtes alle.  
 225 Forþ he clupede Apelbrus,  
 þat was stiward of his hus:  
 „Stiward, tak nu here  
 mi fundlyng forto lere  
 of þine mestere,  
 230 of wude and of rivere,  
 and tech him to harpe  
 wiþ his nayles scharpe,  
 bivore me to kerve  
 and of þe cupe serve;  
 235 þu tech him of alle þe liste.  
 þat þu evre of wiste,  
 and<sup>1</sup> his feiren þou wise  
 into oþere servise;  
 Horn þu undervonge  
 240 and tech him of harpe and songe.“  
 Ailbrus gan lere  
 Horn and his yfere.

<sup>1</sup>) MS. in.

- Horn in herte lazte  
 al þat he him tazte.  
 254 In þe curt and ute  
 and elles al abute  
 luvede men Horn child,  
 and mest him lovede Rymenhild;  
 þe kynges ozene doster  
 250 he was mest in þoʒte;  
 heo lovede so Horn child,  
 þat neʒ heo gan wexe wild:  
 for heo nemizte at borde  
 wiþ him speke no worde,  
 255 ne noʒt in þe halle  
 among þe kniʒtes alle,  
 ne nowhar in non oþere stede:  
 of folk heo hadde drede;  
 bi daie ne bi niʒte  
 260 wiþ him speke nemizte;  
 hire soreʒe ne hire pine  
 nemizte nevre fine.  
 In heorte heo hadde wo,  
 and þus hire biþoʒte þo,  
 265 heo sende hire sonde  
 Aþelbrus to honde,  
 þat he come hire to,  
 and also scholde Horn do  
 al into bure,  
 270 for heo gan to lure;  
 and þe sonde seide,  
 þat sik lai þat maide,  
 and bad him come swiþe:  
 for heo nas noþing bliþe.  
 275 þe stuard was in herte wo,  
 for he nuste what to do.  
 Wat Rymenhild hure þoʒte,  
 gret wonder him þuʒte,  
 abute Horn þe þonge  
 280 to bure forto bringe.  
 He þoʒte upon his mode,  
 hit nas for none gode.  
 He tok him anoþer,  
 Aþulf, Hornes broþer.  
 285 „Aþulf“, he sede, „riʒt anon  
 þu schalt wiþ me to bure gon  
 to speke wiþ Rymenhild stille  
 and witen hure wille.  
 In Hornes ilike  
 290 þu schalt hure biswike:  
 sore ihc me ofrede,  
 he wolde Horn misrede.“  
 Aþelbrus gan Aþulf lede  
 and into bure wiþ him zede.  
 295 Anon upon Aþulf child  
 Rymenhild gan wexe wild:  
 he wende, þat Horn hit were,  
 þat heo havede þere:  
 heo sette him on bedde;  
 300 wiþ Aþulf child he wedde,  
 on hire armes tweie  
 Aþulf heo gan leie.
- „Horn“, quap heo, „wel longe  
 ihc habbe þe luved stronge.  
 305 þu schalt þi trewþe pliʒte  
 on myn hond her riʒte  
 me to spuse holde,  
 and ihc þe lord to wolde.“  
 Aþulf sede on hire ire,  
 310 so stille so hit were:  
 „þi tale nu þu lynne,  
 for Horn nis noʒt herinne,  
 nebeo we noʒt iliche:  
 Horn is fairer and riche,  
 315 fairer bi one ribbe,  
 þane eni man þat libbe:  
 þeʒ Horn were under molde  
 oþer elles wher he wolde  
 oþer henne a þusend mile,  
 320 ihc nolde him ne þe bigile.“  
 Rymenhild hire biwente  
 and Aþelbrus fule heo schente.  
 „Hennes þu go, þu fule þeof,  
 ne wurstu me nevre more leof,  
 325 went ut of my bur  
 wiþ muchel mesaventur.  
 Schame mote þu fonge  
 and on hiʒe rode anonge.  
 Nespek ihc noʒt wiþ Horn  
 330 nis he noʒt so unorn;  
 Hor[n] is fairer þane beo he:  
 wiþ muchel schame mote þu deie.“  
 Aþelbrus in a stunde  
 fel anon to grunde.  
 335 „Lefdi, min oʒe!  
 Læpe me a litel þroʒe.  
 Lust, whi ihc wonde  
 bringe þe Horn to honde.  
 For Horn is fair and riche,  
 340 nis nowhar his iliche.  
 Aylmar þe gode kyng  
 dude him on mi loking;  
 zef Horn were her abute,  
 sore y me dute  
 345 wiþ him ze wolden pleie  
 bitwex zou selve tweie,  
 þanne scholde wiþuten oþe  
 þe kyng maken us wroþe.  
 Rymenhild, forʒef me þi teue,  
 350 lefdi, my quene,  
 and Horn ihc schal þe fecche  
 whamso hit recche.“  
 Rymenhild zef he cuþe  
 gan lynne wiþ hire muþe:  
 355 heo makede hire wel bliþe,  
 wel was hire þat siþe.  
 „Go nu“, quap heo „sone  
 and send him after none,  
 whane þe kyng arise  
 360 on a squieres wise  
 to wude forto pleie;  
 nis non þat him biwreie.



He schal wiþ me bileve,  
 til hit beo nir eve,  
 365 to haven of him mi wille.  
 after nerecche, what me telle.“  
 Aylbrus wende hire fro,  
 Horn in halle fond he þo.  
 bifore þe kyng on benche  
 370 wyn forto schenche.  
 „Horn“, quap he, „so heude.  
 to bure nu þu wende  
 after mete stille  
 wiþ Rymenhild to duelle;  
 375 wordes suþe bolde  
 in herte þu hem holde.  
 Horn, beo me wel trewe!  
 Neschal hit þe nevre rewē.“  
 Horn in herte leide,  
 380 al þat he him seide;  
 he geode in wel rihte  
 to Rymenhild þe brihte,  
 on knes he him settē  
 and sweteliche hure grette.  
 385 Of his feire sizte,  
 al þe bur gan lihte.  
 He spac faire speche,  
 ne dor[s]te him noman teche:  
 „Wel þu sitte and softe,  
 390 Rymenhild kinges dozter<sup>1</sup>,  
 wiþ þine Maidenē sixe,  
 þat þe sitteþ nixte.  
 Kinges stuard ure  
 sende me into bure  
 395 wiþ þe speke ihc scholde:  
 seie me, what þu woldest,  
 seie and ihc schal here,  
 what þi wille were.“  
 Rymenhild up gan stonde  
 400 and tok him bi þe honde:  
 heo sette him on pelle  
 of wyn to drinke his fulle:  
 heo makede him faire chere  
 and tok him abute þe swere.  
 405 Ofte heo him custe  
 so wel, so hire luste.  
 „Horn“, heo sede, „wiþute strif  
 þu schalt have me to þi wif;  
 Horn, have of me rewþe  
 410 and plist me þi trewþe.“  
 Horn þo him biþohte,  
 what he speke mihte.  
 „Crist“, quap he, „þe wisse  
 and gife þe hevene blisse  
 415 of þine husebonde,  
 wher he beo in londe.  
 Ihc am ibore to lowe  
 such wimman to knowe.  
 Ihc am icome of þralle  
 420 and fundling bifalle.

Ne feolle hit þe of cunde  
 to spuse beo me bunde:  
 hit nere no fair wedding  
 bitwexe a þral and a king.“  
 425 þo gan Rymenhild mislyke  
 and sore gan to sike;  
 armes heo gan buze;  
 adun he feol iswoze.  
 Horn in herte was ful wo  
 430 and tok hire on his armes two.  
 he gan hire for to kesse  
 wel ofte mid ywisse.  
 „Lemman“, he sede, „dere,  
 þin herte nu þu stere.  
 435 Help me to knihte  
 bi al þine mihte.  
 to my lord þe king,  
 þat he me gife dubbing:  
 þanne is mi þralhed  
 440 iwent into knihtod,  
 and I schal wexe more  
 and do, lemman, þi lore.“  
 Rymenhild, þat swete þing,  
 wakede of hire swozning.  
 445 „Horn“, quap heo, „uel some  
 þat schal beon idone:  
 þu schalt beo dubbed knigt,  
 are come sevenigt.  
 Have her þis cuppe  
 450 and þis ring þeruppe  
 to Aylbrus þe<sup>2</sup> stuard,  
 and se he holde forehead:  
 seie, ihc him biseche  
 wiþ loveliche speche,  
 455 þat he adun falle  
 bifore þe king in halle,  
 and bidde þe king arihte  
 dubbe þe to knihte.  
 Wiþ selver and wiþ golde  
 460 hit wurþ him wel izolde.  
 Crist him lene spede  
 þin erende to bede.“  
 Horn tok his leve;  
 for hit was neȝ eve.  
 465 Aþelbrus he soȝte  
 and ȝaf him. þat he broȝte;  
 and tolde him ful ȝare,  
 hu he hadde ifare;  
 and sede him his nede  
 470 and bihet him his mede.  
 Aþelbrus also swiþe  
 wente to halle blive.  
 „Kyng“, he sede, „þu leste  
 a tale mid þe beste;  
 475 þu schalt bere crune  
 tomoreȝe in þis tune;  
 tomoreȝe is þi feste:  
 þer bihoveþ geste.

<sup>1</sup> MS. 'þe brihte'.      <sup>2</sup> MS. 'and'.

Hit nere nozt forloren  
 480 for to kniȝti Child Horn.  
 þine armes forto welde,  
 god kniȝt he schal zelde.“  
 þe king sede sone:  
 „þat is wel idone.  
 485 Horn me wel iquemef,  
 god kniȝt him bišemef.  
 He schal have mi dubbing  
 and afterward [be] mi derling.  
 And alle his feren twelf  
 490 he schal kniȝten himself:  
 alle he schal beon kniȝte  
 bifore me þis niȝte.“  
 Til þe liȝt of day sprang,  
 Ailmar him þuȝte lang.  
 495 þe day bigan to springe,  
 Horn com bifore þe kinge,  
 mid his twelf yfere,  
 sume hi were lufere;  
 Horn he dubbede to kniȝte  
 500 wiȝ sword and spures briȝte.  
 he sette him on a stede whit:  
 þer nas no kniȝt hym ilik.  
 He smot him a lited wiȝt  
 and bed him beon a god kniȝt.  
 505 Apulf fel a knes þar  
 bifore the king Ailmar.  
 „King“, he sede, „so kene  
 grante me a bene:  
 nu is kniȝt[er] sire Horn  
 510 þat in Suddenne was iboren:  
 lord he is of londe  
 over us þat bi him stonde;  
 þin armes he haf and scheld  
 to fiȝte wiȝ upon þe feld:  
 515 let him us alle kniȝte,  
 forþat is ure riȝte.“  
 Aylmar sede sone ywis:  
 „Do nu þat þi wille is.“  
 Horn adun liȝte  
 520 and made hem alle kniȝtes.  
 Murie was þe feste  
 al of faire gestes:  
 ac Rymenhild nas nozt þer  
 and þat hire þuȝte seve zer.  
 525 After Horn heo sente  
 and he to bure wente,  
 nolde he nozt go one,  
 Apulf was his mone.  
 Rymenhild on flore stod,  
 530 Hornes come hire þuȝte god:  
 and sede: „Welcome, sire Horn  
 and Apulf kniȝt þe biforn.  
 Kniȝt, nu is þi time  
 Forto sitte bi-me;  
 535 do nu, þat þu er of spake:  
 to þi wif þu me take!  
 Ef þu art trewe of dedes,  
 do nu ase þu sedes!

Nu þu hast wille þine.  
 540 unbind me of my pine.“  
 „Rymenhild“, quaf he, „beo stille:  
 ihe wulle don al þi wille.  
 Also hit mot bitide,  
 mid spere ischal furst ride,  
 545 and mi kniȝthod prove,  
 ar ihe þe ginne to woȝe.  
 We beȝ kniȝtes zonge  
 of [o] dai al isprunge,  
 and of ure mestere  
 550 so is þe manere.  
 wiȝ sume opere kniȝte  
 wel for his lemman fiȝte,  
 or he eni wif take:  
 forþi me stondeþ þe more rape.  
 555 Today, so Crist me blesse,  
 ihe wulle do pruesse,  
 for þi lufe. In þe felde  
 mid spere and mid schelde.  
 If ihe come to lyve  
 560 Ihe schal þe take to wyve.“  
 „Kniȝt“, quaf heo, „trewe,  
 ihe wene, ihe mai þe leve:  
 tak nu her þis godring.  
 god him is þe dubbing;  
 565 þer is upon þe ringe  
 igrave Rymenhild þe zonge:  
 þer nis non betere anonder sumde,  
 þat eni man of telle cunne;  
 for my lufe þu hit were  
 570 and on þi finger þu him bere:  
 þe stonnes beoþ of suchre grace.  
 þat þu neschalt in none place  
 of none dantes beon ofdrad,  
 ne on bataille beon amad,  
 575 ef þu loka þeran  
 and þenke upon þi lemman.  
 And sire Apulf, þi broȝer,  
 he schal have anoper.  
 Horn, ihe þe liseche.  
 580 wiȝ loveliche speche,  
 Crist ȝeve god erndinge  
 þe aȝen to bringe.“  
 þe kniȝt hire gan kesse,  
 and heo him to blesse,  
 585 leve at hire he nam.  
 and in to halle cam:  
 þe kniȝtes zeden to table,  
 and Horne zede to stable.  
 þar he tok his god fole  
 590 also blak so eny cole;  
 þe fole schok þe brunie,  
 þat al þe curt gan denie;  
 þe fole bigan to springe  
 and Horn murie to singe.  
 595 Horn rof in a while  
 more þan a myle.  
 He fond o schup stonde  
 wiȝ heþene honde:

- he axede, what hi sozte  
 600 oþer to londe brozte.  
 An hund him gan bihelde,  
 þat spac wordes belde:  
 „þis lond we wulleþ<sup>1</sup> wynne  
 and sle, þat þer is inne.“  
 605 Horn gan his swerd gripe,  
 and on his arme wype:  
 þe Sarazins he smatte,  
 þat his blod hatte:  
 at evreche dunte  
 610 þe heved of wente;  
 þo gunne þe hundes gone  
 abute Horn al one:  
 he lokede on þe ringe  
 and þozte on Rimenilde,  
 615 he sloz þer on haste  
 on hundred bi þe laste.  
 Nemizte no man telle  
 þat folc, þat he gan quelle.  
 Of alle þat were alive  
 620 nemizte þer non þrive.  
 Horn tok þe maisteres heved,  
 þat he hadde him bireved,  
 and sette hit on his swerde,  
 anoven at þan orde.  
 625 He verde hom into halle,  
 among þe kniztes alle.  
 „Kyng“, he sede, „wel þu sitte  
 and alle þine kniztes mitte;  
 today, after mi dubbing,  
 630 so i rod on mi pleing,  
 i fond o schup rowe,  
 þo hit gan to flowe,  
 al wiþ Sarazineskyn,  
 and none londisse men,  
 635 todai forto pine  
 þe and alle þine.  
 Hi gonne me assaille,  
 mi swerd me nolde faille,  
 i smot hem alle to grunde,  
 640 oþer zaf hem diþes wunde.  
 þat heved i þe bringe  
 of þe maister kinge.  
 Nu is þi wile izolde,  
 King, þat þu me knizti woldest.“  
 645 Amoreze þo þe day gan springe,  
 þe king him rod an huntinge,  
 at hom lefte Fikenhild,  
 þat was þe wurste moderchild.  
 Heo ferde into bure  
 650 to sen aventure:  
 heo sa3 Rymenild sitte,  
 also he were of witte:  
 heo sat on þe sunne,  
 wiþ tieres al birunne.  
 655 Horn sede: „Lef, þin ore!  
 Wi wepestu so sore?“  
 Heo sede: „Nozt i newepe,  
 bute ase i lay aslepe,  
 to þe se my net i caste,  
 660 and hit nolde nozt ilaste,  
 a gret fiss at the furste  
 mi net he gan to berste.  
 Ihc wene þat ihc schal leose  
 þe fiss þat ihc wolde cheose.“  
 665 „Crist“, quaf Horn, „and seint Steven,  
 turne þine swevene.  
 Neschal i þe biswike  
 ne do, þat þe mislike.  
 I schal me make þin owe  
 670 to holden and to knowe  
 for evreche oþere wizte,  
 and þarto mi treuþe i þe plizte.“  
 Muchel was þe ruþe,  
 þat was at þare truþe:  
 675 for Rymenhild weop ille,  
 and Horn let þe tires stille.  
 „Lemman“, quaf he, „dere,  
 þu schalt more ihere;  
 þi sweven schal wende,  
 680 oþer sum man schal us schende.  
 þe fiss, þat brak þe lyne,  
 ywis, he doþ us pine:  
 þat schal don us tene,  
 and wurþ wel sone isene.“  
 685 Aylmar rod bi sture,  
 and Horn lai in bure.  
 Fykenhild hadde envye  
 and sede þes folye:  
 „Aylmar ihc þe warne,  
 690 Horn þe wule berne:  
 ihc herde, whar he sede,  
 and his swerd forþ leide,  
 to bringe þe of lyve,  
 and take Rymenhild to wyve.  
 695 He liþ in bure  
 under couverture  
 by Rymenhild þi dozter,  
 and so he doþ wel ofte;  
 and þider þu go al riht,  
 700 þer þu him finde mizt;  
 þu do him ut of londe,  
 oþer he doþ þe schonde.“  
 Aylmar azen gau turne  
 wel modi and wel murne:  
 705 he fond Horn in arme  
 on Rymenhilde barme.  
 „Awei ut“, he sede, „fule þeof!  
 Newurstu me nevremore leof.  
 Wend ut of my bure  
 710 wiþ muchel messaventure!  
 Wel sone, bute þu flitte,  
 wiþ swerde ihc þe anhitte.  
 Wend ut of my londe  
 oþer þu schalt have schonde.“

<sup>1</sup> MS. wulle3.



- 715 Horn sadelede his stede  
and his armes he gan sprede:  
his brunie he gan lace,  
so he scholde into place;  
his swerd he gan fonge,
- 720 nabod he noȝt to longe.  
He ȝede forþ blive  
to Rymenhild his wyve.  
He seȝe: „Lemman derling,  
nu havestu þi swevening.
- 725 þe fiss þat þi net rente,  
fram þe he me sente.  
Rymenhild, have wel godne day,  
no. leng abiden i nemay.  
Into uncuþe londe
- 730 wel more forto fonde,  
i schal wune þere  
fulle seve ȝere.  
At seve ȝeres ende,  
ȝef i necome ne sende,
- 735 tak þe husebonde,  
for me þu newonde;  
in armes þu me fonge,  
and kes me wel longe.“  
He custe him wel a stunde,
- 740 and Rymenhild feol to grunde.  
Horn tok his leve,  
nemizte he no leng bileve;  
he tok Apulf, his fere,  
al abute þe swere,
- 745 and seȝe: „Kniȝt so trewe,  
kep wel mi luvē newe.  
þu nevre me neforsoke:  
Rymenhild þu kep and loke.“  
His stede he gan bistride
- 750 and forþ he gan ride:  
to þe havene he ferde,  
and a god schup he hurede,  
þat him scholde londe  
in westene londe.
- 755 Apulf weop wiþ ȝe,  
and al þat him isiȝe.  
To lond he him sette  
and fot on stirop sette.  
He fond bi þe weie
- 760 kynges sones tweie,  
þat on him het Harild,  
and þat oþer Berild.  
Berild gan him preie,  
þat he scholde him seie,
- 765 what his name were  
and what he wolde þere.  
„Cutberd“, he seȝe, „ihc hote,  
icomen ut of þe bote,  
wel feor fram biweste
- 770 to seche mine besta.“  
Berild gan him nier ride  
and tok him bi þe bridel:  
„Wel beo þu kniȝt ifounde!  
wiþ me þu lef a stunde;
- 775 also mote i sterve,  
þe king þu schalt serve;  
Nesaȝ i nevre my lyve  
so fair kniȝt aryve.“  
Cutberd heo ladde into halle
- 780 and he a kne gan falle:  
he sette him a knewelyng  
and grette wel þe gode kyng.  
þanne seȝe Berild sone:  
„Sire king, of him þu hast to done,
- 785 bitak him þi lond to werie,  
neschal hit noman derie;  
for he is þe faireste man  
þat evreȝut on þi londe cam.“  
þanne seȝe þe king so dere:
- 790 „Welcome beo þu here.  
Go nu, Berild, swiþe,  
and make him ful bliþe;  
and whan þu farst to woȝe,  
tak him þine glove:
- 795 iment þu havest to wyve,  
awai he schal þe dryve.  
For Cutberdes fairhede  
neschal þe nevre wel spedē.“  
Hit was at Cristesmasse,
- 800 neiþer more ne lasse:  
þer cam in at none  
a geaunt suþe sone,  
iarmed fram paynyme,  
and seide þes ryme:
- 805 „Site stille, sire kyng,  
and herkne þis tyþyng:  
her buþ paens arived;  
wel mo þane five  
her beoþ on þe sonde,
- 810 king, upon þi londe.  
On of hem wile fiȝte  
aȝen þre kniȝtes:  
ȝef oþer þre slen ure,  
al þis lond beo ȝoure:
- 815 ȝef ure on overcomeþ ȝour þreo,  
al þis lond schal ure beo.  
Tomoreȝe be þe fiȝtinge,  
whane þe liȝt of daye springe.“  
þanne seȝe þe kyng þurston:
- 820 „Cutberd schal beo þat on,  
Berild schal beo þat oþer,  
þe þridde Alrid, his broþer.  
For hi beoþ þe strengeste  
and of armes þe beste.
- 825 Bute what schal us to rede,  
ihc wene we beþ alle dede.“  
Cutberd sat at borde  
and seȝe þes wordes:  
„Sire king, hit nis no riȝte
- 830 on wiþ þre to fiȝte,  
aȝen one hunde,  
þre cristen men to fonde.  
Sire, i schal al one,  
wiþute more ymone,

- 835 wiþ mi swerd, wel eþe,  
bringe hem þre to deþe.“  
þe kyng aros amoreze  
þat hadde muchel sorze  
and Cutberd ros of bedde,  
840 wiþ armes he him schredde:  
Horn his brunie gan on caste,  
and lacede hit wel faste,  
and cam to þe kinge  
at his uprisinge.  
845 „King“ he sede, „cum to fel[de]  
forto bihelde,  
hu we fiȝte schulle  
and toȝa[de]re go wulle.“  
Riȝt at primitede  
850 hi gunnen utride,  
and funden on a grene  
a geaunt suþe kene,  
his feren him biside,  
hore deþ to abide.  
855 þe ilke bataille  
Cutberd gan assaille:  
he ȝaf deutes inoȝe,  
þe kniȝtes felle iswoȝe,  
his dent he gan wiþdraȝe,  
860 for hi were neȝ aslaȝe,  
and sede: „Kniȝtes, nu ȝe reste  
one while. ef ȝou leste.“  
Hi sede hi nevere nadde  
of kniȝte dentes so harde;  
865 he was of Hornes kunne,  
iborn in Suddenne.  
Horn him gan to agrise,  
and his blod arise.  
Bivo[r] him saȝ he stonde,  
870 þat driven him of londe,  
and þat his fader sloȝ;  
to him his swerd he droȝ,  
he lokede on his rynge  
and þoȝte on Rymenhilde;  
875 he smot him þureȝ þe herte,  
þat sore him gan to smerte;  
þe paens þat er were so sturne,  
hi gunne awei urne;  
Horn and his compaynye  
880 gunne after hem wel swiþe hiȝe,  
and sloȝen alle þe hundes.  
er hi here schipes funde:  
to deþe he hem alle broȝte,  
his fader deþ wel dere hi boȝte:  
885 of alle þe kynges kniȝtes  
nescapede þer no wiȝte,  
bute his sones tweie  
bifore him he saȝ deie.  
þe king bigan to grete  
890 and teres forto lete.  
Me leiden hem in bare  
and burden hem ful ȝare;  
þe king com into halle  
among his kniȝtes alle.
- 895 „Horn“, he sede, „i seie þe,  
do as i schal rede þe.  
Aslaȝen beþ mine heirs,  
and þu art kniȝt of muchel pris,  
and of grete strengþe,  
900 and fair o bodielengþe;  
mi rengne þu schalt welde  
and to spuse helde  
Reynild mi doȝter,  
þat sitteþ on þe lofte.“  
905 „O sire king, wiþ wronge  
scholte ihc hit underfonge,  
þi doȝter, þat ȝe me bede,  
ower rengne forto lede.  
Wel more ihc schal þe serve.  
910 sire kyng, or þu sterve.  
þi sorwe schal wende  
or seve ȝeres ende:  
wanne hit is wente,  
sire king, ȝef me mi rente:  
915 whanne i þi doȝter ȝerne,  
neschaltu me hire werne.“  
Cutberd wonede þere  
fulle seve ȝere,  
þat to Rymenild he nesente  
920 ne himself newente.  
Rymenild was in Westernesne  
wiþ wel muchel sorinesse;  
a king þer gan arive  
þat wolde hire have to wyve;  
925 aton he was wiþ þe king  
of þat ilke wedding:  
þe daies were schorte,  
þat Rimenhild nedorste  
leten in none wise;  
930 a writ he dude devise,  
Aþulf hit dude write,  
þat Horn neluvede noȝt lite.  
Heo sende hire sonde  
to evereche londe,  
935 to seche Horn þe kniȝt,  
þer me him finde miȝte;  
Horn noȝt þerof neherde,  
til o dai þat he ferde  
to wude forto schete,  
940 a knave he gan imete.  
Horn seden: „Leve fere,  
wat sechestu here?“  
„Kniȝt, if beo þi wille,  
i mai þe sone telle.  
945 I seche fram biweste  
Horn of Westernesne  
for a maiden Rymenhild,  
þat for him gan wexe wild.  
A king hire wile wedde  
950 and bringe to his bedde:  
king Modi of Reynes,  
on of Hornes enemis;  
ihc hadde walke wide,  
bi þe seside,

- 955 nis he nowar ifunde:  
 walawai þe stunde!  
 wailaway þe while!  
 nu wurþ Rymenild bigiled.<sup>4</sup>  
 Horn iherde wiþ his ires,  
 960 and spak wiþ bitere<sup>1</sup> tires:  
 „Knaue, wel þe bitide,  
 Horn stondeþ þe biside,  
 azen to hure þu turne  
 and seie þat heo nemurne,  
 965 for i schal beo þer bitime,  
 a soneday bi pryne.“  
 þe knave was wel bliþe  
 and hizede azen blive.  
 þe se bigan to þroze  
 970 under hire woze.  
 þe knave þere gan adrinke:  
 Rymenhild hit miȝte ofþinke.  
 Rymenhild undude þe durepin  
 of þe hus þer heo was in,  
 975 to loke wiþ hire ize,  
 if heo oȝt of Horn isiȝe:  
 þo fond heo þe knave adrent,  
 þat he hadde for Horn isent,  
 and þat scholde Horn bringe.  
 980 Hire fingres he gan wringe.  
 Horn cam to þurston þe kyng,  
 and tolde him þis tiþing;  
 þo he was iknowe,  
 þat Rimenhild was his oȝe,  
 985 of his gode kenne,  
 þe king of Suddenne,  
 and hu he sloȝ in felde,  
 þat his fader quelde:  
 and seide: „King þe wise,  
 990 zeld me mi seruiþe,  
 Rymenhild help me winne,  
 þat þu noȝt nelinne:  
 and i schal do to spuse  
 þi doȝter wel to huse:  
 995 heo schal to spuse have  
 Apulf mi gode felaze,  
 god kniȝt mid þe beste  
 and þe treweste.“  
 þe king sede so stille:  
 1000 „Horn have nu þi wille.“  
 He dude writes sende  
 into Yrlonde  
 after kniȝtes liȝte,  
 irisse men to fiȝte.  
 1005 To Horn come inoȝe,  
 þat to schupe droȝe.  
 Horn dude him in þe weie  
 on a god galeie.  
 þe [wind] him gan to blowe  
 1010 in a litel þroze.  
 þe se bigan to posse  
 riȝt into Westernesse.
- Hi strike seil and maste  
 and ankere gunne caste.  
 1015 Or eny day was sprunge  
 oþer belle irunge,  
 þe word bigan to springe  
 of Rymenhilde weddinge.  
 Horn was in þe watere,  
 1020 nemizte he come no latere.  
 He let his schup stonde,  
 and zede to londe.  
 His folk he dude abide  
 under wudeside.  
 1025 Hor[n] him zede alone,  
 also he sprunge of stone.  
 A palmere he þar mette,  
 and faire hine grette:  
 „Palmere þu schalt me telle  
 1030 al of þine spelle.“  
 He sede upon his tale:  
 „I come fram o brudale;  
 ihc was at o wedding  
 of a maide Rymenhild:  
 1035 nemizte heo adriȝe,  
 þat heo neweop wiþ iȝe;  
 heo sede þat heo nolde  
 ben isused wiþ golde,  
 heo hadde on husebonde,  
 1040 þeȝ he were ut of londe.  
 And in strong halle,  
 biþinne castelwalle,  
 þer i was atte gate,  
 nolde hi me inlate.  
 1045 Modi ihote hadde,  
 to bure þat me hire ladde:  
 Awai i gan glide,  
 þat deol i nolde abide.  
 þe bride wepeþ sore,  
 1050 and þat is mucþe deole.“  
 Quaþ Horn: „So Crist me rede,  
 we schulle chaungi wede:  
 have her cloþes myne  
 and tak me þi sclavyne.  
 1055 Today i schal þer drinke,  
 þat some hit schulle ofþinke.“  
 His sclavyne he gan<sup>2</sup> dun legge,  
 and Horn hit dude on rigge<sup>3</sup>,  
 he tok Horn his cloþes,  
 1060 þat nere him noȝt loþe.  
 Horn tok burdon and scrippe,  
 and wrong his lippe.  
 He makede him a ful chere  
 and al bicolmede his swere.  
 1065 He makede him unbicemelich,  
 hes he nas nevre more ilich;  
 he com to þe gateward,  
 þat him answerode hard:  
 Horn bad undo softe  
 1070 mani tyme and ofte;

<sup>1</sup> MS. bidere.<sup>2</sup> MS. dude.<sup>3</sup> MS. And tok hit on his rigge.



- nemizte he awynne  
 þat he come þerinne.  
 Horn gan to þe gate turne  
 and þat wiket unspurne;  
 1075 þe boye hit scholde abugge,  
 Horn þreu him over þe brigge,  
 þat his ribbes him tobrake,  
 and suppe com in atte gate;  
 he sette him wel loze,  
 1080 in beggeres rowe;  
 he lokede him abute  
 wiþ his colmie snute;  
 he seȝ Rymenhild sitte,  
 ase heo were of witte,  
 1085 sore wepinge and ȝerne:  
 nemizte hure noman wurne.  
 He lokede in eche halke,  
 neseȝ he nowhar walke  
 Aþulf his felawe,  
 1090 þat he cuþe knowe.  
 Aþulf was in þe ture  
 abute forto pure  
 after his conyngne,  
 ȝef schup him wolde bringe.  
 1095 He seȝ þe se flowe  
 and Horn nowar rowe.  
 He sede upon his songe:  
 „Horn, nu þu eart wel longe.  
 Rymenhild þu me toke,  
 1100 þat i scholde loke;  
 ihc habbe ikept hure evre,  
 com nu oþer nevre.  
 I nemay no leng hure kepe,  
 for soreȝe nu y wepe.“  
 1105 Rymenhild ros of benche  
 wyn for to schenche  
 after mete in sale,  
 boþe wyn and ale.  
 On horn he bar an hounde,  
 1110 so laȝe was in londe,  
 kniztes and squier  
 alle dronken of þe ber.  
 Bute Horn alone  
 nadde þerof no mone.  
 1115 Horn sat upon þe grunde,  
 him þuzte, he was ibunde.  
 He sede: „Quen so hende,  
 to me ward þu wende,  
 þu ȝef us wiþ þe furste,  
 1120 þe beggeres heop ofpurste.“  
 Hure horn heo leide adun  
 and fulde him of a brun  
 his bolle of a galun,  
 for heo wende he were a glotoun.  
 1125 He seide: „Have þis cuppe,  
 and þis þing þeruppe:  
 nesȝ ihc nevre, so ihc wene,  
 beggere þat were so kene.“  
 Horn tok hit his ifere,  
 1130 and sede: „Quen so dere,  
 wyn nelle ihc mucho ne litte  
 bute of cuppe white.  
 þu wenest i heo a beggere,  
 and ihc am a fissere,  
 1135 wel feor icome bi este  
 for fissen at þi feste:  
 mi net liþ her bi honde,  
 bi a wel fair stronde,  
 hit haþ ileie þere  
 1140 fulle seve ȝere.  
 Ihc am icome to loke,  
 ef eni fiss hit toke.  
 Ihc am icome to fisse:  
 drink to me of disse,  
 1145 drink to Horn of horne,  
 feor ihc am iorne.“  
 Rymenhild him gan bihelde,  
 hire heorte bigan to chelde,  
 nekneu heo noȝt his fissing,  
 1150 ne Horn hymselfe noþing:  
 ac wunder hire gan þinke,  
 whi he bad to Horn drinke.  
 Heo fulde hire horn wiþ wyn,  
 and dronk to þe pilegrym;  
 1155 heo sede: „Drink þi fulle,  
 and suppe þu me telle,  
 if þu evre isize  
 Horn under wude liȝe.“  
 Horn dronk of horn a stunde  
 1160 and þreu þe ring to grunde.  
 þe quen zede to hure  
 wiþ hire maidenes foure.  
 þo fond heo what heo wolde,  
 a ring igraven of golde,  
 1165 þat Horn of hure hadde;  
 sore hure dradde  
 þat Horn istorve<sup>1</sup> were,  
 for þe ring was þere.  
 þo sente heo a damesele  
 1170 after þe palmere.  
 „Palmere“, quaþ heo, „trewe,  
 þe ring þat þu þrewe,  
 þu seie, whar þu hit nome,  
 and whi þu hidr come.“  
 1175 He sede: „Bi seint Gile,  
 ihc habbe go mani mile,  
 wel feor biȝonde weste  
 to seche my beste.  
 I fond Horn child stonde  
 1180 to schupe ward in londe.  
 He sede he wolde agesse  
 to arive in Westernesse.  
 þe schip nam to þe flode  
 wiþ me and Horn þe gode:  
 1185 Horn was sik and deide,  
 and faire he me preide:

<sup>1</sup> MS. isteue.

- go wiþ þe ringe  
 to Rymenhild þe zonge.  
 Ofte he hit custe;  
 1190 god zeve his saule reste!“  
 Rymenhild sede at þe furste:  
 „Herte, nu þu berste,  
 for Horn nastu namore,  
 þat þe haþ pined þe so sore.“  
 1195 Heo feol on hire bedde,  
 þer heo knif hudde,  
 to sle wiþ king loþe  
 and hureselve hoþe,  
 in þat ulke mihte,  
 1200 if Horn come nemizte.  
 To herte knif heo sette  
 ac Horn anon hire kepte.  
 He wipede þat blake of his swere:  
 and sede: „Quen so swete and dere,  
 1205 ihc am Horn þin oze,  
 necaustu me nozt knowe?  
 Ihc am Horn of Westernesse,  
 in armes þu me cusse.“  
 Hi custe hem mid ywisse,  
 1210 and makeden muche blisse.  
 „Rymenhild“, he sede, „y wende  
 adun to þe wudes ende:  
 þer beþ myne kniztes  
 redi to fizte,  
 1215 iarmed under cloþe;  
 hi schulle make wroþe  
 þe king and his geste  
 þat come to the feste:  
 today i schal hem teche  
 1220 and sore hem areche.“  
 Horn sprong ut of halle  
 and let his selavin falle.  
 þe quen zede to bure  
 and fond Apulf in ture:  
 1225 „Apulf“, heo sede, „be bliþe,  
 and to Horn þu go wel swiþe:  
 He is under wudeboze  
 and wiþ him kniztes inoze.“  
 Apulf bigan to springe  
 1230 for þe tipinge:  
 after Horn he arnde anon,  
 also þat hors mihte gon:  
 he him overtok ywis,  
 hi makede suiþe muchel blis.  
 1235 Horn tok his preie  
 and dude him in þe weie.  
 He com in wel sone,  
 þe gates were undone,  
 iarmed ful þikke  
 1240 fram fote to þe nekke.  
 Alle þat were þerin  
 biþute his twelf ferin  
 and þe king Aylmare  
 he dude hem alle to kare;  
 1245 þat at the feste were,  
 here lif hi lete þere.  
 Horn nedude no wunder  
 of Fikenhildes false tunge.  
 Hi sworn oþes holde,  
 1250 þat nevre nescholde  
 Horn nevre bitraie,  
 þez he at diþe laie.  
 Hi runge þe belle,  
 þe wedlak for to felle;  
 1255 Horn him zede wiþ his  
 to þe kinges palais  
 þer was bridale<sup>1</sup> suete,  
 for riche men þer etc.  
 Telle nemizte tunge  
 1260 þat gle þat þer was sunge.  
 Horn sat on chaere  
 and bad hem alle ihere.  
 „King“, he sede, „þu luste  
 a tale mid þe beste,  
 1265 i neseie hit for no blame:  
 Horn is mi name;  
 þu me to knizte hove,  
 and knizthod have proved:  
 to þe, king, men seide,  
 1270 þat i þe bitraide,  
 þu makedest me fleme,  
 and þi lond to reme;  
 þu wendest þat i wrozte,  
 þat y nevre neþozte.  
 1275 bi Rymenhild forto ligge;  
 and þat i wiþsegge,  
 neschal ihc hit biginne,  
 til i Suddene winne.  
 þu kep hure a stunde,  
 1280 þe while þat i funde  
 into min heritage,  
 and to mi baronage.  
 þat lond i schal ofreche,  
 and do mi fader wreche.  
 1285 I schal beo king of tune,  
 and bere kinges crune,  
 þanne schal Rymenhilde  
 ligge bi þe kinge.“  
 Horn gan to schupe draze  
 1290 wiþ his yrisse felazes,  
 Apulf wiþ him his brother,  
 nolde he non oþer;  
 þat schup bigan to crude,  
 þe wind him bleu lude,  
 1295 biþinne daies five  
 þat schup gan arive.  
 Abute middelnizte  
 Horn him zede wel rizte.  
 He tok Apulf bi honde  
 1300 and up he zede to londe.

<sup>1</sup> MS. brid and ale.

- Hi fonde under schelde  
 a kniȝt hende in felde.  
 þe kniȝt him aslepe lay  
 al biside þe way.
- 1305 Horn him gan to take  
 and seȝe: „Kniȝt, awake.  
 Seie what þu kepest?  
 And whi þu her slepest?
- 1310 Me þinkþ bi þine crois liȝte,  
 þat þu longest to ure driȝte.  
 Bute þu wule me schewe,  
 i schal þe tohewe.“  
 þe gode kniȝt up aros,  
 of þe wordes him gros;
- 1315 he seȝe: „Ihc have aȝenes my wille  
 payns [iserved] ful ylle,  
 ihc was cristene a while:  
 þo icom to þis ille  
 Sarazins blake,
- 1320 þat dude me forsake:  
 on Crist ihc wolde bileve;  
 on him hi makede me reve,  
 to kepe þis passage  
 fram Horn, þat is of age,
- 1325 þat wunieþ bi este,  
 kniȝt wiþ þe beste;  
 hi sloȝe wiþ here honde  
 þe king of þis londe,  
 and wiþ him fele hundred,
- 1330 and þerof is wunder,  
 þat he necomeþ to fiȝte:  
 god sende him þerizte,  
 and wind him hider drive,  
 to bringe hem of live.
- 1335 Hi sloȝen kyng Murry,  
 Hornes fader king hendy,  
 Horn hi ut of londe sente;  
 tuelf felazes wiþ him wente,  
 among hem Apulf þe gode,
- 1340 min oȝene child, my leve fode:  
 ef Horn child is hol and sund,  
 and Apulf biþute wund,  
 he luveþ him so dere,  
 and is him so stere,
- 1345 miȝte i seon hem tueie,  
 for joie i scholde deie.“  
 „Kniȝt. beo þanne bliþe,  
 mest of alle siþe,  
 Horn and Apulf his fere
- 1350 boþe hi ben here.“  
 To Horn he gan gon  
 and grette him anon.  
 Muche joie hi makede þere,  
 þe while hi togadere were.
- 1355 „Childre“, he seȝe, „hu habbe ȝe fare?  
 þat ihc ȝou seȝ hit is ful zare.  
 Wulle ȝe þis lond winne
- and sle þat þer is inne?“  
 He seȝe: „Leve Horn child,  
 1360 ȝut lyveþ þi moder Godhild:  
 of joie heo [ne]miste,  
 if heo þe alive wiste.“  
 Horn seȝe on his rime:  
 „Blessed beo þe time,
- 1365 i com to Suddenne  
 wiþ mine irisse menne;  
 we schulle þe hundes teche  
 to speken ure speche.  
 Alle we hem schulle sle,  
 1370 and al quic hem fle.“  
 Horn gan his horn to blowe,  
 his folk hit gan iknowe,  
 hi comen ut of stere,  
 fram Hornes banere;
- 1375 hi sloȝen and fuȝten,  
 þe niȝt and þe uȝten;  
 þe Sarazinscunde  
 nelefde þer non in þende.  
 Horn let wurche
- 1380 chapeles and chirche.  
 He let belles ringe  
 and masses let singe.  
 He com to his moder halle  
 in a rochevalle.
- 1385 Crun he gan werie<sup>1</sup>  
 and makede feste merie.  
 Murie lif he wroȝte,  
 Rymenhild hit dere boȝte.  
 Fikenhild was prut on herte,
- 1390 and þat him dude smerte.  
 Ȝonge he ȝaf and elde  
 mid him forto helde.  
 Ston he dude lede,  
 þer he hopede speȝe,
- 1395 strong castel he let sette,  
 mid sée him biflette.  
 þer nemiȝte liȝte  
 bute foȝel wiþ fiȝte.  
 Bute whanne þe se wiþdroȝe,
- 1400 miȝte come men ynȝe.  
 Fikenhild gan wende  
 Rymenhild to schende.  
 To wȝe he gan hure ȝerne,  
 þe kyng nedorste him werne.
- 1405 Rymenhild was ful of mode,  
 he wep teres of blode.  
 þat niȝt Horn gan swete  
 and hevie forto mete  
 of Rymenhild his make;
- 1410 into schupe was itake,  
 þe schup bigan to blenche,  
 his lemman scholde adrenche.  
 Rymenhild wiþ hire honde  
 wolde up to londe.

<sup>1</sup> MS. Corn he let serie.



- 1415 Fikenhild aȝen hire pelto  
 wiþ his swerdes hilde.  
 Horn him wok of slape  
 so a man þat hadde rape.  
 „Apulf“, he sede, „felaze,  
 1420 to schupe we mote draȝe;  
 Fikenhild me haþ idon under,  
 and Rymenhild to do wunder;  
 Crist, for his wundes five,  
 tonizt me þuder drive!“  
 1425 Horn gan to schupe ride,  
 his feren him biside.  
 Fikenhild, or þe dai gan springe,  
 al riȝt he ferde to þe kinge  
 after Rymenhild þe brizte,  
 1430 to wedden hire binizte.  
 He ladde hure bi þe derke  
 into his nywe werke,  
 þe feste hi bigunne  
 er þat ros þe sunne.  
 1435 Erþane Horn hit wiste,  
 tofore þe sunne upriste,  
 his schup stod under ture  
 at Rymenhilde bure.  
 Rymenhild litel weneþ heo,  
 1440 þat Horn þanne alive beo.  
 þe castel þei nekwewe,  
 for he was so nywe.  
 Horn fond sittinde Arnoldin,  
 þat was Apulfes cosin,  
 1445 þat þer was in þat tide,  
 Horn for tabide.  
 „Horn kniȝt“, he sede, „kinges sone,  
 wel beo þu to londe icome.  
 Today haþ ywedde Fikenhild  
 1450 þi swete lemman Rymenhild.  
 Neschal i þe lie,  
 he haþ giled þe twie.  
 þis tur he let make  
 al for þine sake.  
 1455 Nemai þer come inne  
 no man wiþ none ginne.  
 Horn, nu Crist þe wisse,  
 of Rymenhild þat þu nemisse.“  
 Horn cupe al þe liste  
 1460 þat eni man of wiste.  
 Harpe he gan schewe  
 and tok felazes fewe,  
 of kniȝtes suiþe snelle,  
 þat schrudde hem at wille.  
 1465 Hi zeden bi þe gravel  
 toward þe castel,  
 hi gunne murie singe  
 and madeke here gleowinge.  
 Rymenhild hit gan ihere  
 1470 and axede what hi were:  
 hi sede, hi weren harpurs,  
 and sume were gīgours.  
 He dude Horn inlate  
 riȝt at hallegate;  
 1475 he sette him on þe benche  
 his harpe for to clenche.  
 He madeke Rymenhilde lay  
 and heo madeke walaway.  
 Rymenhild feol yswoȝe,  
 1480 Newas þer non þet louȝe.  
 Hit smot to Hornes herte  
 so bitere þat hit smerte.  
 He lokede on þe ringe  
 and þoȝte on Rymenhilde.  
 1485 He zede up to borde  
 wiþ gode suerdes orde,  
 Fikenhildes crune  
 þer ifulde adune,  
 and al his men arowe  
 1490 hi dude adun prowē.  
 Whanne hi weren aslaȝe,  
 Fikenhild hi dude todraȝe.  
 Horn madeke Arnoldin þare  
 king, after king Aylmare,  
 1495 of al Westernesse  
 for his meoknesse.  
 þe king and his homage  
 zeven Arnoldin trowage.  
 Horn tok Rymenhild bi þe honde  
 1500 and ladde hure to þe stronde.  
 And ladde wiþ him Apelbrus,  
 þe gode stuard of his hus.  
 þe se bigan to flowe  
 and Horn gan to rowe.  
 1505 Hi gunne for arive,  
 þer king Modi was sire.  
 Apelbrus he madeke þer king  
 for his gode teching:  
 he ȝaf alle þe kniȝtes ore  
 1510 for Horn kniȝtes lore.  
 Horn gan forto ride,  
 þe wind him bleu wel wide.  
 He arivede in Yrlonde  
 þer he wo fondede,  
 1515 þer he dude Apulf child  
 wedden maide Reynild.  
 Horn com to Suddenne  
 among al his kenne.  
 Rymenhild he madeke his quene,  
 1520 so hit miȝte wel beon.  
 Al folk hem miȝte rewē  
 þat loveden hem so trewe.  
 Nu ben hi boþe dede;  
 Crist to hevene hem lede!  
 1525 Her endeþ þe tale of Horn,  
 þat fair was and noȝt uorn,  
 make we us glade evre among,  
 for þus him endeþ Hornes song.  
 Jesus, þat is of hevene king,  
 1530 zeve us alle his suete blessing! Amen.

EXPLICIT.

## XXVII. HAVELOK.

*Hdschft. zu Oxford Laud Msc. 108 fol. 204r; herausgeg. von Walter W. Skeat (Early Engl. Text Soc., Extra Ser. IV), London 1868, von dems. Oxford 1902 und von F. Holthausen, London und Heidelberg 1901; vgl. Hupe (Anglia XIII, 194).*

INCIPIIT VITA HAVELOK, QUONDAM REX ANGLIE ET DENEMARCHE.

- Herknet to me, gode men,  
wives, maydnes and alle men,  
of a tale, þat ich you wile telle,  
woso it wile here and þerto duelle.
- 5 þe tale is of Havelok imaked;  
wil he was litel, he yede ful naked.  
Havelok was a ful god gome,  
he was ful god in everi trome,  
he was þe wicteste man at nede,
- 10 þat þurte riden on ani stede.  
þat ye mowen nou yhere  
and þe tale ye mowen ylere.  
At the beginni[n]g of ure tale  
fil me a cuppe of ful god ale,
- 15 and [i] wile drinken, her y spelle,  
þat Crist us shilde alle fro helle.  
Krist late us hevere so forto do,  
þat we moten comen him to;  
and wit þat it mote ben so,
- 20 *benedicamus domino!*  
Here y schal biginnen a rym,  
Krist us yeve wel god fyn!  
The rym is maked of Havelok,  
a stalworþi man in a flok:
- 25 he was þe stalworþeste man at nede,  
þat may riden on ani stede.  
It was a king bi aredawes,  
that in his time were gode lawes,  
he dede maken an ful wel holden.
- 30 Hym lovede yung, him lovede holde,  
erl and barun, dreng and þayn,  
kniht, bondeman and swain,  
wydues, maydnes, prestes and clerkes,  
and al for hise gode werkes.
- 35 He lovede god with al his micth  
and holi kirke and soth ant riht.  
Richwise men he lovede alle  
and overal made hem forto calle.  
Wreieres and wroberes made he falle
- 40 and hated hem, so man doth galle.  
Utlawes and theves made he bynde  
alle, þat he micthe fynde,  
and heye hengen on galwetre:  
for hem neyede gold ne fe.
- 45 In þat time a man, þat bore  
47 of red gold upon hijs bac  
in a male with or blac,  
nefunde he non, þat him misseyde
- 50 n[e] with ivele on hond leyde.  
þanne micthe chapmen fare  
þuruth Englund wit here ware  
and baldelike beye and sellen:  
overal, þer he wilen dwellen,  
55 in gode burwes and þerfram  
nefunden he non, þat dede hem sham,  
þat he neweren sone to sorwe brouth  
an povere maked and browt to nouth.  
þanne was Englund at hayse:
- 60 michel was suich a king to preyse,  
þat held so Englund in grith:  
Krist of hevene was him with.  
He was Englonde blome.  
Was non so bold lond to rome,
- 65 þat durste upon his [þede] bringhe  
hunger ne [ot]here wicke þinghe.  
Hwan he felede hise foom,  
he made hem lurken and crepen in wros:  
þe hidden hem alle and helden hem stille  
and diden al his herte wille.
- 70 Riht he lovede of alle þinge,  
to wronge nicht him no man bringe  
ne for silver ne for gold:  
so was he his soule hold.
- 75 To þe faderles was he rath:  
woso dede hem wrong or lath,  
were it clerc or were it kniht,  
he dede hem sone to haven riht;  
and wo[so] diden widuen wrong,
- 80 were he nevre kniht so strong,  
þat he nemade him sone kesten  
and in feteres ful faste festen;  
and woso dide maydne shame  
of hire bodi or brouth in blame,
- 85 bute it were bi hire wille,  
he made him sone of limes spille.  
He was te beste kniht at nede,  
þat hevere micthe riden on stede  
or wepne wagge or fole utlede.
- 90 Of kniht nehavede he nevere drede,  
þat he nesprong forth so sparke of glede,  
and lete him [knawe] of hise handdede,  
hw he coupe with wepne spede.  
And oþer he reffe him hors or wede
- 95 or made him sone handes sprede  
and: „Loverd, merci!“ loudre grede.  
He was large and nowicht gnedre:  
havede he non so god bredre  
ne on his bord non so god shrede.
- 100 þat he newolde þorwit fede  
povre, þat on fote yede,

31 MS. kayn. 37 rirth (oder rirch) wise. 46 fehlt in der hdschft.  
86 MS. ke. 87 MS. ke für te.

- forto haven of him þe mede,  
 þat for us wolde on rode blede,  
 Crist, þat al kan wisse and rede,  
 105 þat evere woneth in ani þede.  
 þe king was hoten Aþelwold:  
 of word, of wepne he was bold.  
 In Engeland was nevre knieth,  
 þat betere hel[d] þe lond to rictþ.  
 110 Of his bodi nehavede he eyr  
 bute a mayden swiþe fayr:  
 þat was so yung, þat sho necouþe  
 gon on fote ne speke wit mouþe.  
 þan him tok an ivel strong,  
 115 þat he we[l] wiste and underfong,  
 þat his deth was comen him on,  
 and seyde: „Crist, wat shal y don?  
 loverd, wat shal me to rede?  
 I woth ful wel, ich have mi mede.  
 120 W shal nou mi douther fare?  
 Of hire have ich michel kare:  
 sho is mikel in mi þouth,  
 of meself is me rith nowt.  
 No selcouth is, þou me be wo:  
 125 sho nekan speke ne sho kan go.  
 Yif scho couþe on horse ride  
 and a thousande men bi hire syde,  
 and sho were comen intil helde  
 and Engeland sho couþe welde  
 130 and don hem of, þar hire were queme,  
 an hire bodi couþe yeme:  
 newolde me nevere ivele like,  
 me þou ich were in heveneriche.“  
 Quanne he havede þis pleinte maked,  
 135 þerafter stronglike quaked,  
 he sende writes sone onon  
 after his erles evereichon  
 and after hise baruns riche and povre  
 fro Rokesburw al into Dovere,  
 140 þat he shuiden comen swiþe  
 til him. þat was ful unbliþe,  
 to þat stede, þe[r] he lay  
 in harde bondes nieth and day.  
 He was so faste wit yvel fest,  
 145 þat he nemouthe haven no rest.  
 He nemouthe no mete hete,  
 ne he nemouchte no lþe gete;  
 ne non, of his ivel þat couþe red:  
 of him newas nouth buten ded.  
 150 Alle, þat þe writes herden,  
 sorful an sori til him ferden:  
 he wrungen hondes and wepen sore  
 and yerne preyden Cristes hore,  
 þat he [wolde] turnen him  
 155 ut of þat yvel, þat was so grim.  
 þanne he weren comen alle  
 bifor þe king into the halle  
 at Winchestre, þer he lay:  
 „Welcome“, he seyde, „be ye ay,  
 160 ful michel þank kan [y] yow,  
 that ye aren comen to me now.“  
 Quanne he weren alle set  
 and þe king aveden igret,  
 he greten and gouleden and goven hem  
 ille,  
 165 and he bad hem alle ben stille  
 and seyde: „þat greting helpeth nouth,  
 for al to dede am ich brouth.  
 Bute, nou ye sen, þat i shal deye,  
 nou ich wille you alle preye  
 170 of mi douther, þat shal be  
 yure levedi after me:  
 wo may yemen hire so longe,  
 bopen hire and Engelonde,  
 tilþat she [be] wman of helde  
 175 and þa[t] she mowe yemen and weldes?“  
 He ansuereden and seyden anon  
 bi Crist and bi saint Jon,  
 þat þ'erl Godrigh of Cornwayle  
 was trewe man wituten faile,  
 180 wis man of red, wis man of dede,  
 and men haveden of him mikel drede:  
 „He may hire alþerbest yeme,  
 tilþat she mowe wel ben quene.“  
 þe king was payed of that rede;  
 185 a wol fair cloth bringen he dede  
 and þeron leyde þe messebok,  
 þe caliz and þe pateyn ok,  
 þe corporaus, þe messegere.  
 þeron he garte þe erl suere,  
 190 þat he sholde yemen hire wel  
 withuten lac, wituten tel,  
 tilþat she were tuelf winter hold  
 and of speche were bold;  
 and þat she couþe of curteysye,  
 195 gon and speken of luvdrurye,  
 and tilþat she loven mouhte,  
 womso hire to gode þoucte,  
 and þat he shulde hire yeve  
 þe beste man, that micthe live,  
 200 þe beste, fayreste, the strangest ok —  
 þat dede he him sweren on þe bok.  
 And þanne shulde he Engeland  
 al bitechen, into hire hond.  
 Quanne þat was sworn on his wise,  
 205 þe king dede þe mayden arise,  
 and þe erl hire bitaucte  
 and al the lond he evere awcte,  
 Engelonde everi del;  
 and preide, he shulde yeme hire wel.  
 210 þe king nemowcte don no more,  
 but yerne preydede godes ore  
 and dede him hoslen wel and shrive,  
 i woth, fif hundred sipes and five;  
 an ofte dede him sore swinge  
 215 and wit hondes smerte dinge,  
 so þat þe blod ran of his fleys,



- þat tendre was and swiþe neys.  
 And sone gaf it evereil del;  
 he made his quiste swiþe wel.  
 220 Wan it was goven, nemicte men finde  
 so mikel, men michte him in winde,  
 of his in arke ne in chiste  
 in Engelond, þat noman wiste;  
 for al was yoven faire and wel,  
 225 þat him was leved no catel.  
 þanne he havede ben ofte swngen,  
 ofte shriven and ofte dungen,  
*in manus tuas*, loude he seyde,  
 herþat he þe speche leyde.  
 230 To Jhesu Crist bigan to calle  
 and deyede biforn his heymen alle.  
 þan he was ded, þere michte men se  
 þe meste sorwe, that michte be:  
 þer was sobbing, siking and sor,  
 235 handeswringing and drawing bi hor.  
 Alle greten swiþe sore  
 riche and povre, þat þere wore,  
 an mikel sorwe havened alle,  
 levedyes in bour, knictes in halle.  
 240 Quan þat sorwe was somdel laten  
 and he havened longe graten,  
 belles deden he sone ringen,  
 monkes and prestes messe singen;  
 and sauterer deden he manie reden,  
 245 þat god self shulde his soule leden  
 into hevene biforn his sone  
 and þer wituten hende wone.  
 þan he was to þe erþe brouth,  
 þe riche erl neforyat nouth,  
 250 þat he nedede al Engelond  
 sone sayse until his hond;  
 and in þe castels leth he do  
 þe knictes, he michte tristen to.  
 And alle þe englis dede he swere,  
 255 þat he shulden him ghod fey beren.  
 He yaf alle men, þat god þoucte,  
 liven and deyen tilþat he moucte,  
 tilþat þe kinges dowter wore  
 tuenti winter hold and more.  
 260 þanne he havede taken þis oth  
 of erles, baruns, lef and loth,  
 of knictes, cherles, fre and þewe,  
 justises dede he maken newe,  
 al Engelond to faren þorw  
 265 fro Dovele into Rokesborw.  
 Schireves he sette, bedels and greyves,  
 grithsergeans, wit longe gleyves,  
 to yemen wilde wodes and papes  
 fro wicke men, that wolde don scapes,  
 270 and forto haven alle at his cri,  
 at his wille, at hise merci,  
 þat non durste ben him ageyn  
 erl ne barun, knict ne sweyn.  
 Wislike forsoth was him wel  
 275 of folc, of wepne, of catel.  
 Soblike in a lite þrawe  
 al Engelond of him stod awe,  
 al Engelond was of him adrad  
 so his þe beste fro þe gad.  
 280 þe kinges douthur bigan þrive  
 and wex þe fayrest wman on live.  
 Of alle þewes w[as] she wis,  
 þat gode weren and of pris.  
 Þe mayden Goldeboru was hoten,  
 285 for hire was mani a ter igroten.  
 Quanne þe erl Godrich him herde  
 of þat mayden, hw we[l] s]he ferde,  
 hw wis sho was, w chaste, hw fayr  
 and þat sho was þe rithe eyr  
 290 of Engelond, of al þe rike,  
 þo bigan Godrich to sike  
 and seyde, „weþer she sholde be  
 quen and levedi over me?  
 hweþer sho sholde al Engelond  
 295 and me and mine haven in hire hond?  
 dapeit hwo it hire thave!  
 Shal sho it neveremore have!  
 Sholde ic yeve a fol, a þerne  
 Engelond, þou sho it yerne?  
 300 Dapeit hwo it hire yeve  
 everemore, hwil i live!  
 Sho is waxen al to prud  
 for gode metes and noble shrud,  
 þat hic have yoven hire to offte.  
 305 Hic have yemed hire to softes.  
 Shal it nouth ben, als sho þenkes  
 hope maketh fol man ofte blenkes  
 ich have a sone, a ful fayr knave,  
 he shal Engelond al have,  
 310 he shal [ben] king, he shal ben sire,  
 so brouke i evere mi blake swire.“  
 Hwan þis trayson was al þouth,  
 of his oth newas him nouth.  
 He let his oth al overga,  
 315 þerof neyaf he nouth a stra;  
 bute sone dede hire fete,  
 er he wolde heten ani mete,  
 fro Winchestre, þer sho was,  
 also a wicke traytur Judas  
 320 and dede leden hire to Dovele,  
 þat standeth on þe seis ovre.  
 And þerhinne dede hire fede  
 povrelike in feble wede.  
 þe castel dede he yemen so,  
 325 þat non nemicte comen hire to  
 of hire frend with to speken,  
 þat hevere michte hire bale wren.  
 Of Goldeboru shul we nou laten,  
 þat nouth neblinneth forto graten,  
 330 þer sho liggeth in prisoun.  
 Jhesu Crist, that Lazarun  
 to live broucte fro dedebondes,

he lese hire wit hise hondes,  
 and leve sho mo[te] him yse  
 335 heye hangen on galwetre,  
 þat hire haved in sorwe brouth,  
 so as sho nemisdede nouth.  
 Sawe nou forþ in hure spelle;  
 in þat time, so it bifelle,  
 340 was in þe lou[d] of Denemark  
 a riche king and swyþe stark.  
 þ[e] name of him was Birkabeyn,  
 he havede mani knict and sueyn,  
 he was fayr man and wieth;  
 345 of bodi he was þe best knieth,  
 þat evère miete leden uth here,  
 or stede onne ride, or handlen spere.  
 þre children he havede bi his wif,  
 he hem lovede so his lif.  
 350 He havede a sone, douhtres two,  
 swiþe fayre, as fel it so.  
 He þat wile non forbere  
 riche ne povre, king ne kaysere,  
 deth, him tok, þan he bes[t] wolde  
 355 liven, but hyse dayes were fulde;  
 þat he nemoucte no more live,  
 for gol[d] ne silver, ne for no gyve.  
 Hwan he þat wiste, raþe he sende  
 after prestes, fer an hende,  
 360 chanounes gode, and monkes beþe,  
 him forto wisse and to rede;  
 him fort[o] hoslen an forto shrive,  
 hwil his bodi were on live.  
 Hwan he was hosled and shriven,  
 365 his quiste maked and for him gyven,  
 hise knictes dede he alle site,  
 for þorw hem he wolde wite,  
 hwo miete yeme hise children yunge,  
 tilþat he kouþen speken wit tunge;  
 370 speken and gangen, on horse riden,  
 knictes an sweynes bi here siden.  
 He spoken þeroffe and chosen sone  
 a riche man, that under mone  
 was þe trewest þat he wende,  
 375 Godard, þe kinges oune frende;  
 and seyden, he moucthe hem best loke,  
 yif þat he hem undertoke,  
 til hise sone mouthe bere  
 helm on heved, and leden ut here  
 380 in his hand a spere stark,  
 and king ben maked of Denemark.  
 He wel trowede þat he seyde  
 and on Godard handes leyde;  
 and seyde, „Here biteche i þe  
 385 mine children alle þre,  
 al Denemark, and al mi fe,  
 tilþat mi sone of helde be;  
 but þat ich wille, þat þo[u] suere  
 on auter, and on messegere,

390 on þe belles þat men ringes,  
 on messebok, þe prest on singes,  
 þat þou mine children shalt we[l] yeme,  
 þat hire kin be ful wel queme,  
 til mi sone mowe ben knieth,  
 395 þanne biteche him þo his rieth,  
 Denemark, and þat þertil longes,  
 castles and tunes, wodes and wonges.“  
 Godard stirt up, an swor al þat  
 þe king him bad, and siþen sat  
 400 bi the knictes, þat þer ware,  
 þat wepen alle swiþe sare  
 for þe king þat deide sone;  
 Jhesu Crist, þat makede mone  
 on þe mirke nith to shine,  
 405 wite his soule fro hellepine,  
 and leve, þat it mote wone  
 in heveneriche with godes sone!  
 Hwan Birkabeyn was leyd in grave,  
 þe erl dede sone take þe knave  
 410 Havelok, þat was þe eir,  
 Swanborow his sister, Helfled, þe toþer,  
 and in þe castel dede he hem do,  
 þer non nemicte hem comen to  
 of here kyn, þer þei sperd wore;  
 415 þer he greten ofte sore,  
 boþe for hunger and for kold,  
 or he weren þre winter hold.  
 Feblelike he gaf hem cloþes,  
 he neyaf a note of hise oþes;  
 420 he hem [ne]cloþede rith, ne fedde,  
 ne hem nedede richelike bebedde.  
 þanne Godard was sikerlike  
 under God þe moste swike,  
 þat evre in erþe shaped was,  
 125 withuten on, þe wike Judas.  
 Have he þe malisun today  
 of alle þat evre speken may!  
 Of patriark, and of pope!  
 And of prest with loken kope!  
 430 Of monekes and hermites boþe!  
 And of þe leve holi rode,  
 þat God himselfe ran on blode!  
 Crist warie him with his mouth!  
 Waried wrþe he of norþ and suth!  
 435 Ofþe allo man þat speken kunne!  
 Of Crist, þat made mone and sunne!  
 þanne he havede of al þe lond  
 al þe folk tiled until bis hond,  
 and alle haveden sworn him oth,  
 440 riche and povre, lef and loth,  
 þat he sholden hise wille freme,  
 and þat he shulde him nouth greme,  
 he þouthe a ful strong trechery,  
 a trayson. and a felony.  
 445 of þe children forto make:  
 þe devel of helle him sone take!

Hwan þat was þouth, onon he ferde  
to þe tour þer he woren sperde,  
þer he greten for hunger and cold;  
450 þe knave þat was sumdel bold,  
kam him ageyn, on knes him sette,  
and Godard ful feyre he þer grette,  
and Godard seyde: „Wat is yw?  
hwi grete ye and woulen nou?“  
455 „For us hungreth swiþe sore“, —  
seyden [that] he wolden more;  
„we nehawe to hete, ne we nehawe  
herinne neyther knith ne knave  
þat yeveth us drinken, ne no mete,  
460 halvendel þat we moun ete.  
Wo is us þat we weren born!  
Weilawei! nis it no korn,  
þat men micte maken of bred?  
Us hungreth, we aren ney ded.“  
465 Godard herde here wa,  
theroffe yaf he nouth a stra,  
but tok þe maydnes bothe samen,  
also it were upon hiis gamen,  
also he wolde with hem leyke,  
470 þat weren for hunger grene and bleike.  
Of þoþen he karf ontwo here þrotes  
and siþen hem al to grotas.  
þer was sorwe, woso it sawe!  
Hwan þe children bi þ[e] wawe  
475 leyen and sprauleden in þe blod,  
Havelok it saw, and þe[r]bi stod.  
Ful sori was þat seli knave,  
mikel dred he mouthe have,  
for at hise herte he saw a knif,  
480 forto reven him hise lyf.  
But þe k[n]ave þat litel was  
he knelede bifor þat Judas  
and seyde: „Loverd, merci nou!  
Manrede, loverd, biddi you!  
485 Al Denemark i wile you yeve,  
to þat forward, þu late me live.  
Here i wile on boke swere,  
þat nevremore neshal i bere  
ayen þe, þe loverd, shel[d] ne spere,  
490 ne oþer wepne, that may you dere.  
Loverd, have merci of me!  
Today i wile fro Denemark fle,  
ne neveremore comen ageyn;  
sweren y wole þat Bircabein  
495 nevereyete me negat.“ —  
Hwan þe devel he[r]de þat,  
sumdel bigan him forto rewe;  
withdrow þe knif, þat was lewe  
of þe seli children blod;  
500 þer was miracle fair and god,  
þat he þe knave nouth neslou  
but fo[r] rewnesse him withdrow.

Of Avelok rewede him ful sore,  
and þoucte he wolde þat he ded wore,  
505 but on þat he moucte wit his hend  
nedrepe him nouth, þat fule fend!  
þoucte he, als he him biþtod,  
starinde als he were wod:  
„Yif y late him lives go,  
510 he micte me wirchen michel wo,  
grith neget y neveremo,  
he may [me] waiten forto slo;  
and yf he were brouct of live,  
and mine children wolden þrive,  
515 loverdinges after me  
of al Denemark micten he be.  
God it wite, he shal ben ded,  
wile i taken non oþer red;  
i shal do casten him in þe se,  
520 þer I wile þat he drench[ed] be,  
abouten his hals an anker god,  
þat he neflete in the flod.“  
þer anon he dede sende  
after a fishere þat he wende,  
525 þat wolde al his wille do,  
and sone anon he seyde him to:  
„Grim, þou wost þu art my þral,  
wilde don mi wille al,  
þat i wile bidden þe,  
530 tomorwen [i] shal maken þe fre,  
and aucte þe yeven, and riche make,  
withþan þu wilt þis child take,  
and leden him with þe tonicht,  
þan þou sest þe mone lith,  
535 into þe se, and don him þerinne;  
al wile [i] taken on me þe sinne.“  
Grim tok þe child and bond him faste,  
hwil þe bondes micte laste,  
þat weren of ful strong line:  
540 þo was Havelok in ful strong pine,  
wiste he nevere her, wat was wo:  
Jhesu Crist, þat makede to go  
þe halte, and þe doumbe speken,  
Havelok, þe of Godard wreken!  
545 Hwan Grim him havede faste bounden,  
and siþen in an eld cloth wnden,  
a kevel of clutes, ful unwraste,  
þat he [ne]mouthe speke ne fnaste,  
hwere he wolde him bere or lede;  
550 hwan he havede don þat dede,  
þan þe swike him gan bede,  
þat he shulde him forþ [lede],  
and him drinchen in þe se:  
þat forwarde makeden he.  
555 In a poke, ful and blac,  
sone he caste him on his bac,  
ant bar him hom to hise cleve,  
and bitaucte him dame Leve,

464 MS. þs. 474 MS. biþ. 490 MS. wepne bere. 505 MS. nouth.  
519 MS. she. 522 MS. þad. 534 MS. þai für þan und se für þe. 551 MS.  
Hwan . . . hauede heþede.



and seyde: „Wite þou þis knave,  
 560 also thou with mi lif have;  
 i shal dreinchen him in þe se,  
 for him shole we ben made fre,  
 gold haven ynou and oþer fe,  
 þat havet mi loved bihoten me.’  
 565 Hwan dame [Leve] herde þat,  
 up she stirte, and nouth nesat,  
 and caste þe knave adoun so harde,  
 þat hise croune he þer crakede  
 ageyn a gret ston, þer it lay.  
 570 þo Havelok miete sei: „Weilawe!  
 þat evere was i kinges bern!“  
 þat him nehavede grip or ern,  
 leoun or wlf, wlvine or bere,  
 or oþer best, þat wolde him dere.  
 575 So lay þat child to middelnich,  
 þat Grim bad Leve bringen lic,  
 for to don on his cloþes:  
 „Ne þenkeste nowt of mine oþes  
 þat ich have mi loved sworn?  
 580 Newile I nouth be forloren.  
 I shal beren him to þe se,  
 (þou wost þat [bi]hoves me;)  
 and I shal drenchen him þerinne;  
 ris up swiþe, an go þu binne,  
 585 and blou þe fir, and lith a kandel.“  
 Als she shulde hise cloþes handel  
 on forto don, and blawe þe fir,  
 she saw þerinne a lith ful shir,  
 also brith so it were day,  
 590 aboute þe knave þer he lay.  
 Of hise mouth it stod a stem,  
 als it were a sunnebem;  
 also lith was it þerinne,  
 so þer brenden cerges [þr]inne:  
 595 „Jhesu Crist!“ wat dame Leve,  
 „hwat is þat lith in ure cleve!  
 S[t]ir[t] up Grim, and loke wat it  
 menes,  
 hwat is þe lith, as þou wenes.“  
 He stirten boþe up to þe knave,  
 600 for man shal god wille have,  
 unkeveleden him, and swiþe unbounden;  
 and sone anon [upon] him funden,  
 als he tirmeden of his serk,  
 on hise rith shuldre a kynemerk,  
 605 a swiþe brith, a swiþe fair:  
 „Goddot!“ quath Grim, „þis ure eir  
 þat shal [ben] loved of Denemark,  
 he shal ben king strong and stark;  
 he shal haven in his hand  
 610 a[l] Denemark and Engeland;  
 he shal do Godard ful wo,  
 he shal him hangen or quik flo;  
 or he shal him al quic grave,  
 of him shal he no merci have.“  
 615 þus seide Grim, and sore gret,

and sone fel him to þe fet,  
 and seide: „Loverd, have merci  
 of me, and Leve, that is me bi!  
 Loverd, we aren boþe þine,  
 620 þine cherles, þine hine.  
 Lowerd, we sholen þe wel fede,  
 tilþat þu cone riden on stede,  
 tilþat þu cone ful wel bere  
 helm on heved, sheld and spere.  
 625 He neshal nevere wite, sikerlike,  
 Godard, þat fule swike.  
 þoru oþer man, loverd, þan þoru þe,  
 sal I nevere freman be.  
 þou shalt me, loverd, fre maken,  
 630 for I shal yemen þe and waken;  
 þoru þe wile I fredom have.“  
 þo was Haveloc a bliþe knave.  
 He sat him up, and cravede bred,  
 and seide: „ich am ney ded,  
 635 hwat for hunger, wat for bondes,  
 þat þu leidest on min hondes;  
 and for kevel at þe laste  
 þat in mi mouth was þrist faste.  
 Y was þe[r]with so harde prangled,  
 640 þat I was þe[r] with ney strangled.“  
 „Wel is me, þat þu mayth hete!  
 Goddoth!“ quath Leve, „y shal þe fete  
 bred an chese, butere and milk,  
 pastees and flaunes, al with suilk  
 645 shole we sone þe wel fede,  
 loverd, in þis mikel nede.  
 Soth it is, þat men seyð and suereth:  
 þer God wile helpen, nouth nedereth.“  
 þanne sho havede brouth þe mete,  
 650 Haveloc anon bigan to ete  
 grundlike, and was ful bliþe;  
 couþe he nouth his hunger miþe.  
 A lof he het, y woth, and more,  
 for him hungrede swiþe sore.  
 655 þre dayes þer biforn, i wene,  
 et he no mete, þat was wel sene.  
 Hwan he havede eten and was fed,  
 Grim dede maken a ful fayr bed;  
 unclopede him, and dede him þerinne,  
 660 and seyde: „Slep, sone, with muchel  
 winne;  
 slep wel faste, and dred þe nouth,  
 fro sorwe to joie art þu brouth.“  
 Sone so it was lith of day,  
 Grim it undertok þe wey  
 665 to þe wicke traitour Godard,  
 þat was Denema[r]k a stiward,  
 and seyde: „Loverd, don ich have  
 þat þou me bede of þe knave;  
 he is drenched in þe flod,  
 670 abouten his hals an anker god;  
 he is witerlike ded.  
 eteth he nevremore bred;

he liþ drenched in þe se! —  
 Yif me gold, ofer fe,  
 675 þat y mowe riche be,  
 and with þi chartre make fre,  
 for þu ful wel bihetet me,  
 þanne i last spak with þe.<sup>4</sup>  
 Godard stod, and lokede on him  
 680 þoruthlike, with eyne grim,  
 and seyde: „Wiltu ben erl?  
 Go hom swiþe, fule drit, cherl;  
 go heþen, and be everemore  
 þral and cherl, als þou er wore.  
 685 Shal [thou] have non ofer mede,  
 for litel, i [shal] do þe lede  
 to þe galues, so God me rede!  
 For þou haves don a wicke dede:  
 þou mait stonden her to longe,  
 690 bute þou swiþe [h]eþen gonge.“  
 Grim þoucte to late þat he ran  
 fro þat traytour, þa[t] wicke man;  
 and þoucte: „Wat shal me to rede?  
 Wite he him on live, he wile beþe  
 695 heye hangen on galwetre:  
 betere us is of londe to fle,  
 and berwen boþen ure lives,  
 and mine children, and mine wives.“  
 Grim solde sone al his corn,  
 700 shep wit wolle, neth wit horn,  
 hors, and swin [and gate] wit berd,  
 þe gees, þe hennes of þe yerd;  
 al he solde, þat outh douthe,  
 þat he evre selle mouete,  
 705 and al he to þe peni drou:  
 hise ship he greyþede wel inow,  
 he dede it tere, an ful wel pike,  
 þat it nedoutede sond ne krike;  
 þerinne dide a ful god mast,  
 710 stronge kables, and ful fast.

ores god, an ful god seyl,  
 þerinne wantede nouth a nayl,  
 þat evere he sholde þerinne do:  
 hwan he havedet greyþed so,  
 715 Havelok þe yunge he dede þerinne,  
 him and his wif, hise sones þrinne,  
 and hise two doutres, þat faire wore,  
 and sone dede he leyn in an ore,  
 and drou him to þe heye se,  
 720 þere he mith alþerbest fle:  
 fro londe woren he bote a mile,  
 newere nevere but ane hwile,  
 þat it nebigan a wind to rise  
 out of þe north, men calleth ‘bise’,  
 725 and drof hem intil Engeland,  
 þat al was siþen in his hond,  
 his, þat Havelok was the name;  
 but or he havede michel shame,  
 michel sorwe and michel tene,  
 730 and þrie he gat it al bidene,  
 als ye shulen nou forthwar[d] here  
 yf that ye wilen þerto here.

In Humber Grim bigan to lende,  
 in Lindeseye, rith at þe northende,  
 735 þer sat is ship upon þe sond,  
 but Grim it drou up to þe lond.  
 And þere he made a litel cote,  
 to him and to hise flote.  
 Bigan he þere forto erþe  
 740 a litel hus to maken of erþe.  
 So þat he wel þore were  
 of here herboru herborwed þere,  
 and forþat Grim þat place au[<sup>ch</sup>]te,  
 þe stede of Grim þe name lau[<sup>ch</sup>]te,  
 745 so þat [hit] Grimesbi calleth alle  
 þat þeroffe speken alle,  
 and so shulen men callen it ay,  
 bituene þis and domesday.

## XXVIII. FRÜHLINGSLIED.

*Nach Böddeker, Ae. Dichtungen des Ms. Harl. 2253 S. 164.*

1. Lenten ys come wiþ love to toune,  
 wiþ blosmen and wiþ briddes roune,  
 þat al þis blisse bryngeþ.  
 Dayesezes in þis dales,  
 notes suete of nyhtegales —  
 uch foul song singeþ.  
 þe þrestelcoc him þreteþ oo:  
 away is huere wynterwo,  
 when woderove springeþ.  
 þis foules singeþ ferly fele  
 and wlyteþ on huere wynterwele,  
 þat al þe wode ryngþ.

2. þe rose rayleþ hire rode,  
 þe leves on þe lyhte wode

waxen al wiþ wille,  
 þe mone mandeþ hire bleo,  
 þe lilie is lossom to seo,  
 þe feynl and þe fille.  
 Wowes þis wilde drakes,  
 miles murgeþ huere makes,  
 ase strem þat strikeþ stille;  
 mody meneþ, so doh mo:  
 ichot, ycham on of þo,  
 for love þat likes ille.

3. þe mone mandeþ hire lyht,  
 so doþ þe semly sonne bryht,  
 when briddes singeþ breme,  
 deawes donkeþ þe dounes,

deores wiþ huere derne rounes,  
domes forte deme.  
Wormes woweþ under cloude,  
wymmen waxeþ wouderproude,

so wel hit wol hem seme:  
3ef me shal wonte wille of on,  
þis wunneweole y wole forgon  
ant wyht in wode be fleme.

## XXIX. ALYSOUN.

*Nach Böddeker, Ae. Dichtungen des Ms. Harl. 2253 S. 147.*

1. Bytuene Mersh and Averil,  
when spray biginneþ to springe,  
þe lutel foul hap hire wyl  
on hyre lud to synge,  
ich libbe in lovelonginge  
for semlokest of alle þinge,  
he may me blisse bringe,  
icham in hire baundoun.  
An hendy hap ichabbe yhent,  
ichot, from hevene it is me sent,  
from alle wymmen mi love is lent  
and lyht on Alysoun.

2. On heu hire her is fayr ynoh,  
hire browe broune, hire ege blake,  
wiþ lossom chere he on me loh,  
wiþ middel smal and wel ymake,  
bote he me wolle to hire take,  
forte buen hire owen make.  
longe to lyven ichulle forsake  
and feye fallen adon.  
An hendy hap etc.

3. Nihtes when y wende and  
wake,  
forþi myn wonges waxeþ won,  
levedi, al for þine sake  
longinge is ylent me on.  
In world nis non so wyter mon,  
þat al hire bounte telle con,  
hire swyre is whittore þen þe  
swon,  
and feyrest may in toune.  
An hendy etc.

4. Icham for wowyng al forwake,  
wery so water in wore,  
lest eny reve me my make,  
ychabbe ygyrned 3ore.  
Betere is þolien whyle sore,  
þen mournen evermore.  
Geynest under gore,  
herkne to my roun!  
An hendy hap etc.

## XXX. BLOW, NORTHERNE WYND!

*Nach Böddeker, Ae. Dichtungen des Ms. Harl. 2253 S. 168.*

Blow, northerne wynd,  
sent þou me my suetyng!  
Blow, norþerne wynd, blou, blou, blou!

1. Ichot a burde in boure bryht,  
þat fully semly is on syht,  
menskful maiden of myht,  
feir ant fre to fonde,  
in al þis wurhliche won,  
a burde of blod ant of bon.  
neverzete y nuste non  
Lussomore in londe. Blow etc.

2. Wiþ lokkes lefliche ant longe,  
wiþ frount ant face, feir to fonde,  
wiþ murþes monie mote heo monge,  
þat brid so breme in boure,  
wiþ lossom eye, grete ant gode,  
wiþ browen blysfol under hode,  
he, þat reste him on þe rode,  
þat leflich lyf honoure. Blou etc.

3. Hire lure lumes liht,  
ase a launterne anyht.  
Hire bleo blykyeþ so bryht;  
so feyr heo is ant fryn.

A suetly suyre heo hap to holde,  
wiþ armes, shuldre, ase mon wolde,  
ant fyngres, feyre forte folde,  
god wolde hue were myn!

4. Middel heo hap menskful smal,  
hire loveliche chere as cristal,  
þezes, legges, fet ant al  
ywraht wes of þe beste.  
A lussom ledy lasteþe  
þat sweting is ant ever wes,  
a betere burde never nes  
yheryed wiþ þe heste.

5. Heo is dereworþe in day,  
graciously, stout ant gay,  
gentil, jolyf, so þe jay,  
worhliche when heo wakeþ;  
mayden murgest of mouþ  
bi est, bi west, by north and souþ  
þer nis fiþ]ele ne crouþ,  
þat such murþes makeþ.

6. Heo is coral of godnesse,  
heo is rubie of ryhtfulnesse,



heo is cristal of clannesse  
 ant baner of bealte.  
 heo is lillie of largesse,  
 heo is parvenke of prouesse,  
 heo is solsecle of suetnesse  
 ant ledy of lealte.

7. To love þat leflich is in londe,  
 y tolde him, as ych understonde,  
 hou þis hende haþ hent in honde  
 on huerte, þat myn wes;  
 ant hire knyhtes me han so soght,  
 sykyng, sorewyng ant þoht,  
 þo þre me han in bale broht,  
 aʒeyn þe poer of pees.

8. To love y putte pleyntes mo,  
 hou sykyng me haþ siwed so  
 ant eke þoht me þrat to slo  
 wiþ maistry, ʒef he nyhte;  
 ant serewe sore in balful bende,

þat he wolde for þis hende  
 me lede to my lyves ende  
 unlahfulliche in lyhte.

9. Hire love me lustnede uch word  
 ant beh him to me over bord  
 ant bed me hente þat hord  
 of myne huerte hele  
 ant bisecheþ þat swete ant swote,  
 er þen þou falle, ase fen of fote,  
 that heo wiþ þe wolle of bote  
 dereworþliche dele.

10. For hire love y carke ant care,  
 for hire love y droupne ant dare,  
 for hire love my blisse is bare  
 ant al ich waxe won.  
 for hire love in slep y slake,  
 for hire love al nyht ich wake,  
 for hire love mourning y make,  
 more þen eny mon.

## XXXI. A LUVERON.

*Incipit quidam cantus quem composuit frater Thomas de Hales de ordine Fratrum  
 Minorum ad instanciam cuiusdam puelle deo dicat. Bei Morris. O. E. Miscellany.  
 p. 93 ff.*

A mayde Cristes me bit yorne,  
 þat ich hire wurche a luveron.  
 forhwan heo myhte best ileorne,  
 to taken on oþer soþ lefmon,  
 5 þat [t]reowest were of alle berne  
 and best wyte cuþe a freo wymmon,  
 Ich hire nule nowiht werne,  
 ich hire wule teche as ic con.

Mayde, her þu myht biholde,  
 10 þis worldes luve nys bute o res  
 and is byset so felevolde,  
 vikel and frakel and wok and les.  
 þeos þeines þat her weren bolde,  
 beoþ aglyden, so wyndes bles,  
 15 under molde hi liggeþ colde  
 and faleweþ so doþ medewe gres.

Nis no mon iboren o lyve,  
 þat her may been studevest,  
 for her he haveþ seorewen ryve,  
 20 netyt him never [ro ne rest]<sup>1</sup>.  
 Toward his ende he hweþ blyve  
 and lutle hwile he her ilest.  
 Pyne and deþ him wile ofdryve,  
 hwenne he wenep to libben best.

25 Nis non so riche, ne non so freo,  
 þat he neschal heonne sone áway.  
 Nemay hit never his waraunt beo  
 gold ne seolver, vouch ne gray.  
 Nebeo he no þe swift, nemay he fleo  
 30 neweren his lif enne day.

þus is þes world, as þu mayht seo,  
 also þe schadewe þat glyt away.

þis world fareþ hwilynde,  
 hwenne on cumeþ, anoper goþ.

35 þat wes bifore, nu is bihynde,  
 þat er was leof, nu hit is loþ.  
 Forþi he doþ as þe blynde,  
 þat in þis world his luve doþ.

Ye mowen iseo þe world aswynde,  
 40 þat wouh goþ forþ, abak þat soþ.

þeo luve þat nemay her abyde,  
 þu treowest hire myd muchel wouh,  
 also hwenne hit schal toglide,  
 hit is fals and mereuh and frouh

45 and fromward in uychon tide;  
 hwile hit lesteþ, is seorewe inouh.  
 An ende newerie mon so syde,  
 he schal todreosen, so lef on bouh.

Monnes luve nys buten o stunde,  
 50 nu he luveþ. nu he is sad,  
 nu he cumeþ. nu wile he funde.  
 nu he is wroþ, nu he is gled.  
 His luve is her and ek a lunde,  
 nu he luveþ sum þat he er bed.

55 Nis he never treowe ifunde,  
 þat him tristep, he is amed.

Yf mon is riche of worldes weole,  
 hit makeþ his heorte smerte and ake;  
 if he dret þat me him stele.

60 þenne doþ him pyne nyhtes wake.

<sup>1</sup> Ro ne Rest von späterer Hand.

- Him waxeþ þouhtes monye and fele,  
hw he hit may witen wiþuten sake;  
an ende hwat helpeþ hit to hele?  
al deþ hit wile from him take!
- 65 Hwer is Paris and Heleyne,  
þat weren so bryht and feyre on bleo?  
Amadas, Tristram and Dideyne,<sup>1</sup>  
Yseude and alle þeo,  
Ector wiþ his scharpe meyne  
70 and Cesar riche of wor[ld]des feo?  
Heo beoþ iglyden ut of þe reyne,  
so þe schef[t] is of þe cleo.
- Hit is of heom, also hit nère,  
of heom me haveþ wunder itold,  
75 nere hit reuþe forto heren,  
hw hi were wiþ pyne aquold,  
and hwat hi þoleden alyve hère,  
al is heore hot iturnd to cold!  
þus is þes world of false fere,  
80 fól he is, þe on hire is bold.
- þeyh he were so riche mon  
as Henry ure kyng,  
and al so weyr as Absalon,  
þat nevede on corþe non evenyng,  
85 al were sone his prute agon,  
hit nere on ende wrþ on heryng.  
Mayde if þu wilnest after leofmon,  
ich teche þe enne treowe king,
- A swete, if þu iknowe  
90 þe gode þewes of þisse childe.  
He is feyr and bryht on heowe,  
of glede chere, of mode mylde,  
of lufsum lost, of truste treowe,  
freo of heorte. of wisdom wilde.
- 95 Nepurhte þe never rewe,  
myhtestu do þe in his ylde.
- He is ricchest mon of londe,  
so wide so mon spekeþ wiþ muþ.  
Alle heo beoþ to his honde,  
100 est and west, norþ and suþ.  
Henri king of Engelonde,  
of hym he halt and to hym buhþ.  
Mayde, to þe he send his sonde<sup>2</sup>  
and wilneþ forto beo þe cup.
- 105 Nebyt he wiþ þe lond ne leode,  
voh, ne gray, ne rencyan.  
Naveþ þe þerto none neode.  
he is riche and wel man.  
If þu him woldest luvē beode  
110 and bycumen his leovemon:  
he brouhte þe to suche wede,  
þat naveþ king ne kayser non.
- Hwat spekestu of eny bolde,  
þat wrouhte þe wise Salomon
- 115 of jasje, of saphir, of merede golde  
and of mony on oþer ston?  
Hit is feyrure of feolevolde,  
more þan ich eu telle con.  
þis bold, mayde, þe is bihote,  
120 if þat þu bist his leovemon.
- Hit stont uppon a treowe mote,  
þar hit never truke neschal.  
Nemay no mynur hire vnderwrote,  
ne never false þene grundwal;  
125 þarinne is uich balewes bóte,  
blisse, and joye and gleo and gál.  
þis bold, mayde, is þe bihóte  
and uycho blisse þarwyþal.
- þer nemay no freond fleon oþer,  
130 ne non furleosen his iryhte;  
þer nys hate, ne wreþþe nouþer  
of prude, ne of onde of none wihte;  
alle heo schule wyþ engles pleye,  
some and sauhte in heovenelyhte:  
135 Nebeoþ heo, mayde, in gode weye  
þat wel luvē ure dryhte?
- Nemay no mon hine iseo,  
also he is, in his mihte.  
þat may wiþuten blisse beo,  
140 hwanne he isihþ ure drihte.  
His sihte is al joye and gleo,  
he is day wyþute nyhte.  
Nere he, mayde, ful seoly,  
þat myhte wunye myd such a knyhte?
- 145 He haveþ bitauht þe o tresur,  
þat is betere þan gold oþer pel,  
and bit þe luke þine bur  
and wilneþ þat þu hit wyte wel  
wyþ þeoves, wiþ reveres, wiþ lechurs,  
150 þu most beo waker and snel.  
þu art swetture þane eny flur,  
hwile þu witest þene kastel.
- Hit is ymston of feor iboren,  
nys non betere under heovene grunde,  
155 he is tofore alle oþre icoren,  
he heleþ alle luvewunde.  
Wel were a lyve iboren,  
þat myhte wyten þis ilke stunde;  
for hadde þu hine enes forlóren,  
160 nebyþ he never eft ifunde.
- þis ilke ston, þat ich þe nemne,  
maydenhod icleoped is,  
hit is o derewurþe gemme  
of alle oþre he berþ þat pris  
165 and bryngeþ þe wiþute wemme  
into þe blysse of paradis.  
þe hwile þu hýne witest under þine  
hemme,  
þu ert swetture þan<sup>3</sup> eny spis.

<sup>1</sup> MS. and dideyne. tristram.<sup>2</sup> MS. schonde.<sup>3</sup> MS. þat.

Hwat spekstu of eny stóne,  
 170 þat beoþ in vertu oþer in [grace],<sup>1</sup>  
 of amatiste, of calcydóne,  
 of lectorie and tupace,<sup>2</sup>  
 of jaspe, of saphir, of sardone,  
 smaragde, beril and crisopace?  
 175 Among alle opre ymstone  
 þes beoþ deorre in uche place.  
 Mayde, also ich þe tolde,  
 þe ymston of þi bur,  
 he is betere an hundredfolde  
 180 þan alle þeos in heore culur.  
 He is idon in heovenegolde  
 and is ful of fyn amur.  
 Alle þat myhte, hine wite scholde,  
 he schyneþ so bryht in heovenebur.  
 185 Hwen þu me dost in þine rede,  
 for þe to choose a leofmon,  
 ich wile don as þu me bede,  
 þe beste þat ich fynde con.  
 Nedoþ hé, mayde, on uvele dede,  
 190 þat may choose of two þat on,

and he wile wipute neode  
 take þet wurse, þe betere let gon?  
 þis rym, mayde, ich þe sende  
 open and wipute sel.  
 195 Bidde ic þat þu hit untreche  
 and leorny bute bok uych del,  
 herof þat þu beo swiþe hende  
 and tech hit oþer maydenes wel.  
 Hwoso cuþe hit to þan ende,  
 200 hit wolde him stonde muchel stel.  
 Hwenne þu sittest in longynge,  
 drauh þe forþ þis ilke wryt.  
 Mid swete stephne þu hit singe  
 and do also hit þe byt.  
 205 To þe he haveþ sende one gretynge,  
 god almyhti þe beo myd,  
 and leve cumen to his brudþinge  
 heye in heovene, þer he sit,  
 And yeve him god endynge,  
 210 þat haveþ iwryten þis ilke wryt!  
 Amen.

## XXXII. A LUTEL SOTH SERMUN.

*Cotton MS. Caligula A i.e., blatt 248, bei Morris OE Misc. 186, wo zugleich abdruck nach Jesus Coll. Ms. 29 fol. 258 (danach v. 71/72, die in Caligula A IX fehlen).*

Herknied alle gode men  
 and stille sitteþ adun,  
 and ich eou wule tellen  
 a lutel sermun.<sup>3</sup>  
 5 Wel we witen alle,  
 þag ich eou nozt netelle,  
 hu Adam ure vormefader  
 adun vel into helle.  
 Schomeliche he vorles  
 10 þe blisse, þat he hedde,  
 to givernesse and prude  
 none neode he nedde.  
 He nom þen appel of þe tre,  
 þat him forbode was;  
 15 so reusful dede idon  
 never non nas.  
 He made him into helle falle  
 and efter him his children alle.  
 þer he was, fort ure drihte  
 20 hine bohte mid his mihte:  
 he hine alesede mid his blode,  
 þat he sc[h]edde upon þe rode.  
 To deþe he zef him for us alle,  
 þo we weren so stronge atfalle.  
 25 Alle bacbiteres  
 wendet to helle,  
 robberes and reveres  
 and þe monquelle,

lechurs and horlinges  
 30 þider sculen wende,  
 and þer heo sculen wunien  
 evere buten ende.  
 Alle þeos false chepmen,  
 þe feond heom wule habbe,  
 35 bachares and brueres,  
 for alle men heo gabbe.  
 Loge heo holdet hore galun,  
 mid berme heo hine fulleþ,  
 and ever of þe purse  
 40 þat selver heo tulleþ.  
 Boþe heo makeþ feble  
 heore bred and heore ale:  
 habben heo þat selver,  
 netellet heo never tale.  
 45 Godemen, for godes luve  
 bileveþ suche sunne!  
 For atten ende hit binimeþ  
 heveriche wunne.  
 Alle prestes wifes,  
 50 ich wot heo beoþ forlore.  
 þes persones, ich wene,  
 nebeoþ heo nozt forbore.  
 Ne þeos prude zungemen,  
 þat luvieþ Maleken,  
 55 and þeos prude maidenes,  
 þat luvieþ Janekin!

<sup>1</sup> MS. pris von späterer hand.<sup>3</sup> MS. sermun.<sup>2</sup> y-wys von späterer hand hinzugefügt.



- At chirche and at cheping,  
 hwanne heo togadere come,  
 heo runeþ togaderes  
 60 and spekeþ of derne luve.  
 Ifwenne heo to chirche comeþ  
 to þe haliday,  
 everuch wile his leof iseon,  
 þer 3ef<sup>1</sup> he may.  
 65 Heo biholdeþ Wadekin  
 mid swiþe gled eye:  
 atom his hire paternoster  
 biloken in hire teye;  
 masses and matines  
 70 nekepeþ heo nouht,  
 for *Witekynd and Watekynd*  
*beoþ in hire pouht.*  
 Robin wude Gilot  
 leden to þen ale  
 75 and sitten þer togaderes  
 and tellen heore tale.  
 He mai quiten hire ale  
 and soþen do þat game;  
 an eve to go mid him  
 80 neþu[n]chet hire no schome.  
 Hire sire and hire dame  
 preteþ hire to bete:  
 nule heo forgo Robin  
 for al heore þrete.  
 85 Ever heo wile hire schere,  
 necom hire nomon neh,  
 forþat hire wombe  
 up arise an beh.  
 Godemen, for godes luve  
 90 bileveþ eoure sunne,  
 for aten ende hit binimeþ  
 heveriche wunne.  
 Bidde we seinte Marie  
 for hire milde mode.  
 95 for þe teres, þat heo wep,  
 for hire sone blode:  
 also wis, so he god his,  
 for hire erndinge  
 to þe blisse of hevene  
 100 he us alle bringe. AMEN.

## XXXIII. THE CHRONICLE OF ROBERT OF GLOUCESTER.

*Edited by William Aldis Wright, London 1887. I. p. 1 ff.  
 Cotton Ms. Caligula A. XI, fol. 3.*

(In Fußnoten sind in einem Füllen, in denen es zum Verständnis nützlich sein könnte,  
 die betreffenden Lesarten der anderen Hss. gegeben.)

Engelond his a wel god lond, ich wene ech lande best.  
 iset in þe on ende of þe worlde as al in þe west.  
 þe see geh him al aboute, he stond as in an yle.  
 of fon hii dorre þe lasse doute, bote hit be þor3 gyle  
 5 of fole of þe sulve lond, as me haþ iseye þwile.  
 Fram souþe to norþ he is long eȝte hundred mile  
 and tuo hundred mile brod fram est to west to wende  
 amidde þe lond, as hit be, and noȝt as bi þe on ende.  
 Plente me may in Engelond of alle gode ise.  
 10 bote volc hit vorgulte oþer ȝeres þe worse be,  
 vor Engelonde is vol inoȝ of frut and ek of tren,  
 of wodes and of parkes þat joye hit is to sen,  
 of foweles and of bestes, of wilde and tame also,  
 of salt fisch and eke verss, of vaire rivers þerto,  
 15 of wollen swete and colde inoȝ, of lesen and of mede,  
 of selver, or and of gold, of tyn and ek of lede.  
 of stel, of yre and of bras, of god corn gret won,  
 of wit and of wolle god, betere nemay be non.  
 Wateres he haþ ek inoȝ, ac atvore alle oþere þre  
 20 out of þe lond into þe se, armes as þei it be,  
 ȝwarebi þe ssipes mowe come fram þe se and wende  
 and bringe alonde god inoȝ aboute in eche ende:  
 Severne and Temese, Homber is þet þridde,  
 and þanne is, as ȝwo seiþ, þat pur lond amidde.  
 25 Homber bringz bi norþe muche god and wide,  
 Severne bi westsouþ, Temese bi þe estside,  
 so þat of god inoȝ, þat in oþer londes his,  
 þerbi comeþ to Engelond, þat non defaute nis.

<sup>1</sup> MS. 3ef. — XXXIII. 18 whyte, whyt, whete.

- Yles þer beþ mani on aboute Engelonde,  
 30 ac þer beþ atvore alle oþere þre, ich understonde.  
 þe yle of Man, þat me cluþeþ, bituene us and Irelande . . .  
 and þe gret yle of Orkeneye biþonde Scotlonde,  
 þe þridde is toward Normandie, þe yle of Wigþ bi souþe,  
 þre þe beste yles þese beþ and mest couþe.  
 35 þe werste loverdes and maistres, þat in Engelond were,  
 þe chef tounes hii lete in Engelonde arere,  
 Londone and Everwik, Lincolne and Leicestre,  
 Golchestre and Kanterbury, Bristowe and Wircestre,  
 Chichestre and Grantebrugge and þanne Cirencestre,  
 40 Derceestre and Winchestre and supþe Gloucestre  
 and oþer grete tounes, þat were þo in Wales,  
 þis was þo in Engelond Brutons were iwis.  
 Engelond haþ ibe inome and iverred ilome  
 verst þoruþ grete loverdes, þe emperours of Rome,  
 45 þat wroþte and wonne Engelond and þat lond nome,  
 supþe þorþ Picars and Scottes, þat to Engelond come,  
 þat werrede and destruede, ac al clene newonne it noþt,  
 supþe þorþ Engliss and Saxons, þat hider were ibroþt  
 þorþ Brutons forto helpe hem and supþe hom overcome,  
 50 þe Brutons þat hom heder broþte, and þat lond hom binome.  
 Supþe haþ Engelond ibe iverred ilome  
 of þe fole of Denemareh, þat neþeþ noþt ȝut isome,  
 þat ofte wonne Engelond and helde it bi maistrie;  
 þe viþþe time ȝwan Engelond þat fole of Normandie,  
 55 þat among us wonieþ ȝut and ssulleþ everemo,  
 we ssulleþ herafter in þise boc telle of al þis wo.  
 Brutons was þe verste fole, þat to Engelonde com,  
 voure kinges hii made þo in þis kinedom,  
 þe king of Westsex and of Kent and of Norþomber þe þridde  
 60 and þe kyng of þe March, þat was here amide.  
 þe Saxons and þe Engliþse, þo hii hadde al an honde,  
 vive and þritti ssiren hii made in Engelonde:  
 Souþsex and Sobereye, Kent and Estsex,  
 Barcessire and Hamptessire and þanne Middelsex,  
 65 Dorsete and Wiltessire and Somersete also,  
 Devenessire and Cornewaille and Gloucestre þerto,  
 Ssropssire and Wurcestressire and also Hereford,  
 Chestressire and Warewikssire, Derbi and Stafford,  
 Lincolne and Hontindone and also Bedeford,  
 70 Bokingham and Norþhamtone and of Oxenford,  
 Norfole and Souþfole and Grantebrugge also,  
 Hertford and Leicestre and Notingham þerto,  
 Everwik and Cardoyl and Norþomberlond.  
 þes ssiren wiþoute Walis beþ alle in Engelond.  
 75 Seventene bissopriches in Engelond beþ also:  
 Cardoyl and Duram and Everwik þerto,  
 of Ely and of Kanterburi, of Norþwik and of Roucestre,  
 of Londone and of Salesbury, of Chichestre, of Wincestre,  
 of Lincolne and of Chestre and ek of Wrcestre,  
 80 of Hereford and of Baþe and also of Eccestre.  
 þanne beþ þer in Walis þre wiþoute mor:  
 Sein-David and Landaf and supþe Bangor.  
 Of Everwik and Kanterbury beþ archebissopes tuo,  
 Duram beþ and Cardoyl under Everwik ido,  
 85 and alle þe oþere of Engelond and also of Walis

- under þe erchebissop þeþ of Kanterbury iwis.  
 þe Saxons þo in her poer, þo hii were so rive.  
 seve kynges made in Engelond and supþe bote vive:  
 þe king of Norþhumberlond and of Estangle also,  
 90 of Kent and of Westsex and of þe March þerto;  
 þe kyng of þe March þulke time hadde wel þe beste  
 muchedel of Engelond, þe on half al bi weste:  
 Wircestressire and Warewik and also of Gloucestre,  
 þat neiz is al o bissopriche, þe bissopes of Wrcestre;  
 95 he hadde ek þerto Chestressire and Derbissire also  
 and Staffordssire þat þeþ alle in o bissopriche ido,  
 þe bissopriche of Chaastre, and gut he hadde þerto  
 Scropssire som and alvendel of Warewikssire also;  
 þis king hadde ek Herefordssire, þat o bissopriche is,  
 100 ac Scropssire zeldþ halvendel to þulke bissopricche iwis  
 and som of Gloucestressire and of Warewikssire also.  
 Gut hadde þe kyng of þe March wel more lond þerto:  
 Norhamtessire and Bokingham and þe ssire of Oxenford,  
 Leicestressire and Lincolne and þe ssire of Hertford,  
 105 þat is al o bissopriche, þat of Lincolne is,  
 þat zwile was at Dorcestre biside Oxenford iwis;  
 gut hadde þe king of þe March Notinghamssire þerto  
 in þe bissopriche of Everwik, ac þo nas hit nozt so,  
 and al Walis gut þerto, þat a gret lond is,  
 110 al þis was zwile icelupd þe March of Walis,  
 vor þe lond bituene Homber and þe water of Temese iwis,  
 ich wene, in þe bissopriche of Lincolne hit is.  
 And þe bissopriche of Lincolne and bi weste al þat lond  
 þe king wule of þe March adde al in his hond.  
 115 þe king of Westsex adde þo al Wiltessire iwis  
 and Dorsete and Barcessire, þat a bissopriche his.  
 þe bissoprich of Salesburi and al Souþsex þerto.  
 þe Welde and al þe bissopriche of Chichestre also  
 and Souþhamtessire and Souþereye, þat on bissopriche is,  
 120 þe bissopriche of Winchestre, þat gut is þere iwis,  
 and Somersete þat to Welles þulke time drouz,  
 and nou it is þe bissopriche of Baþe, ze wteþ wel inoz.  
 gut adde þe king of Westsex al Devenessire iwis  
 and Cornewaille þat in þe bissopriche of Ecestre is;  
 125 þe king of Kent was þo loverd of al þe lond of Kent.  
 þat were tuo bissopriches and gut nis hit nozt iuent:  
 þe bissopriche of Kanterbury, þat of Engelond is hext,  
 and þe bissopriche of Roucestre, þat in þe westside is next.  
 þe king of Estangle king was of Norþfolc,  
 130 þe bissopriche of Norþwik and also of Souþfolc  
 and þe bissopriche of Ely, þat þe yle of Ely is,  
 and of Grantbruggessire, þat þerto valþ iwis.  
 þe kyng of Norþhumberlond was king, ich understonde,  
 of al þe lond bigonde Homber anon into Scotlonde.  
 135 Alle þes kinges were þo, ac bote on nou þer nis,  
 vor þe king of Westsex alle þe opere wan iwis  
 and was supþe alone kyng, as oure kyng nou is,  
 herafter in þis boce me ssal ihere al þis.  
 In þe contrey of Kanterbury mest plente of fiss is  
 140 and mest chas aboute Salesbury of wilde bestes iwis,  
 at Londone ssipes mest and win at Winchestre,  
 at Herevorde ssep and orf and frut at Wircestre,  
 and [s]lope aboute Coventre and ire at Gloucestre,  
 metal as led and tyn in þe contreie of Ecestre,  
 145 Everwik of fairest wode, Lincolne of feirest men,



- Grantebrigge and Hontendone mest plente of dep ven,  
 Ely of fairest place, of fairest sizt Roucestre.  
 Evene est aien France stont þe contrei of Cicestre,  
 Norwich aien Denemarch, Chestre azen Irlonde,  
 150 Duram azen Norþwey, as ich understonde.  
 þre wondres beþ in Engelond, none more i not:  
 þat water of Baþe is þat on, þat evere is iliche hot  
 and verss and newe and evere springeþ, nebe þe chele so gret,  
 swiche babes þer beþ fale in clos and in þe stret.  
 155 Upe þe plein of Salesbury þat oþer wonder is,  
 þat Stonheng is icluped, non more wonder nis:  
 Evene upriht and suiþe heiȝ, þat wonder hit is to se,  
 þe stones stondeþ þere so grete, none more nemowe be,  
 and oþere liggeþ heie above, þat man may be of aferd,  
 160 þat eche man wondry may, hou hii were ferst arered.  
 Vor noþer gyn ne mannes strengþe, it þencheþ, nemay it do,  
 telle me ssal hereafterward of þ[es] wondres boþe tuo  
 and hou hii were verst imaked. þat oþer wonder is  
 upe þe hul of þe Pek, þe wind þere iwis  
 165 up of þe erþe ofte comp, of holes þei hit were,  
 and blouþ up of þulke holes, so þat it wolde arere  
 and bere up grete cloþes, ȝif hii were þer nei,  
 and bloue hom here and þere up in þe luft an hei.  
 Veire weies mani on þer beþ in Engelonde  
 170 ac voure mest of alle þer beþ, ich understonde,  
 þoru þe olde kinges imad, ȝwarþorȝ me mai wende  
 fram þe on ende of Engelond vorþ to þe oþer ende,  
 fram þe souþ tilþ to þe norþ Erningestret,  
 and fram est to þe west Ykenildestret,  
 175 fram Dovere into Chestre tilleþ Watelingestret,  
 fram souþest to þe norþwest and þat is somdel gret.  
 þe verþe is mest of alle, þat tilleþ fram Totenas,  
 fram þe on ende of Cornewaille anon to Cattenas,  
 fram souþwest to þe norþest to Engelondes ende,  
 180 Fos me clupeþ þilke wei, þat bi mani a god toun deþ wende.  
 So clene lond is Engelond and so cler wiþouten hore,  
 þe veireste men in þe world þerinne beþ ibore,  
 so clene and vair and pur ȝwit among oþere men hii beþ,  
 þat me knoweþ hem in eche lond bi sizte þar me hem seþ.  
 185 So clene is also þat lond and mannes blod so pur,  
 þat þe gret evel necomeþ naȝt þer, þat me clupeþ þat holi fur,  
 þat vorfretreþ menne limes, riȝt as it were ibrend,  
 ac men of France in þulke uvel sone me sucþ amende,  
 ȝif hii beþ ibroȝt into Engelond, ȝwareþorȝ me may iwite,  
 190 þat Engelond is londe best, as hit is iwrite.

## XXXIV. SIR TRISTREM.

*Kölbing 134*

*Auchinleck-hdschrift (Edinburgh), Str. CLI—CLXXV (v. 1651—1925).  
 — Kölbing p. 46—53.*

CLI.  
 Ysonde briȝt of hewe  
 is fer out in þe se.  
 A winde oȝain hem blewe,  
 þat sail no miȝt þer be.  
 5 So rewe þe kniȝtes trewe,

Tristrem, so rewe he,  
 ever as þai com newe,  
 he on oȝain hem þre,  
 gret swink.  
 10 Swete Ysonde, þe fre,  
 asked Bringwain a drink.

163 þat oþer] þe þridde, The þrydde. 183 MS. hit. 188 sucþ oder sutþ?] syþ, seep.

## CLII.

þe coupe was richeli wrouzt,  
of gold it was, the pin;  
in al þe warld nas nouzt  
15 swiche drink, as þer was in.  
Bregwain was wrong biþouzt,  
to þat drink sche gan win  
and swete Ysonde it bitauzt;  
sche bad Tristrem bigin,  
20 to say.  
Her love miht noman tuin  
til her endingday.

## CLIII.

An hounde þer was biside,  
þat was yelepud Hodain;  
25 þe coupe he licked þat tide,  
þo doun it sett Bringwain;  
þai loved al in lide  
and þerof were þai fain:  
togider þai gun abide  
30 in joie and ek in pain  
for þouzt:  
in ivel time, to sain,  
þe drink was ywrouzt!

## CLIV.

Tristrem in schip lay  
35 wiþ Ysonde ich niht,  
play miri he may  
wiþ þat worþli wiht  
in boure niht and day.  
Al bliþe was þe kniht.  
40 he miht wiþ hir play;  
þat wist Bregwain, þe briht,  
as þo:  
þai loved wiþ al her miht,  
and Hodain dede al so.

## CLV.

45 Tuai wikes in þe strand  
no seyl þai no drewe;  
into Ingland  
a winde to wille hem blewe.  
þe king on hunting þai fand;  
50 a knave, þat he knewe,  
he made him kniht wiþ hand  
for his tidinges newe,  
gan bring.  
Ysonde briht of hewe  
55 þer spoused Mark, þe king.

## CLVI.

He spoused hir wiþ his ring;  
of fest no speke y nouzt.  
Bregwain, wiþouten lesing,  
dede as hye had þouzt;  
60 sche tok þat lovedrink.  
þat in Yrlond was bouzt.  
For Ysonde to þe king

Bregwain to bed was brouzt  
þat tide:  
65 Mark his wille wrouzt  
on bed Bregwain biside.

## CLVII.

When Mark had tint his swink,  
Ysonde to bed zede;  
of Yrlond hye asked drink,  
70 þe coupe sche gan hir bede,  
biside hir sche lete it sink,  
þerof hadde sche no nede,  
of non maner þing,  
ozain Tristrem, in lede,  
75 as þo:  
no miht no clerk it rede,  
þe love bituen hem to.

## CLVIII.

þai wende have joie anouz:  
certes, it nas nouzt so!  
80 Her wening was al wouzt,  
untroweand til hem to;  
aiþer in langour drouzt,  
and token rede to go;  
and seþþen Ysonde louzt,  
85 when Tristrem was in wo,  
wiþ wille.  
Now þenkeþ Ysonde to slo  
Bregwain and hir to spille.

## CLIX.

Sche þouzt: „Y may be wroþ:  
90 sche lay first bi þe king,  
for y bihiht hir cloþ,  
gold and riche wedding;  
Tristrem and y babe  
beþ schent for our playing;  
95 better is, þat we rape  
hir o live bring  
al stille;  
þan doute we for noþing,  
þat we nemay han our wille.“

## CLX.

100 þe quen bad her biside  
to werkemen on a day;  
sche told hem at þat tide,  
what was her wille to say:  
„Ze moten slen and hide  
105 Bringwain, þat miri may!“  
Sche seyde: „Ze schal abide,  
riche to ben ay  
in lede:  
no lete ze for no pay,  
110 þat ze no do þat dede!“

## CLXI.

Into a grisly clouz  
þai and þat maiden zode;

pat on his swerd outdrou3,  
 pat oþer bihinde hir stode.  
 115 Sche crid merci anou3  
 and seyð: „For Cristes rode!  
 What have y don wou3,  
 whi wille 3e spille mi blode?“  
 „Nou3t lain:  
 120 Ysonde, þe levedi gode,  
 haþ hot, þou schalt be slain!“

## CLXII.

Brengwain dernly  
 bad hem say þe quen:  
 „Greteþ wele mi levedy,  
 125 þat ai trewe haþ ben!  
 Smockes hadde sche and y,  
 and hir was solwy to sen,  
 bi Mark þo hye schuld ly;  
 y lent hir min al clen  
 130 as þare:  
 o3ain hir, wele y wen,  
 no dede y never mare!“

## CLXIII.

þai nold hir nou3t slo.  
 bot went o3ain to þe quen;  
 135 Ysonde asked hem to:  
 „What seyð hye 3ou bituen?“  
 „Hye bad ous say 3ou so:  
 3our smock was solwy to sen,  
 bi Mark þo 3e schuld ly;  
 140 y lent hir min al clene  
 þat day.“  
 þo asked Ysonde, þe ken:  
 „Whare is þat trewe may?“

## CLXIV.

þo seyð Ysonde wiþ mode:  
 145 „Mi maiden 3e han slain!“  
 Sche swore bi godes rode,  
 þai schuld ben hong and drain;  
 sche bede hem 3iftes gode,  
 to fechen hir ogain.  
 150 þai fetten hir, þer sche stode;  
 þo was Ysonde ful fain,  
 to say;  
 so trewe sche fond Brengwain,  
 þat sche loved hir wele ay.

## CLXV.

Made was þe sau3tning  
 and alle for3eve bidene.  
 Tristrem wiþouten lesing  
 played wiþ þe quen.  
 Fram Irland to þe king  
 160 an harpou com bituen;  
 an harp he gan forþbring,  
 swiche no hadde þai never sen  
 wiþ sizt;  
 himself, wiþouten wen,  
 165 bar it day and nigt.

## CLXVI.

Ysonde he loved in are,  
 he þat þe harp brou3t;  
 about his hals he it bare,  
 richelich it was wrou3t;  
 170 he hidde it evermare,  
 out no com it nou3t.  
 „þine harp whi wiltow spare,  
 3if þou þerof can ou3t,  
 of gle?“  
 175 „Out no comþ it nou3t  
 wiþouten 3iftes fre!“

## CLXVII.

Mark seyð: „Lat me se,  
 harpi hou þou can,  
 and what þou askest me,  
 180 3ive y schal þe þan!“  
 „Bleþely!“ seyð he;  
 a miri lay he bigan.  
 „Sir king of 3iftes fre,  
 herwiþ Ysonde y wan  
 185 bidene:  
 y prove þe for fals man.  
 or y schal have þi quen!“

## CLXVIII.

Mark to [con]seyll zede  
 and asked rede of þo to:  
 190 „Lesen y mot mi manhed  
 or zeld Ysonde me fro!“  
 Mark was ful of drede,  
 Ysonde lete he go.  
 Tristrem in þat nede  
 195 at wode was, dere to slo.  
 þat day;  
 Tristrem com ri3t þo,  
 as Ysonde was oway.

## CLXIX.

þo was Tristrem in ten  
 200 and chidde wiþ þe king:  
 „3ifstow glewemen þi quen?  
 Hastow no noþer þing?“  
 His rote, wiþouten wen,  
 he rau3t bi þe ring:  
 205 þo folwed Tristrem, þe ken,  
 to schip þer þai hir bring  
 so bliþe;  
 Tristrem bigan to sing  
 and Ysonde bigan to liþe.

## CLXX.

Swiche song he gan sing,  
 þat hir was swiþe wo;  
 her com swiche lovelonging,  
 hir hert brast neize ato.  
 þerl to hir gan spring  
 215 wiþ knigtes mani mo  
 and seyð: „Mi swete þing,



whi farestow so,  
y pray?<sup>2</sup>  
Ysonde to lond most go,  
220 er sche went oway.

## CLXXI.

„Wipin a stounde of þe day  
y schal ben hole and sounde:  
ich here a menstrel, to say,  
of Tristrem he haþ a soun!“  
225 þerl seyð: „Dapet him ay,  
of Tristrem gif þis stounde!  
þat minstrel for his lay  
schal have an hundred pounde  
of me,  
230 gif he wil wiþ ous founde,  
lef, for þou lovest his gle!“

## CLXXII.

His gle al forto here,  
þe levedi was sett on land,  
to play bi þe rivere,  
235 þerl ladde hir bi hand;  
Tristrem, trewe fere,  
mirie notes he fand  
upon his rote of yvere,  
as þai were on þe strand;  
240 þat stounde  
purch þat semly sand  
Ysonde was hole and sounde.

## CLXXIII.

Hole sche was and sounde  
purch vertu of his gle;  
245 forþi þerl, þat stounde

glad a man was he;  
of penis to hundred pounde  
he 3af Tristrem, þe fre;  
to schip þan gun þai founde,  
250 in Yrlond wald þai be  
ful fain;  
þerl and kniztes þre  
wiþ Ysonde and Bringwain.

## CLXXIV.

Tristrem tok his stede  
255 and lepe þeron to ride;  
þe quen bad him her lede  
to schip him biside;  
Tristrem dede, as hye bede,  
in wode he gan hir hide.  
260 To þerl he seyð: „In þat nede  
þou hast ytent þi pride,  
þou dote!  
Wiþ þinc harp þou wonne hir þat tide.  
þou tint hir wiþ mi rote!“

## CLXXV.

265 Tristrem wiþ Ysonde rade  
into þe wode oway.  
A loghe þai founden made,  
was ful of gamen and play;  
her blis was ful brade,  
270 and joieful was þat may.  
Sevennizt þai þare abad  
and seþþen to court com þai:  
„Sir king“,  
Tristrem gan to say,  
275 „gif minstrels oþer þing!“

## XXXV. ADAM DAVY'S FIVE DREAMS ABOUT EDWARD II.

*Laud MS. 622 Misc. bl. 26, nach Furnivall EETS 69, S. 11ff.*

To oure lorde Jhesu Crist in hevene  
ich today shewe myne swevene,  
þat ich mette in one nizth,  
of a knizth of mychel nizth:  
5 his name is ihote sir Edward þe kyng,  
Prince of Wales, Engelonde þe faire þing.  
Me mette, þat he was armed wel  
boþe wiþ yrne and wiþ stel;  
and on his helme, þat was of stel,  
10 a coroune of gold bicom hym wel.  
Bifore the shryne of seint Edward he  
stood  
myd glad chere, and mylde of mood,  
mid two knizttes armed on eiper side,  
þat he nemizth þennes goo ne ride.  
15 Hetilich hij leiden hym upon,  
als hij miztten myd swerd don.

He stood þere wel swiþe stille  
and þoled altogedres her wille;  
no strook nezaf he azeinward.  
20 to þilk, þat hym weren wiþerward.  
Wounde newas þere bloody non  
of al, þat hym þere was don.  
Afterþat me þouþth onon,  
as þe tweie knizttes weren gon,  
25 in eiper ere of oure kyng  
þere spronge out a wel fare þing:  
hij waxen out so brizth so glem,  
þat shyneþ of þe sonnebem;  
of divers coloures hij weren,  
30 þat comen out of boþe his eren,  
foure bendes alle by rewe on eiper ere  
of divers coloures red and white als  
hij were;

als fer as me þou[3th] ich miȝth see,  
 hij spredden fer and wyde in þe cuntre.  
 35 Forsoþe me mette þis ilk swevene —  
 ich take to witness god of hevене —  
 þe wedenysday bifore þe decollacioun  
 of saint Jon,  
 it is more þan twelve moneth gon.  
 God me graunte so hevенеblis,  
 40 as me mette þis swevene as it is.  
 Now god, þat is hevenekyng,  
 to mychel joye tourne þis metyng. —  
 Anoper swevene me mett on a  
 tiwesniȝth  
 bifore the fest of alle halewen of þat  
 ilk kniȝth;  
 45 his name is nempned herebifore;  
 blissed be þe tyme, þat he was bore!  
 For we shullen þe day see,  
 emperour ychosen he worþe of cristiente.  
 God us graunte þat ilk lone.  
 50 þat þilk tydyng here we sone  
 of sir Edward, oure derworþ kyng,  
 ich mette of hym anoper fair metyng:  
 to oure lorde of hevене ich telle þis,  
 þat my swevene tourne to mychel blis.  
 55 Me þouȝth, he rood upon an asse —  
 and þat ich take god to witness! —  
 ywonden he was in a mantel gray:  
 toward Rome he nom his way;  
 upon his hevede sat an gray hure;  
 60 ich semed hym wel a mesure;  
 he rood wiþouten hose and sho —  
 his wone was nough so forto do! —  
 his shankes semeden al bloodrede.  
 Myne herte wep for grete drede.  
 65 Als a pilgryme he rood to Rome  
 and þider he com wel swiþe sone. —  
 þe þrid swevene me mett a niȝth  
 riȝth of þat derworþe kniȝth;  
 þe wedenysday a niȝth it was  
 70 next þe day of saint Lucie bifore  
 cristenmesse.  
 Ich shewe þis god of hevене:  
 to mychel joye he tourne my swevene!  
 Me þouȝth, þat ich was at Rome,  
 and þider ich com swiþe sone.  
 75 þe pope and sir Edward oure kyng  
 boþe hij hadden a newe dubbung;  
 hure gray was her cloþing,  
 of opere cloþes seiȝ ich noþing.  
 þe pope zede bifore, mytred wel faire  
 iwys;  
 80 þe kyng Edward com corouned [myd  
 gret blis;  
 þat bitokneþ, he shal be  
 emperour in cristianete:  
 Jhesus Crist, ful of grace,  
 graunte oure kyng in every place  
 85 maistrie of his wiþerwynes,  
 and of alle wicked Sarasynes! —

Me met a swevene on worþingniȝth  
 of þat ilche derworþe kniȝth;  
 god ich it shewe and to witness take,  
 90 and so shilde me fro synne and sake!  
 Into an chapel ich com of oure lefdy;  
 Jhesus Crist, hire leve son, stood by;  
 on rode he was, an lovelich man,  
 als þilk þat on rode was don.  
 95 He unneiled his honden two  
 and seide, wiþ þe kniȝth he wolde go:  
 „Maiden and moder and mylde quene,  
 ich mote my kniȝth today sene.  
 Leve moder, zive me leve,  
 100 for ich nemay no lenger bileve;  
 ich mote conveye þat ilk kniȝth,  
 þat us haþ served day and niȝth:  
 in pileriage he wil gon,  
 to bien awreke of oure fon.“  
 105 „Leve son, zoure wille so mote it be;  
 for þe kniȝth boþe day and niȝth haþ  
 served me  
 boþe at oure wille wel faire iwys,  
 þerfore he haþ served heveneriche blis.“  
 God þat is in hevене so briȝth,  
 110 be wiþ oure kyng boþe day and niȝth!  
 Amen, Amen, so mote it be!  
 þerto biddeþ a paternoster and an ave. —  
 Adam, þe marchal, of Stretford-atte-  
 Bowe —  
 wel swiþe wide his name is yknone —  
 115 he hymself mette þis metyng —  
 to witness he takeþ Jhesu hevене-  
 kyng,  
 on wedenysday in clene leinte  
 a voice me bede, i neshulde nouȝth  
 feinte;  
 of þe swevenes, þat her ben write,  
 120 i shulde swiþe don my lorde kyng to  
 wite.  
 Ich ansuerde, þat i nemȝth for derk gon.  
 þe vois me bad goo, for liȝth neshuld  
 ich faile non,  
 and þat i neshulde lette for noþing.  
 þat ich shulde shewe þe kyng my  
 metyng.  
 125 Forþ ich went swiþe onon;  
 estward, as me þouȝth, ich miȝth gon:  
 þe liȝth of hevене me com to,  
 as ich in my waye shulde go.  
 „Lorde, my body ich zelde þee to,  
 130 what zoure wille is wiþ me to do.  
 Ich take to witness god of hevене,  
 þat soplich ich mette þis ilche swevene!  
 I nerecche, what zee myd my body do,  
 als wisselich Jhesus of hevене my soule  
 135 undergo.“ —  
 þe þursday next þe beryng of oure  
 lefdy,  
 me þouȝth an aungel com sir Edward  
 by:

- þe aungel bitook sir Edward on honde;  
al bledyng þe foure forþer clawes so  
were of þe lombe.  
At Caunterbiry bifore þe heiþe autere  
þe kyng stood,  
140 yeloþed al in rede murre he was of þat  
blee red as blood.  
God, þat was on godefriday don on þe  
rode,  
so turne my swevene niþth and day  
to mychel gode!  
160 tweye poyntz þere ben, þat ben un-  
shewed,  
for me neworþe to clerk ne lewed  
145 bot to sir Edward oure kyng,  
hym wil ich shewe þilk metyng.  
Ich telle þou forsoþe wiþouten les,  
als god of hevene maide Marie to  
moder ches:  
þe aungel com to me (Adam Davy)  
and sede:  
150 „Bot þou, Adam, shewe þis, þee worþe  
wel yvel mede!“
- þerfore, my lorde sir Edward þe kyng,  
i shewe þou þis ilk metyng,  
as þe aungel it shewed me in a visioun.  
Bot þis tokenyng bifalle, so dooþ me  
into prisoun!  
155 Lorde, my body is to þoure wille;  
þeiþ zee willeþ me þerfore spille,  
ich it wil take in þolemodenesse,  
als god graunte us hevene blisse;  
and lete us nevere þerof mysse,  
160 þat we nemoten þider wende in clen-  
nesse!  
Amen! amen! so mote it be!  
and lete us nevere to oþere waye  
tee!  
Whoso wil speke myd me, Adam þe  
marchal,  
in Stretforþ-e-Bowe he is yknome and  
overe al.  
165 Ich neshewe nouþth þis forto have  
mede  
bot for god almiztties drede;  
for it is sooþ!

## XXXVI. NORTHUMBR. REIMPSALTER.

*Londoner hdschft. Cott. Vesp. D VII in Anglosaxon and Early English Psalter.*  
*Printed for the Surtees Soc. 1843—1847, S. 15 ff.*

## VII.

- Laverd mi God, sauf me, i hoped in þe,  
fra al me filyhand and lese me,  
les whenne reve als lioune  
saule myne, to bring it doune,  
5 while nane es, þat bie sal,  
ne whilke saufe þat mas with al.  
Laverd mi god, yif i dide þis,  
yif wikednesse in mi hende is,  
if i yelde yeldand me ivele, i falle  
10 gilty unnait fra mi faes alle.  
Fylegh saule mine þe faa,  
grypes and fortredes swa  
in erthe my life, mi blisse with wa  
in duste ledes, þar þai come fra.  
15 Uprise, laverd, in wreth þine  
and upheve in endes of faes myne.  
And rise, laverd, in bode þou sent  
to be,  
and kirke of folke sal umgife þe;  
and for þat torne upe in heghte.  
20 Laverd demes folke right.  
Deme me, laverd, aftir my right-  
wisenes  
and after over me myn underandnes.  
Endede nith of sinful be,  
and right sal tou rightwise to þe,  
25 ransakand þair hertes clene  
and þair neres, gode; bidene.  
Mi rightwis helpe fra laverd in querte,  
þat saufe makes right of herte.

- God rightwise demer, stalworth and  
tholand:  
30 non wrethes he al dais in land,  
bot ye be torned, his swerde schakes  
he righte,  
he bent his bough and graiþed ite.  
and in it grayþed he lomes of dede,  
his arwes he made to brennand rede.  
35 Bihald, he kyneled unrightwisnesse,  
onfang sorwe and bare wickednesse.  
þe slough he opened and it grove he,  
and in dyke he felle, þat he made  
to be.  
His sorwe torne in his heved with alle  
40 and his wiknes in his scalp doune falle.  
I sal schrive to laverd aftir his right-  
wisnes  
and salme to name of laverd heghistes.

## VIII.

- Laverd, oure laverd, hou selkouth is  
name þine in alle land þis.  
For upehoven es þi mykelhede  
over hevens þat ere brade.  
5 Of mouth of childer and soukand  
made þou lof in ilka land  
for þi faes; þat þou fordo  
þe faa, þe wreker him unto.  
For i sal se þine hevenes hegh.  
10 and werkes of þine fingres slegþ,  
þe mone and sternes mani ma,

þat þou grounded to be swa.  
 What is man, þat þou mines of him?  
 Or some of man, for þou sekas him?  
 15 þou litede him a litel wight  
 lesse fra þine aungeles bright;  
 with blisse and mensk þou crowned  
 him yet,  
 and over werkes of þi hend him set.

þou underlaide alle þinges  
 20 under his fete þat ought forthbringes,  
 neete and schepe bathe forto welde,  
 inover and beestes of þe felde,  
 fogheles of heven and fischschès of se,  
 þat forthgone stihes of þe se.  
 25 Laverd, our laverd, hou selkouth is  
 name þinc in alle land þis.

## XXXVII. LAURENCE MINOT.

*Überliefert in der Londoner Handschrift. (Brit. Mus.) Cotton Galba E IX, herausgeg. von Jos. Hall,<sup>2</sup> Oxford 1897 und von W. Scholle, Straßburg 1884.*

*I. Lithes and i sall tell þow tyll  
 þe bataile of Halidonhyll.*

1. Trew king, þat sittes in trone,  
 unto þe i tell my tale,  
 and unto þe i bid a bone,  
 for þou ert bute of all my bale.  
 Als þou made midelerd and þe mone,  
 and bestes and fowles grete and smale.  
 unto me send þi socore sone,  
 and dresce my dedes in þis dale.

2. In þis dale i droupe and dare  
 for dern dedes, þat done me dere.  
 of England had my hert grete care,  
 when Edward founded first to were.  
 þe Franchemen war frek to fare  
 ogaines him, with scheld and spere;  
 þai turned ogayn with sides sare,  
 and al þaire pomp noght worth a pere.

3. A pere of prise es more sumtyde  
 þan al þe boste of Normouyde.  
 þai sent þaire schippes on ilka side,  
 with flesch and wine and whete and rye.  
 With hert and hand, es noght at hide,  
 forto help Scotland gan þai hye.  
 þai fled and durst no dede habide  
 and all þaire fare noght wurth a flye.

4. For all þaire fare þai durst noght  
 fight.  
 for dedesdint had þai slike dout;  
 of Scotland had þai never sight,  
 aywhils þai war of wordes stout.  
 þai wald have mend þam at þaire might,  
 and besy war þai þareabout.  
 Now God help Edward in his right,  
 Amen, and all his redy rowt!

5. His redy rout mot Jhesu spede,  
 and save þam both by night and day;  
 þat lord of hevyn mot Edward lede  
 and maintene him, als he wele may.  
 þe Scottes now all wide will sprede,  
 for þai have failed of þaire pray.  
 Now er þai dareand all for drede,  
 þat war bifore so stout and gay.

6. Gai þai war and wele þai thought  
 on þe erle Morre and oper ma;  
 þai said, it suld ful dere be boght,  
 þe land, þat þai war fleimid fra;  
 Philip Valays wordes wroght,  
 and said he suld þaire ennys sla;  
 bot all þaire wordes was for noght,  
 þai mun be met if þai war ma.

7. Ma manasinges zit have þai maked,  
 mawgre mot þai have to mede!  
 And many nightes als have þai waked,  
 to dere all England with þaire dede.  
 Bot, loved be God! þe pride es slaked  
 of þam, þat war so stout on stede,  
 and sum of þam es levid all naked  
 noght fer fro Berwik opon Twede.

8. A litell fro þat forsaid toune.  
 Halydonhill þat es þe name,  
 þare was crakked many a crowne  
 of wild Scottes and alls of tame;  
 þare was þaire baner born all doune;  
 to mak slike boste þai war to blame:  
 bot neverþeles ay er þai boune  
 to wait England with sorow and schame.

9. Schame þai have, als i here say:  
 at Donde now es done þaire daunce,  
 and wend þai most anoþer way,  
 evyn thurgh Flandres into France.  
 On Filip Valas fast eri þai,  
 þare forto dwell and him avaunce;  
 and nothing list þam þan of play,  
 sen þam es tide þis sary chance.

10. þis sary chauce þam es bitid,  
 for þai war fals and wonder fell;  
 for cursed caitefes er þai kid,  
 and ful of treson, suth to tell.  
 Sir Jon þe Comyn had þai hid,  
 in haly kirk þai did him qwell;  
 and þarfore many a Skottis brid  
 with dole er dight, þat þai most dwell.

11. þare dwelled oure king, þe suth to  
 saine,  
 with his menze a litell while;



he gaf gude confort on þat plaine  
to all his men, about a myle.  
All if his men war mekill of maine,  
ever þai douted þam of gile;  
þe Scottes gaudes might nothing gain,  
for all þai stumbilde at þat stile.

12. þus in þat stowre þai left þaire live,  
þat war bifore so proud in prese.  
Jhesu, for þi woundes five,  
in England help us to have pese!

*II. Now for to tell þow will i turn  
of batayl of Banocburn.*

1. Skottes out of Berwik and of Abirdene,  
at þe Bannokburn war 3e to kene,  
þare slogh 3e many sakles, als it was sene;  
and now has king Edward wroken it, I wene.  
It es wrokin, I wene, wele wurth þe while;  
war git with þe Skottes, for þai er ful of gile!

2. Whare er 3e, Skottes of Saint Jöhnes  
  toun?  
þe boste of 3owre baner es betin all doune;  
when 3e bosting will bede, sir Edward es  
  boune  
forto kindel 3ow care and crak 3owre  
  croune.  
He has crakked 3owre croune, wele worth  
  þe while;  
schame bityde þe Skottes, for þai er full  
  of gile.

3. Skottes of Striffin war steren and stout,  
of God ne of gude men had þai no dout;  
now have þai þe pelers priked about,  
bot at þe last sir Edward rifild þaire rout.  
He has rifild þaire rout, wele wurth þe  
  while;  
bot ever er þai under, bot gaudes and gile.

4. Rughfute riving, now kindels þi care,  
Berebag, with þi boste, þi biging es bare;  
fals wretche and forsworn, whider wiltou  
  fare?  
Busk þe unto Brig, and abide þare.  
þare, wretche, saltou won, and wery þe  
  while;  
þi dwelling in Donde es done for þi gile.

5. þe Skottes gase in Burghes, and  
  betes þe stretes,  
all þise Inglismen harmes he hetes;  
fast makes he his mone to men þat he metes.  
bot fone frendes he findes þat his bale betes.  
Fune betes his bale, wele wurth þe while;  
he uses all threting with gaudes and gile.

6. Bot many man thretes and spekes ful ill,  
þat sumtyme war better to be stanestill.  
þe Skot in his wordes has wind forto spill,  
for at þe last Edward sall have al his will.  
He had his will at Berwik, wele wurth  
  þe while;  
Skottes broght him þe kayes, bot get for  
  þaire gile.

## XXXVIII. WILLIAM LANGLAND.

*Prolog und erster Passus des A-Textes von Peters des Pflügers Vision nach der  
Vernon-Hdschft. (Oxford, Bodleiana) = Skeat EETS.*

### *Prologus.*

In a somersesun, whon softe was þe sonne,  
i schop me into a schroud, a scheep as i were.  
In habite of an hermite unholy of werkes,  
wende i wydene in þis world wondres to here.  
5 Bote in a mayes morwynge on Malvernehulles  
me bifel a ferly, a feyrie, me þouhte.  
I was weori of wandringe and wente me to reste  
undur a brod banke bi a bourne syde,  
and as i lay and leonede and lokede on þe watres,  
10 i slumberde in a slepyng; hit sownede so murie.  
þenne gon i meeten a marvelous swevene,  
þat i was in a wildernesse, wuste i never where;  
and as i beoheold into þe est anheig to þe sonne,  
i sauh a tour on a toft [trieliche] imaket;  
15 a deop dale bineope a dungun þerinne,  
with deop dich and derk and dredful of siht.  
A feir feld ful of folk fond i þer bitvene,  
of alle maner of men þe mene and þe riche,  
worchinge and wondringe, as þe world askep.

- 20 Summe putten hem to þe plouȝ and pleiden hem ful seldene,  
 in eringe and in sowynge swonken ful harde,  
 þat monie of þeos wasturs in glotonye distruen.  
 And summe putten hem to pruide, apparaylden hem þerafter,  
 in cuntinaunce of cloþinge quainteliche degyset;
- 25 to preyere and to penaunce putten heom monye,  
 for love of ur lord livenen ful harde,  
 in hope forto have heveneriche blisse;  
 as aneres and hermytes, þat holdeþ hem in heore celles,  
 coveyte not in cuntre to carien aboute,
- 30 for non likerous lyflode, heore licam to plesse.  
 And summe chosen chaffare, to cheeven þe bettere,  
 as hit semeþ to ure siht, þat suche men scholden;  
 and summe murþhes to maken, as munstrals kunne.
- 35 Bote japers and jangelers, Judas children,  
 founden hem fantasyes and fooles hem maaden,  
 and habbeþ wit at heor wille to worchen, zif hem luste.  
 þat Poul precheþ of hem, i dar not prooven heere;  
*qui loquitur turpiloquium*, hee is Luciferes hyne.
- 40 Bidders and beggers faste aboute eoden,  
 til heor bagges and heore balies weren faste icrommet;  
 feyneden hem for heore foode, fouȝten atte alle;  
 in glotonye, god wot, gon heo to bedde,  
 and ryseth up wiþ ribaudye, þis Roberdes knaves;
- 45 sleep and sleuȝþe suweþ hem evere.  
 Pilgrimes and palmers plihten hem togederes,  
 forto seche Seint Jeme and seintes at Roome;  
 wenten forþ in heore wey with mony wyse tales  
 and hedden iev to lyȝen al heore lyftyme.
- 50 Grete lobres and longe, þat loþ weore to swynke,  
 cloþeden hem in copes, to beo knowen for breþeren;  
 and summe schopen to hermytes, heore ese to have.  
 I font þere freres, all þe foure ordres,  
 prechinge þe peple for profyt of heore wombes,
- 55 glosynge þe gospel, as hem good likeþ,  
 for covetyse of copes construeþ hit ille;  
 for monye of þis maistres mowen cloþen hem at lyking,  
 60 for moneye and heore marchaundie meeten ofte togedere.  
 Seþþe charite haþ be chapmon, cheef to schriuen lordes,  
 mony ferlyes han bifalle in a fewe zeres.  
 But holychirche biginne holde bet togedere,  
 þe moste mischeef on molde mounteþ up faste.
- 65 þer prechede a pardoner, as he a prest were,  
 and brouȝt up a bulle with bisschopes seles  
 and seide, þat himself mihte asoylen hem alle  
 of falsnesse and fastinge and of vouwes ibroken.  
 þe lewede men likede him wel and leeveþ his speche,
- 70 and comen up knelynge and cussedden his bulle;  
 he bonchede hem with his brevet and blered heore eȝen,  
 and rauhte with his ragemon ringes and broches.  
 þus ȝe ziveþ oure gold, glotonye to helpen  
 and leveþ hit to losels, þat lecherie haunten.
- 75 Weore þe bisschop iblesset and worþ boþe his eres,  
 heo scholde not beo so hardi, to deceyve so þe peple.  
 Save hit nis not bi þe bisschop, þat þe boye precheþ;  
 bote þe parischprest and he departe þe selver,  
 þat have schulde þe pore parisschens, zif þat heo neweore.
- 80 Persones and parischprestes playneþ to heore bisschops,  
 þat heore parisch haþ ben pore seþþe þe pestilence,  
 and askeþ leve and lycence at Londun to dwelle,

- to singe þer for simonye; for selver is swete.  
 þer hoveþ an hundret in houves of selk,  
 85 seriauns, hit semeþ, to serven atte barre,  
 pleden for pons and poundes þe lawe,  
 not for love of ur lord unloseþ heore lippes ones.  
 þow mihtest beter meten þe myst on Malverne hulles,  
 þen geten a mom of heore mouþ, til moneye weore schewed.  
 90 I sauh þer bisschops bolde and bachilers of divyn  
 bicome clerkes of acounte, þe kyng forto serven;  
 erchedekenes and deknes, þat dignite haven,  
 to preche þe peple and pore men to feede,  
 beon lopen to Londun bi leve of heore bisschopes,  
 95 to ben clerkes of þe kynges benche, þe cuntre to schende.  
 Barouns and burgeis and bondemen also  
 i sau3 in þat semble, as 3e schul heren heraftur.  
 Bakers, bochers and breusters monye,  
 101 masons, minours and mony oþer craftes,  
 dykers and delvers, þat don heore dedes ille,  
 and driveþ forþ þe longe day with „Deu vus save, dam Emme!“  
 Cookes and heore knaves cryen „Hote pies, hote!  
 105 goode gees and grys! Gowe dyne, Gowe!“  
 Taverners to hem tolde þe same tale  
 wiþ: „Good wyn of Gaskoyne and wyn of Oseye,  
 of Ruyn a[n]d of Rochel, þe rost to defye.“

[*Primus passus de visione.*]

- What þis mountein bemeneþ and þis derke dale  
 and þis feire feld ful of folk, feire i schal ow schewe.  
 A lovely ladi on leor, in linnene icloped,  
 com adoun from þe loft and clepte me feire  
 5 and seide: „Sone, slepest þou? Sixt þou þis peple,  
 al hou bisy þei ben aboute þe mase?  
 þe moste parti of þe peple, þat passeþ nou on eorþe,  
 haven heo worschupe in þis world kepe þei no betere;  
 of oþer hevene þen heer zeveþ þei no tale.“  
 10 Ich was aferd of hire face, þauh heo feir weore,  
 and seide: „Merci, ma dame: what is þis to mene?“  
 „þis tour and þis toft“, quod heo, „treuþe is þerinne,  
 and wolde, þat 3e wrou3ten, as his word techþ;  
 for he is fader of fei, þat formed ow alle  
 15 boþe with fel and with face and 3af ow fyve wittes,  
 forte worschupen him, while 3e beoþ heere.  
 And for he hihte þe eorþe, to serven ow uchone  
 of wollene, of linnene to lyflode at neode,  
 in mesurable maner to maken ow at ese;  
 20 and comaundet of his cortesyne in comune þreo þinges;  
 heore nomes beþ neodful, and nempnen hem i þenke,  
 bi rule and bi resun rehersen hem heraftur.  
 þat on clothing is from chele ow to save:  
 and þat oþur, mete at meel for meseise of þiselven:  
 25 and drink, whon þou druizest; but do hit not out of resun,  
 þat þou weor[þ]e þe worse, whon þou worche scholdest.  
 For Lot in his lyfdayes for lyking of drinke  
 dude bi his douhtren, þat þe devel lovede,  
 dilytete him in drinke, as þe devel wolde,  
 30 and lecherie him lauhete and lay bi hem boþe;  
 and al he witede hit wyn, þat wikkede dede.  
 Dreede dilitable drinke and þou schalt do þe bettre;  
 mesure is medicine, þauh þou muche 3eor[n]e.

- Al nis not good to þe gost, þat þe bodi lykeþ,  
 35 ne lyfode to þe licam, þat leof is to þe soule.  
 Leef not þi licam; for lyzere him techeþ,  
 þat is þe wikkede wor[ld] þe to bitraye.  
 For þe fend and þi flesh folewen togedere  
 and schendeþ þi soule, seo hit in þin herte;  
 40 and for þou scholdest beo war, i wisse þe þe bettere.“  
 „A madame, merci!“ quaf i, „me likeþ wel þi wordes  
 bote þe moneye on þis molde, þat men so faste holden,  
 tel me, to whom þat tresour appendeþ?“  
 „Go to þe gospel,“ quaf heo, „þat god seiþ himselfen,  
 45 whon þe peple him aposede with a peny in þe temple,  
 zif heo schulden worschupe þerwith Cesar heore kyng.  
 And he asked of hem, of whom spac þe lettre  
 and whom þe ymage was lyk, þat þerinne stod.  
 ‘Ceesar, þei seiden, we seop wel uchone.’  
 50 ‘þenne *Reddite*’, quaf god, ‘þat to Cesar falleþ,  
*et que sunt dei deo* or elles do 3e ille.’  
 For rihtfoliche resoun schulde rulen ou alle,  
 and kuynde wit be wardeyn oure weolþe to kepe,  
 and tour of ur tresour to take hit at nede;  
 55 for husbandrie and he holden togedere.“  
 þenne i fraynede hire feire for him, þat hire made:  
 „þat d[un]goun in þat deope dale þat dredful is of siht,  
 what may hit mene, madame, ich þe biseche?“  
 „þat is þe castel of care,“ quod heo „hose comeþ þerinne,  
 60 mai banne, þat he born was to bodi or to soule.  
 þerinne woneþ a wiht þat Wrong is ihote,  
 fader of falsness; he foundede it himselfen:  
 Adam and Eve he eggede to don ille,  
 counselede Caym to cullen his broþer;  
 65 Judas he japede with þe Jewes selver,  
 and on an ellernetreo hongede him after.  
 He is a lettere of love and lyzeþ hem alle  
 þat trusteþ in heor tresour, þer no truþe is inne.“  
 þenne hedde i wonder in my wit, what womnon hit weore,  
 70 þat suche wyse wordes of holy writ me schewede;  
 and halsede hire in þe heize nome, er heo þenne zeode,  
 what heo weore witerly, þat techeþ me so feire.  
 „Holichurche icham,“ quaf heo, „þou ouhtest me to knowe:  
 ich þe undurfong furst and þi feiþ þe tauzte.  
 75 þow brouztest me borwes my bidding to worche,  
 and to love me leelly, while þi lyf durede.“  
 þenne knelede I on my kneos and crized hire of grace  
 and preiede hire pitously to preye for ur sunnes  
 and eke to teche me kuyndely on Crist to bileeve,  
 80 þat ich his wille mihte worche, þat wrouhte me to mon.  
 „Tech me to no tresour, bote tel me þis ilke,  
 hou I may save my soule, þat seint art iholde.“  
 „Whon alle tresour is itrized, truþe is þe beste;  
 i do hit on: *Deus, caritas*, to deeme þe soþe.  
 85 Hit is as derworþe a drurie as deore god himselfen.  
 For hose is trewe of his tonge, telleþ not elles,  
 doþ his werkes þerwith and doþ nomon ille,  
 he is accounted to þe gospel on grounde and on lofte,  
 and eke iliknet to ur lord bi Seint Lucus wordes.  
 90 Clerkes, þat knowen hit, scholde techen hit aboute,  
 for cristene and uncristene him cleymeþ uchone.  
 Kynges and knihtes scholde kepen hem bi reson,  
 and rihtfuliche raymen þe realmes abouten,



- and take trespassours and bynden hem faste,  
 95 til treuþe hedde itermynet þe trespas to þe ende.  
 For David in his dayes he dubbede knihtes,  
 dude hem swere on heor swerd to serve treuþe evere.  
 þat is þe perte profession, þat apendeþ to knihtes,  
 and not to faste a friday in fyve score ȝeres,  
 100 but holden with hem and with heore, þat asken þe treuþe,  
 and leven for no love ne lacching of ȝiftus;  
 and he þat passeþ þat poynt is apostata in þe ordre.  
 [For Crist, kyngene kyng knyhtede tene]  
 Cherubin and Seraphin an al þe foure ordres,  
 105 and ȝaf hem maystrie and miht in his majeste,  
 107 and tauȝte þorw þe trinite treuþe forto knowen,  
 and beo boxum at his biddynge, he bad hem not elles.  
 Lucifer with legiouns lerede hit in hevene;  
 110 he was lovelokest of siht aftur ur lord,  
 til he brak boxumnes þorw bost of himselven.  
 þene fel he with his felawes and fendes bicomen,  
 out of hevene into helle hobleden faste,  
 summe in þe eir, and summe in þe eorþe and summe in helledeope.  
 115 Bote Lucifer louwest liȝþ of hem alle;  
 for pruide, þat he put out, his peyne haþ non ende;  
 and alle þat wrong worchen wende þei schulen  
 after heore deþday and dwellen with þat schrewe.  
 Ac heo, þat worchen þat word, þat holi writ techeþ,  
 120 and endeþ, as ich er seide, in profitable werkes,  
 mouwen be siker, þat heore soules schullen to hevene,  
 þer treuþe is in trinite and corouneþ hem alle.  
 For i sigge sikerli bi siht of þe textes:  
 whon alle tresor is itrizet treuþe is þe beste.  
 125 Lereþ hit þis lewedmen, for lettrede hit knoweþ,  
 þat treuþe is tresour triedest on eorþe.  
 „Yit have i no kuynde knowing,“ quod i „þou most teche me betere.  
 bi what craft in my corps hit cumseþ and where.“  
 „þou dotest, daffe,“ quaf heo, „dulle are þi wittes.  
 130 Hit is a kuynde knowynge, þat kenneþ þe in herte  
 forto love þi lovedr leverer þen þiselve;  
 no dedly sunne to do, dyȝe þauȝ þou scholdest.  
 þis i trouwe beo treuþe! hose con teche þe betere,  
 loke þou suffre him to seye and seþþe teche hit forþure!  
 135 For þus techeþ us his word (worch þou þeraftur)  
 þat love is þe levest þing þat ur lord askeþ,  
 and eke þe playnt of pees; prechet þe þin harpe  
 þer þou art murie at þi mete whon me biddeþ þe ȝedde;  
 for bi kuynde knowynge in herte cumseþ þer a fitte.  
 140 þat falleþ to þe fader þat formede us alle.  
 He lokede on us with love and lette his sone dye  
 mekeliche for ure misdede[s] forte amende us alle.  
 And ȝit wolde he hem no wo þat wolde him þat pyne,  
 but mekeliche with mouþe merci he bysouȝte.  
 145 to have pite on þat peple þat pynede him to deþe.  
 Her þou miht seon ensauple in þiself one,  
 hou he was mihtful and meke þat merci gon graunte  
 to hem, þat heengen him heize and his herte þurleden.  
 Forþi i rede þe [riche have reuþe on þe pore;  
 150 þeiz þou be] mihtful of mayn be meke of þi wordes:  
 for þe same mesure, þat ȝe meten, amis ofer elles,  
 ȝe schul be weyen þerwith, whon ȝe wenden hennes.  
 For þauȝ ȝe ben trewe of tonge, and treweliche winne,  
 and eke as chast as a child, þat in chirche wepeþ,

- 155 bote 3e liven trewely and eke love þe pore,  
and such good as god sent treweliche parten,  
3e nave nomore merit in masse ne in houres  
þen Malkyn of hire maydenhod þat no mon desyreþ.  
For James þe gentel bond hit in his book,  
160 þat treuthe withouten fey[t] is febelore þen nouzt,  
and ded as a dorenayl, but þe deede folewe.  
Chastite withouten charite (wite þou forsoþe),  
is as lewed as a laumpe, þat no liht is inne.  
Moni chapeleyns ben chast but charite is aweye;  
165 heo no men hardore þen þei whon heo beoþ avauuset;  
unkuynde to heore kun and to alle cristene;  
chewen heore charite and chiden after more!  
such charite withouten chastite worþ claymed in helle!  
Curatours, þat schulden kepe hem clene of heore bodies,  
170 þei beoþ cumbred in care and cunnen not outcrepe;  
so harde heo beoþ with avarice ihaspet togedere.  
þat nis no treuþe of trinite but tricherie of helle,  
and a leornung for lewedmen, þe latere forte dele.  
For þeos beþ wordes iwriten in þe ewangelye,  
175 *date et dabitur vobis*, for i dele ow alle.

## XXXIX. SIR GAWAYNE AND THE GREEN KNIGHT.

*Ed. Rich. Morris, EETS. 4. London 1864. 1869, p. 16 ff. [Fyfte the Second.]  
Cotton MS. Nero, AX British Museum, cf. ten Brink, L.G. P., 396 f.*

## I.

- This hanselle hatz Arthur of aventurus on fyrst,  
in 3onge 3er, for he 3erned 3elpyng to here,  
thaz hym wordez were wane, when þay to sete wenten;  
now ar þay stoken of sturne werk stafful her hond.  
495 Gawan watz glad to begynne þose gomnez in halle,  
bot þaz þe ende be hevyr. haf 3e no wonder;  
for þaz man ben mery in mynde, quen þay han mayndrynk,  
a 3ere 3ernes ful 3erne and 3eldez never lyke,  
þe forme to þe fynisment foldez ful selden.  
500 Forþi þis 3ol over3ede and þe 3ere after,  
and uche sesoun serlepes sued after oþer;  
after crystenmasse com þe crabbed lentoun,  
þat fraystez flesch wyth þe fysche and fode more symple;  
bot þenne þe weder of þe worlde wyth wynter hit þrepez,  
505 colde clengez adoun, cloudez uplyften,  
schyre schedez þe rayn in schowrez ful warme,  
fallez upon fayre flat, flowrez þere schewen,  
boþe groundez and þe grevez grene ar her wedez,  
bryddez busken to bylde and bremlych syngen  
510 for solace of þe softe somer, þat sues þeratter  
bi bonk;  
and blossomez bolne to blowe,  
bi rawez rych and ronk,  
þen notez noble innoze  
515 ar herde in wod so wlonk.

## II.

- After þe sesoun of somer wyth þe soft wyndez,  
quen zeferus syflez hymself on sedez and erbez,  
welawynne is þe wort þat woxes þeroute,  
when þe donkande dewe dropez of þe levez,  
520 to bide a blysfyl blusch of þe bryzt sunne.

Bot þen hyzes hervest and hardenes hym sone,  
 warnez hym for þe wynter to wax ful rype;  
 he dryves wyth drozt þe dust forto ryse,  
 fro þe face of þe folde to flyze ful hyze;  
 525 wrope wynde of þe welkyn wrastelez with þe sunne,  
 þe levez lancen fro þe lynde and lyzten on þe grounde,  
 and al grayes þe gres, þat grene watz ere;  
 þenne al rypez and rotez, þat ros upon fyrst,  
 and þus zirnez þe zere in zisterdayez mony,  
 530 and wynter wyndeuz azayn, as þe worlde askez  
     no sage,  
     til mezelmas mone  
     watz cumen wyth wynterwage;  
     þen þenkkez Gawan ful sone  
 535 of his anious vyage.

### XL. PATIENCE.

*Early English Alliterative Poems ed by R. Morris, London, 2. Aufl. 1869 p. 94.  
 hs. in Br. Mus. Nero AX fol. 83.*

Hit bitydde sumtyme in þe termes of Jude,  
 Jonas joyned watz þerinne jentyle prophete.  
 Goddes glam to hym glod, þat hym unglad made,  
 with a roghlych rurd rowned in his ere.  
 65 „Rys radly“, he says, „and rayke forth even:  
 nym þe way to Nyuyve wythouten oþer speche  
 and in þat cete my sazes soghe alle aboute,  
 þat in þat place at þe poynt i put in þi hert;  
 for iwysse hit arn so wykke, þat in þat won dowellez,  
 70 and her malys is so much, i may not abide,  
 bot venge me on her vilanye and venym bilyve.  
 Now sweze me þider swyftly and say me þis arende.“  
 When þat steven watz stynt, þat stowned his mynde,  
 al he wrathed in his wyt, and wyþerly he þozt:  
 75 „If i bowe to his bode and bryng hem þis tale  
 and i be nummen in Ninivie, my nyes begynes.  
 He telles me, þose traytours arn ttyped schrewes:  
 [if] i com wyth þose tyþynges, þay ta me bylyve,  
 pynez me in a prysoun, put me in stokkes,  
 80 wryþe me in a warlok, wrast out myn yzen.  
 þis is a mervayl message a man forto preche  
 amonge enmyes so mony and mansed fendes,  
 bot if my gaynlych god such gref to me wolde  
 for desert of sum sake, þat i slayn were.  
 85 At alle peryles“, quof þe prophete, „i aproche hit no nerre.  
 I wyl me sum oþer waye, þat he newayte after:  
 i schal tee into Tarce and tary þere a whyle,  
 and lyztly, when i am lest, he letes me alone.“  
 þenne he ryses radly and raykes bylyve,  
 90 Jonas, toward Port Japh ay janglande for tene,  
 þat he nolde þole for noþyng non of þose pynez:  
 þaz þe fader, þat hym formed, werē fale of his hele.  
 „Oure syre syttes“, he says, „on sege so hyze  
 in his glowande glorye and gloumbes ful lyttel,  
 95 þaz i be nummen in Ninivie and naked dispoyled,  
 on rode rwly torent with rybaudes mony.“  
 þus he passes to þat port, his passage to seche:  
 fyndeuz he a fayr schyp to þe fare redy,

- maches hym with þe maryneres, makes her paye  
 100 forto towe hym into Tarce, as tyd as þay myzt.  
 Then he tron on þo tres, and þay her tramme ruchen,  
 cachen up þe crossayl, cables þay fasten,  
 wjzt at þe wyndas wezen her ankres,  
 sprude spak to þe sprete þe spare bawelyne,  
 105 gederen to þe gyderopes, þe grete cloþ falles;  
 thay layden in on laddeborde and þe lofe wynnes.  
 þe blyþe breþe at her bak þe bosum he fyndes,  
 he swenges me þys swete schip swefte fro þe haven.  
 Watz never so joyful a Jue, as Jonas watz þenne,  
 110 þat þe daunger of þe dryztyn so derfly ascaped:  
 he wende wel, þat þat wyȝ, þat al þe world planted,  
 hade no maȝt in þat mere noman forto greve.  
 Lo, þe wytles wrechche, for he wolde noȝt suffer,  
 now hatz he put hym in plyt of peril wel more.  
 115 Hit watz a wenyng unwar, þat welt in his mynde,  
 þaȝ he were soȝt fro Samarye, þat god seȝ no fyrre:  
 ȝise, he blusched ful brode, þat burde hym by sure;  
 þat ofte kyd hym þe carpe, þat kyng sayde,  
 dyngne David on des, þat demed þis speche  
 120 in a psalme, þat he set þe sauter withinne:  
 „O folez in folk, felez oþerwhyle  
 and understondes umbestounde, þaȝ he be stapefole,  
 hope ȝe, þat he heres not, þat eres alle made?  
 Hit may not be. þat he is bynde, þat bigged uche yȝe.“  
 125 Bot he dredes no dynt, þat dotes for elde,  
 for he watz fer in þe flod foundande to Tarce;  
 bot i trow, ful tyd overtan þat he were,  
 so þat schomely to schort he schote of his ame.  
 For þe welder of wyt, þat wot alle þynges,  
 130 þat ay wakes and waytes, at wylle hatz he slyztes.  
 He calde on þat ilk crafte, he carf with his hondes:  
 þay wakened wel þe wropeloker, for wropely he cleped:  
 „Ewrus and Aquiloun, þat on est sittes,  
 blowes boþe at my bode upon blo watteres.“  
 135 þenne watz no tom þer bytwene his tale and her dede:  
 so bayn wer þay boþe two his bone forto wyrk.  
 Anon out of þe norþest þe noys bigynes,  
 when boþe breþes con blowe upon blo watteres,  
 roȝ rakkes þer ros with rudnyng anunder;  
 140 þe see souȝed ful sore, gret selly to here,  
 þe wyndes on þe wonne water so wrastel togeder.  
 þat þe wawes ful wode waltered so hize  
 and este busched to þe abyne, þat breedfyssches  
 durst nowhere for roȝ arest at þe bothem.  
 145 When þe breth and þe brok and þe bote metten.  
 hit watz a joyles gyn, þat Jonas watz inne,  
 for hit reled on roun[d] upon þe roȝe yþes;  
 þe bur ber to hit baft, þat braste alle her gere,  
 þen huled on a hepe þe helme and þe sierne.  
 150 Furste tomurte mony rop and þe mast after,  
 þe sayl sweyed on þe see, þenne suppe bihoved  
 þe coge of þe colde<sup>1</sup> water and þenne þe cry ryȝes;  
 ȝet corven þay þe cordes and kest al þeroute.  
 Mony ladde þer forthlep to lave and to kest,  
 155 scopen out þe scapel water, þat fayn scape wolde:  
 for be monnes lode never so luþer. þe lyf is ay swete.

<sup>1</sup> MS. clolde.



- per watz busy, over borde bale to kest,  
 her bagges and her feberbeddes and her bryzt wedes  
 her kysttes and her coferes, her caraldes alle,  
 160 and al to lyzten þat lome, gif leþe wolde schape:  
 bot ever watz ilyche loud þe lot of þe wyndes  
 and ever wroþer þe water and wodder þe stremes.  
 þen þo wery forwrozt wylt no bote,  
 bot uchon glewed on his god, þat gayned hym beste;  
 165 summe to Vernagu þer vouched avowes solemne,  
 summe to Diana devout and derf Nepturne,  
 to Mahoun and to Mergot, þe mone and þe sunne,  
 and uche lede, as he loved and layde had his hert.  
 þenne bispeke þe spakest, dispayred wel nere:  
 170 „I leve, here be sum losynger, sum lawles wrech,  
 þat hatz greved his god and gotz here amonge us!  
 Lo! al synkes in his synne and for his sake marres!  
 I lovne, þat we lay lotes on ledes uchone  
 and, whoso lympeþ þe losse, lay hym þeroute!  
 175 And quen þe gulty is gon, what may gome trawe,  
 bot he, þat rules þe rak, may rwe on pose oþer?  
 þis watz sette in asent and sembled þay were,  
 herged out of uche hyrne, to hent þat falles.  
 A lodesmon lyztly lep under haeches.  
 180 forto layte mo ledes and hem to lote bryng,  
 bot hym fayled no freke, þat he fynde myzt,  
 saf Jonas, þe Jwe, þat jowked in derne.  
 He watz flowen for ferde of þe flode lotes  
 into þe boþem of þe bot and on a brede lyggede,  
 185 on helde by þe hurrok, for the heven wrache,  
 slypped upon a sloumbe slepe<sup>1</sup> and sloberande he routes.  
 þe freke hym frunt with his fot and bede hym ferk up,  
 þer ragnel in his rakentes hym rere of his dremes.  
 By þe haspede he hentes hym þenne  
 190 and brozt hym up by þe brest and upon borde sette,  
 arayned hym ful runyschly, what raysoun he hade,  
 in such slaztes of sorþe to slepe so faste.  
 Sone haf þay her sortes sette and serelych deled,  
 and ay þe<sup>2</sup> lote upon laste lymped on Jonas.  
 195 þenne ascryed þay hym skete and asked ful loude:  
 „What þe devel hatz þou don, doted wrech?  
 What sechez þou on see, synful schrewe,  
 with þy lastes so luper, to lose us uchone?  
 Hatz þou, gome, no governour ne god on to calle,  
 200 þat þou þus slydes on slepe, when þou slayn worþes?  
 Of what londe art þou lent, what laytes þou here,  
 whyder in worlde þat þou wylt and what is þy arnde?  
 Lo! þy dom is þe dyzt for þy dedes ille,  
 do gyf glory to þy godde, er þou glyde hens.“  
 205 „I am an Ebru“, quoth he, „of Israyl borne,  
 þat wyze i worchyp, iwysse, þat wrozt alle þynges,  
 alle þe worlde with þe welkyn, þe wynde and þe sternes,  
 and alle, þat wonez þer withinne, at a worde one.  
 Alle þis meschef for me is made at þys tyme:  
 210 for i haf greved my god and gulty am founden,  
 forþy berez me to þe borde and baþes<sup>3</sup> me þeroute,  
 er gete ze no happe, i hope for soþe.“  
 He ossed hym by unnyngeþ, þat þay undernomen,  
 þat he watz flawen fro þe face of frelych dryztyn.

<sup>1</sup> MS. selepe.<sup>2</sup> MS. þe þe.<sup>3</sup> MS. baþeþes.

- 215 þenne such a ferde on hem fel and flayed hem withinne,  
 þat þay ruyt hym to rowwe and letten þe rynk one.  
 Hapeles hyged in haste with ores ful longe,  
 syn her sayl watz hem aslypped, on sydez to rowe;  
 hef and hale upon hygt. to helpen hymselfen.
- 220 bot al watz nedles note, þat nolde not bityde,  
 in bluber of þe blo flod bursten her ores.  
 þenne hade þay noȝt in her honde, þat hem help myȝt;  
 þenne nas no counfort to kever ne counsel non oþer,  
 bot Jonas into his juis jugge bylyve.
- 225 Fyrst þay prayen to þe prynce, þat prophetes serven,  
 þat he gef hem þe grace to greven hym never,  
 þat þay in balelez blod þer blenden her handez,  
 þaz þat hapel wer his, þat þay here quelled;  
 tyd by top and bi to þay token hym synne,
- 230 into þat lodlych loȝe þay luche hym sone.  
 He watz no tytter outtulde, þat tempest nesessed,  
 þe se saȝtled þerwith, as sone as ho moȝt.  
 þenne þaz her takel were torne, þat totered on yþez,  
 styffe stremes and streȝt hem strayned a whyle,
- 235 þat drof hem dryȝlych adoun, þe depe to serve,  
 tyl a swetter ful swyþe hem sweȝed to bonk,  
 þer watz lovyng on lofte, when þay þe londe wonnen,  
 to oure mercyable god, on Moyses wyse,  
 with sacrafyse upset. and solempne vowes,
- 240 and graunted hym unto be god and grayþly non oþer;  
 þaz þay be jolef for joye, Jonas zet dredes,  
 þaz he nolde suffer no sore, his seele is on anter;  
 for whatso worped of þat wyȝe, fro he in water dipped,  
 hit were a wonder to wene, ȝif holy wryt nere.

## XLI. JOHN BARBOURS GESCHICHTE DES ROBERT BRUCE.

*Nach der hs. in Edinburgh hgg. v. W. Skeat, E. E. T. S., Extra Ser. No. 11. I 1—18.*

*Incipit liber compositus per magistrum Joannem Barber. Archidiaconum Abbatonensem: de gestis, bellis, et virtutibus domini Roberti de Bruyss, regis Scocie illustrissimi, et de conquestu regni Scocie per eundem. et de domino Jacobo de Douglas.*

Storyß to rede ar delitabill,  
 suppoß that thai be nocht bot fabill;  
 than suld storyß, that suthfast wer,  
 and thai war said on gud maner  
 5 hawe doubill plesance in heryng.  
 The fyrst plesance is the carpyng  
 and the tothir the suthfastnes,  
 that schawys the thing rycht as it wes;  
 and suth þayngis, that ar likand  
 10 tyll mannys heryng, ar plesand.  
 Tharfor I wald fayne set my will,  
 giff my wyt mycht suffice thartill,  
 to put in wryt a suthfast story,  
 that it lest ay furth in memory  
 15 swa, that na lenth of tyme<sup>1</sup> it let,  
 na ger it haly be forȝet.

For alde storys, that men redys,  
 representis to thaim the dedys  
 of stalwart folk, that lywyt ar.  
 20 rycht as thai than in presence war.  
 And, certis, thai suld weill hawe pryth  
 that in thar tyme war wycht and wyß  
 and led thar lyff in gret trawaill,  
 and oft in hard stour off bataill  
 25 wan [richt] gret price off chewalry  
 and war woydyt off cowardy;  
 as wes king Robert off Scotland,  
 that hardy wes off hart and hand,  
 and gud schyr James off Douglas,  
 30 that in his tyme sa worthy was,  
 that off hys price and hys bounte  
 in fer landis renownyt wes he.

<sup>1</sup> MS. tyme of lenth.

Off thaim i thynk this buk to ma;  
now, god, gyff grace, that i may swa  
35 tret it and bryng it till endyng,  
that i say nocht bot suthfast thing!

*Quhow the lordis of Scotland tuk  
the king of Ingland to be arbitar  
at the last.*

Quhen Alexander, the king, wes deid,  
that Scotland haid to steyr and leid,  
the land vj 3er and mayr, perfay,  
40 lay desolat eftyr hys day;  
tillthat the barnage at the last  
assemblyt thaim and fayndyt fast,  
to cheyß a king, thar land to ster,  
that off awncestry cummyn wer  
45 off kingis, that aucht that reawte,  
and mayst had rycht thair king to be.  
Bot enwy, that is sa feloune,  
maid among thaim gret discencioun.  
For sum wald haiff the Balleoll king;  
50 for he wes cummyn off the offspryng  
off hyr, that eldest systir was.  
And othir sum nyt all that caß  
and said, that he thair king suld be,  
that wes<sup>1</sup> in alsner degre  
55 and cummyn wes<sup>1</sup> of the neist male  
and in branch collaterale.  
Thai said, successioun of kyngrik  
wes nocht to lawer feys lik:  
for thar mycht succeed na female.  
60 quhill foundyn mycht be ony male,  
that were in lynes<sup>2</sup> ewyn descendand,  
thai bar all othirwayis on hand,  
for than the neyst cummyn off the seid,  
man or woman, suld succed.  
65 Be this resoun that part thocht hale,  
that the lord off Anandrydale,  
Robert the Brwyß, erle off Carryk,  
auch to succed to the kynryk.  
The barownys thus war at discord,  
70 that on na maner mycht accord,  
till at the last thai all concordyt,  
that all thar spek suld be recordyt  
till schyr Eduuard, off Yngland king;  
and he suld swer, that but fenzeing  
75 he suld that arbytre disclar  
off thir twa, that i tauld off ar,  
quhilk [suld] succed to sic a hycht  
and lat him ryng, that had the rycht.  
This ordynance thaim thocht the best,  
80 for at that tyme wes peß and rest  
betwyx Scotland and Ingland bath,  
and thai couth nocht persawe the skaith,  
that towart thaim wes apperand,  
forthat at the kyng off Ingland  
85 held swykh freyndschip and company

to thar king, that wes swa worthy.  
Thai trovyt, that he as gud nychtbur  
and as freyndsosome compositur  
wald have jugyt in lawte;  
90 bot othirwayis all zheid the gle.  
A! blynd folk full off all foly!  
Haid ze wmbethocht 3ow enkrely,  
quhat perell to 3ow mycht apper,  
ze had nocht wrocht on that maner!  
95 Haid ze tane keip, how at that king  
always forowtyn sojournyng  
trawayllyt forto wjn senzhory  
and throw his mycht till occupy  
landis, that war till him marcheand,  
100 as Walis was and als Ireland,  
that he put to swykh thrillage,  
that thai, that war off hey parage,  
suld ryn on fute as rebaldaill,  
quhen he wald ony<sup>3</sup> folk assaill.  
105 Durst nane of Walis in bataill ride;  
na yhet, fra ewyn fell, abyd  
castell or wallyt toune within,  
that he nesuld lyff and lymmys tyne.  
Into swilk thrillage thaim held he,  
110 that he ourcome throw his powste.  
Ze mycht se, he suld occupy  
throw slycht, that he nemycht throw  
maistri.

Had ze tane kep, quhat was thrillag,  
and had consideryt his usage,  
115 that gryppyt ay but gaynegevyng,  
ze suld forowtyn his demyng  
haiff chosyn 3ow a king that mycht  
have haldyn ueyle the land in rycht.  
Walys ensample mycht have bene  
120 to 3ow, had ze it forowsene:  
and wyß men sayis, he is happy,  
that be othir will him chasty,  
for wnfayr thingis may fall, perfay,  
alß weill tomorn as 3histerday.  
125 Bot ze traistynt in lawte,  
as sympile folk but mawyte,  
and wyst nocht, quhat suld eftir tyd.  
For in this world, that is sa wyde,  
is nane determynat[ly] that sall  
130 knaw thingis, that ar [for]to fall,  
but god, that is off maist poweste,  
reserwynt till his majeste,  
forto knaw in his prescience  
off alkyn tyme the mowence.

135 On this maner assentynt war  
the barownis, as i said 3ow ar:  
and through thar aller hale assent  
messingeris till hym thai sent,  
that was than in the haly land  
140 on Saraceny's warrayand.  
And fra he wyst, quhat charge thai had,

<sup>1</sup> MS. war.<sup>2</sup> MS. how that in his.<sup>3</sup> MS. our.

- he buskyt hym, but mar abad  
 and left purpos, that he had tane,  
 and till Ingland agayne is gayne.  
 145 And syne till Scotland word send he,  
 that thai suld mak ane assemble  
 and he in hy suld cum, to do  
 in all thing, as thai wrayt him to.  
 But he thoct weile, through thar debat  
 150 that he suld slely fynd the gate,  
 how that he all the senzhowry  
 throw his gret mycht suld occupy.  
 And to Robert the Brwyß said he:  
 „Gyff thow will bald in cheyff off me  
 155 for evirmar and thine ofspryng,  
 i sall do, swa thow sall be king.“  
 „Schyr“, said he, „sa god me save,  
 the kynryk zharn i nocht to have,  
 bot gyff it fall off rycht to me,  
 160 and gyff god will, that it sa be,  
 i sall als frely in all thing  
 hald it, as it afferis to king  
 or as myn eldris forouch me  
 held it in freyast reawte.“  
 165 The tothir wreyth him and swar,  
 that he suld have it nevirmar.  
 and turnyt him in wreth away.  
 Bot schir Jhon the Balleoll, perfay,  
 assentyt till him in all his will,  
 170 quharthrough fell eftir mekill ill.  
 He was king bot a litill quhile,  
 and through gret sutelte and ghyle,  
 for litill enchesone or nane  
 he was arestyt syne and tane  
 175 and degradyt syne wes he  
 off honour and off dignite;  
 quhethir it wes through wrang or rycht,  
 god wat it, that is maist off mycht!
- Quhen schir Edward, the mychty king,  
 180 had on this wyß done his likyng  
 off Jhone the Balleoll, that swa sone  
 was all defawtyt and wndone,  
 to Scotland went he than in hy  
 and all the land gan occupy  
 185 sa hale, that bath castell and toune  
 war intill his possessioun,  
 [fra Weik anent Orknay]  
 to Mullyrswk in Gallaway,  
 and stuffyt all with Ingliß men.  
 190 Schyrreffys and bailzheys maid he then  
 and alkn othir officeris,  
 that forto govern land afferis,  
 he maid off Inglis nation;  
 that worthyt than sa ryth fellone  
 195 and sa wykkyt and cowatouß  
 and swa hawtane and disputouß,  
 that Scottisemen mycht do nathing.  
 that evir mycht pleyß to thar liking.
- Thar wyffis wald thai oft forly  
 200 and thar dochtrys disputusly;  
 and gyff ony tharwat war wrath.  
 thai watyt hym wele with gret scaith;  
 for thai suld fynd sone enchesone,  
 to put hym to destructione.  
 205 And gyff that ony man thaim by  
 had onything, that wes worthy,  
 as horß or hund or othir thing,  
 that plesand war to thar liking,  
 with rycht or wrang it have wald thai.  
 210 And gyf ony wald thaim withsay,  
 thai suld swa do, that thai suld tynne  
 othir land or lyff, or leyff in pyne.  
 For thai dempt thaim eftir thar will  
 takand na kep to rycht na skill.  
 215 A! quhat thai dempt thaim felonly!  
 For gud knyghtis, that war worthy,  
 for litill enchesoune or than nane  
 thai hangyt be the nekbane.  
 Alas! that folk, that evir wes fre  
 220 and in fredome wount forto be,  
 throw thar gret myschance and foly  
 war tretyt than sa wykkytly,  
 that thar fays thar jugis war;  
 quhat wrechitnes may man have mar?  
 225 A! fredome is a noble thing!  
 Fredome mayß man to haiff liking!  
 Fredome all solace to man giffis:  
 he levys at eß, that frely levys!  
 A noble hart may haiff nane eß  
 230 na ellys nocht, that may him pleß,  
 gyff fredome faulzhe; for fre liking  
 is zharnyt our all othir thing.  
 Na he, that ay haß levyt fre,  
 may nocht knaw weil the propyrte,  
 235 the augyr na the wrechyt dome,  
 that is cowplyt to foule thyrdome.  
 Bot gyff he had assayit it,  
 than all perquer he suld it wyt  
 and suld think fredome mar to pryß,  
 240 than all the gold, in world that is.  
 Thus contrar thingis evirmar  
 discoweryngis off the tothir ar.  
 And he, that thryll is, has nocht his,  
 all, that he haß, enbandownyt is  
 245 till hys lord, qubatevir he be.  
 Yheynt has he nocht sa mekill fre  
 as fre liking<sup>1</sup> to leyve or do,  
 that at hys hart hym drawis to.  
 Than mayß clerkis questioun,  
 250 quhen thai fall in disputacioun,  
 that, gyff man bad his thryll owcht do  
 and in the samy tyme come him to  
 his wyff and askyt hym hyr det,  
 quhethir he his lordis neid suld let  
 255 and pay fryst, that he awcht, and syne  
 do furth his lordis commandyne;

<sup>1</sup> MS. wyll.



- or leve onpayit his wyff and do  
 it<sup>1</sup>, that commaundyt is him to?  
 I leve all the solocioun  
 260 till thaim, that ar off mar renoun;  
 bot, sen thai mak sic comperyng  
 betwix the dettis off wedding  
 and lordis bidding till his threll,  
 3e may weile se, thought nane 3ow tell,  
 265 how hard a thing that threldome is:  
 for men may weile se, that ar wyß,  
 that wedding is the hardest band,  
 that ony man may tak on hand.  
 And thryldome is weill wer than deid;  
 270 for, quhill a thryll his lyff may leid,  
 it merrys him, body and banys,  
 and dede anoyis him bot anys.  
 Schortly to say: is nane can tell  
 the halle condicioun off a threll.
- 275 Thusgat levyt thai and in sic thrillage,  
 bath pur and thai off hey parage.  
 For off the lordis sum thai slew  
 and sum thai hangyt and sum thai drew  
 and sum thai put in [hard] presoune,  
 280 forowtyn cauß or enchesoun.  
 And amang othir, off Dowglaß  
 put in presoun schir Wilgam was,  
 that off Dowglas was lord and syr;  
 off him thai makyt a martyr:  
 285 fra thai in presoune him sleuch,  
 hys landis, that war<sup>2</sup> fayr ineweh,  
 thai [to] the lord off Clyffurd gave.  
 He had a sone, a litill knave,  
 that wes than bot a litill page;  
 290 bot, syne he wes off gret waslage,  
 hys fadyr dede he wengyt sua,  
 that in England, i wndirta,  
 wes nane off lyve, that hym nedred;  
 for he sa fele off harnys sched,  
 295 that nane, that lyvys, thaim can tell.  
 Bot woudinly hard thing[is] fell  
 till him, or he till state wes brocht.  
 Thair wes nane aventur, that mocht  
 stunay hys hart na ger him let  
 300 to do the thing he wes on set;  
 for he thoct ay encrely  
 to do his deid awysily.  
 He thoct weill, he wes worth na seyle,  
 that mycht of nane anoyis feyle,
- 305 and als fortill escheve gret thingis  
 and hard trawalys and barganyngis,  
 that suld ger his price dowblyt be.  
 Quharfor in all his lyvetye he  
 wes in gret payn ec gret trawaill  
 310 and nevir wald for myscheiff fail,  
 bot dryve the thing rycht to the end  
 and tak the ure, that god wald send.  
 Hys name wes James of Douglas;  
 and quhen he herd, his fadir was  
 315 put in presoune so fellounly  
 and at his landis halyly  
 war gevyn to the Clyffurd, perfay,  
 he wyst nocht, quhat to do na say;  
 for he had nothing to dispend,  
 320 na thar wes nane, that evir [him] kend,  
 wald do sa mekill for him, that he  
 mycht sufficiently fundyn be.  
 Than wes he wondir will off wane  
 and sodanly in hart has tane,  
 325 that he wald trawaile our the se  
 and a quhile in Paryß be  
 and dre myscheiff, quhar nane hym  
 kend,  
 till god sum succouris till him send.  
 And, as he thoct, he did rycht sua  
 330 and sone to Paryß can he ga  
 and levyt thar full sympylly;  
 the quethir he glaid was and joly,  
 and till swylk thowlesnes he 3eid,  
 as the courß askis off 3owtheid,  
 335 and wmqhill into rybbaldail:  
 and that may mony tyme awaill,  
 for knowlage off mony statis  
 may quhile awail3e full mony gatis  
 as to the gud erle off Artayis,  
 340 Robert, befell in[till] his dayis;  
 for oft feyn3eyng off rybbaldy  
 awailzeit him, and that gretly.  
 And Catone sayis ws in his wryt:  
 to fenyhe foly quhile is wyt.  
 345 In Parys ner thre 3er duellyt he,  
 and then come tythandis our the se,  
 that his fadyr wes done to ded.  
 Then wes he wa and will of red  
 and thoct, that he wald hame agayne  
 350 to luk, gyff he throw ony payn  
 mycht wyn agayn his heritage  
 and his men out off all thryllage.

<sup>1</sup> MS. thai thingis.    <sup>2</sup> MS. land that is.

## GLOSSAR.

### A.

*a* (O.), *ââ*, *oo* immer ewig, in einem fort; ags. *â*; vgl. *ay*.  
*a* = *an*, *on* in, auf.  
*a* = *he*, *ha*.  
*abac*, *aback* zurück; ags. *onbæc*.  
*abad* aufenthalt, säumnis, zu *abiden*.  
*abbay* abtei; afrz. *abbeie*, mlat. *abbatia*.  
*abboddie* abtei.  
*abbodryche*, *abbotrice*, *abb'rice* abtei, abt-würde; ags. *abbodrice*.  
*abbot* abt; ags. *abbod*, lat. *abbatem*.  
*abeien* büßen s. *abiggen*.  
*abere*, *abeoren* ertragen; ags. *âberan*.  
*abettour* helfershelfer; afrz. *abetere*.  
*abhominæcioun* schmach, greuel  
*abide*, *abiden*, O. *abiden*; *abyde*, *abyd*, *habide*, prt. *abad*, *abode*, *abed*, part. prt. *abide* bleiben, sich aufhalten, abwarten, aushalten, ertragen; ags. *âbidan*.  
*abiggen*, O. *abiggenn*, *abeien*, *abuggen*, 3. p. s. pr. *abukð*, 1. p. pl. *we abuzed* XXI 195 erkaufen, büßen; ags. *âbyegan*.  
*abyme* abgrund; afrz. *abi(s)me*.  
*able* geschickt; afrz. *able*, *hable*.  
*aboute*, O. *abutenn*; *abouten*, *abute*, *abuton*, *oboute* um, herum, umher; ags. *onbûtan*. *to be abute* darauf aus sein; *gon abute* umringen.  
*above*, O. *abufenn*; *abowne* über, darüber; ags. *onbufan*.  
*abrecen* brechen, verletzen; *uppe abræc* es brach hervor; ags. *âbreccan*.  
*abuggen* erkaufen, büßen s. *abiggen*.  
*abute*, *abuton* s. *aboute*.  
*abuten* = *buten* ohne.  
*ae*, O. *ace*; *ache*, *ake*, *ah*, *auh*, *hae* aber, sondern; ags. *ae*, *ah*.  
*accidental* gelegentlich.  
*ake* schmerzen; ags. *acan*.  
*ache*, *ake* schmerz; ags. *ece*, *acee*.  
*akelen* verkühlen, erkalten; ags. *âcêlan*.  
*acer* acker; ags. *æcer*.  
*achten* s. *owen*.  
*akneon* auf den knien.  
*acord* übereinstimmung, einigkeit.

*acorden*, *acorde* übereinstimmen, sich einigen, nachgeben, zustimmen; *acorien in on* sich verbunden; afrz. *acorder*.  
*accordandy* entsprechend.  
*acounte* rechnungswesen; afrz. *acont*, *acunt*, *acompt*.  
*acounten* ansehen, halten für, schätzen; afrz. *aconter*.  
*acoveren* wiedererlangen, sich erholen, ags. *âcovrian*.  
*acoverunge* wiederherstellung, linderung.  
*acumbri* beschweren; afrz. *encombrer*.  
*acursen* verfluchen; ags. *âcûrsian*.  
*acwellan* töten, part. prt. *aquold*; ags. *âcwellan*.  
*acwenchen*, *acwenchen* erlöschen, auslöschen, tilgen; ags. *âwencan*.  
*acwikien* befehlen; ags. *âcwician*.  
*adayes* am tage.  
*adde* = *hadde*.  
*addlenn* (O.) verdienen; an. *qðlask*; ne. dial. *adde*, *edde*.  
*adylegen*, prt. *adylegade* vertilgen, aufheben; ags. *âdilegian*.  
*adle* (O.) krankheit; ags. *âdl*.  
*adown*, *adun*, *adon* abwärts, hinab, bis herunter (V 16), nieder; ags. *ofdûne*.  
*adrad*, *adradd* in furcht; ags. *ofdradd*.  
*adraden* fürchten; ags. *ofdradan*.  
*adrenchen*, part. prt. *adrenct*, *adreint*, *adrent* ertränken, ertrinken.  
*adrescen*, *a(d)dressen* richten, lenken; afrz. *adressier*, *adrecier*.  
*adrîzen* ertragen; ags. *âdréogan*.  
*adrinke* ertrinken; ags. *âdrincan*.  
*æ* (O.) gesetz; ags. *â*, *æc*.  
*æ* (O.) flufs; ags. *éa*.  
*abare* (O.) klar, offenbar; ags. *âbera*.  
*ædiz* (O.) glücklich, glückselig; ags. *ædizig*.  
*ædmod*, *æddmod* (O.) demütig; ags. *ædmôd*.  
*æfre* immer s. *evere*.  
*æzene* XXII 707 (dat.) hoch s. *heb*.  
*æhe*, *ælc* jeder s. *ech*.  
*æie* furcht s. *eie*.

*aine* jemand s. *any*.  
*aldde* alter s. *elde*.  
*alden*, prt. *aldede* alt werden.  
*aldere* herrscher s. *aldere*.  
*aldest* = *oldest*.  
*alle* = *alle*.  
*ænde* ende, schlufs s. *ende*.  
*æorl* earl, graf s. *erl*.  
*ær*, *ærest* = *ar*, *arest*.  
*ær* ohr s. *ere*.  
*ærcæbiscop* erzbischof.  
*ærd* (O.) land, wohnort s. *eard*.  
*ærn* (O.) adler; ags. *earn*.  
*ært* du bist s. *ben*.  
*æruu* unglücklich, betrübt, niedergeschlagen, mutlos (XXII 552) s. *arewe*.  
*æt* s. *at*.  
*æðele* ehre, macht; s. *aðele*.  
*æðele* edel; gen. pl. *æðelene*; *on æðelen* unter den edlen, „in his state“ (XXII 380) s. *ædel*.  
*ævert* jemals s. *evere*.  
*ævre* fromm, zuverlässig; ags. *æfæst*.  
*ævre*, *ævrie*, *ævrihe* s. *ever*, *everi*.  
*afell* (O.) stärke; an. *afll*.  
*aferen*, part. pr. *aferd*, *afearð* erschrecken; ags. *áfæran*.  
*afermen*, part. pr. *afermand*, part. prt. *afermyt* bekräftigen.  
*affeccyon*, *affeccyone* gefühl, neigung.  
*afferen* gebühren, zukommen; afrz. *afferir*.  
*afforcen himself*, sich bemühen; afrz. *aforcer*.  
*afien* vertrauen; afrz. *afier*.  
*afirst* in aufschub = *on first*.  
*afledd* (O.) stark, zu *afell*.  
*afore*, *aforn* vor; ags. *onforan*.  
*after*, O. *afstærr*; *æfter*, *afstær*, *afstur*, *afstur*, *æfter*, *eftyr*, *eft* nach, hinterher, dann, später, gemäfs, nachdem wie, um willen; ags. *æfter*.  
*afterpat*, *æfter pat* darnach, gemäfs dem.  
*afterward*, *æfterward* darnach.  
*agan*, *ago* vergehen, fortgehen, part. prt. *agan*, *agon* vorbei; ags. *ágán*.  
*age* alter; of *age* erwachsen.  
*agelten* fehlen, sündigen s. *agulten*.  
*agesse* darauf denken.  
*aginnen*, imp. *agyn*, part. prt. *azunnen* beginnen.  
*agiven*, prt. pl. *aiaven* übergeben; ags. *ágífan*.  
*aglyden* fortgleiten, verschwinden.  
*ago* s. *agan*.  
*agreable* angenehm; afrz. *agreable*.  
*agrisen* schaudern, erschrecken, verabscheuen, wütend werden XXVI 867.  
*agulten*, *agelten*, *azulten*, part. prt. *agult* fehlen, sündigen; ags. *ágylltan*.

*azein*, *azean*, *azon*, *aien*, *ayen*, *azein*, *ayē*, *ayeyn*, *ozain*, *ogain*, O. *onnzæn* gegen, gegenüber, auf — zu, wieder, zurück, um — herum; ags. *ongegn*, *ongén*; *azen* turne umkehren, zurückkehren.  
*azeines*, *azeanes*, *azænes*, *azenus*, *ogaines*, *ozaines*, O. *onnzænness* gegen, gegenüber, vor, vergleichen mit.  
*ayenbiggen*, prt. *azenboghte* erkaufen, erlösen.  
*ayenbit* bifs, gewissensbifs, lat. *re-morsus*.  
*azenseien*, *azeinseggen*, part. prt. *azein-saide* widersprechen.  
*ayenstanden*, *azenstonde* widerstehen, entgegenreten.  
*azeinward* zurück, rückwärts, umgekehrt.  
*azen* haben, genötigt sein, schulden s. *owen*.  
*a33* (O.) immer, vgl. *a*, *ay*.  
*azulten* fehlen, sündigen s. *agulten*.  
*ah*, *auh* s. *ac*.  
*ah*, *achte*, *auchte*, *aucht*, *awcte*, *awcht* s. *owen* schulden.  
*ahen*, O. *azhenn*; *ahne*, *ahzen* s. u. *owe*.  
*ah*, *auzt*, adv. *ahlice*, *ahliche* etwas wert. würdig, tüchtig, wacker, tapfer; ags. *áwiht*, *áht*.  
*ah*, *ah*, *ayhte* habe s. *auhte*.  
*ay*, O. *a33* immer, in einem fort; aus an. *ei*.  
*aiaven* s. *agiven*.  
*aien*, *aycyn* s. *azein*.  
*ayere*, *air*, *eir*, *eyr* luft; afrz. *air*.  
*ayhte* habe s. *auhte*.  
*aylastand*, *aylestand* ewig, immerwährend.  
*aylen* belästigen, schmerzen, fehlen s. *eilien*.  
*ayre* erbe s. *heir*.  
*ayse* wohlgehen s. *eise*.  
*aishe* asche s. *ashe*.  
*aiþer* einer, jeder von beiden; s. *eiper*.  
*aywhils* so lange, während, obwohl.  
*alas* ach!; afrz. *alas*, *halas*.  
*alast* zuletzt.  
*alkyn* allerlei, jederart, jeder; ags. *ealles cynnes*.  
*ald* (O.) alter s. *elde*.  
*ald*, *alder*, *aldest* s. *old*.  
*alde* halte = *halde*.  
*aldelike*, *aldeliz* (O.) feierlich; ags. *ealdlic*.  
*aldren* eltern s. *old*.  
*aldere*, *aldere* herrscher; ags. *ealdor*.  
*alderman*, O. *allderrmann* ratsherr; ags. *caldorman*.  
*ale*, *alle* Bier; ags. *ealu*.  
*ale* = *all*.  
*alesen* erlösen; ags. *áliesan*.  
*alesnesse* erlösung; ags. *alíysnes*.  
*algate* immer, in jedem fall; an. *alla gðu*.  
*alhalowen* allerheiligen.  
*alien* fremdling; afrz. *alien*.

*alíztan* absteigen; ags. *álíhtan*.  
*alísendnesse* erlösung.  
*alíve*, *alíve*, *onlíve* am leben, im leben;  
 ags. *on lífe*.  
*all*, *ale* jeder, all, ganz; *under al* zu-  
 sammengenommen, ags. *eal*.  
*allderrdom* (O.) macht, ansehen; ags. *eal-*  
*dordóm*.  
*alle* s. *ale*.  
*allebeit* selbst im falle, dafs, obwohl.  
*alles* völlig, gänzlich, durchaus; ags. *ealles*.  
*alls* (O.) wie auch s. *also*.  
*alls faste* alsbald s. *also*.  
*allmahhtiz* (O.) allmächtig; ags. *ælmeahhtig*.  
*allræsst* (O.) zu allererst.  
*allswa* ebenso, desgleichen s. *also*.  
*allswase* so wie s. *also*.  
*allunge* vollständig, gänzlich; ags. *eallunga*.  
*almesse*, O. *allmess*; *elmesse* almosen;  
 ags. *ælmesse*; *gon on ælmes* betteln.  
*almizti*, *almiztti*, *almyhti*, *almihtin* all-  
 mächtig, der allmächtige; ags. *ælmihhtig*.  
*almost*, O. *allmasst* beinahe.  
*alneway* immer s. *alway*.  
*aloft* in der höhe, oben; an. *a lopt*.  
*alonde* ans land.  
*alone*, *aloon* allein; *lete alone* in frieden  
 lassen; ags. *eal + āna*.  
*aloven* loben, billigen, zulassen; afrz.  
*alouer*, lat. *adlaudare* — *adlocare*.  
*alpic* einzig; ags. *álpí* = *ánlípig*.  
*alre*, *arle-* aller-; ags. *ealra*.  
*alrebest*, *alperbest* am allerbesten, allerbest.  
*alrefyrst* zu allererst.  
*alrezungest* allerjüngste.  
*alrizt* sogleich.  
*als* als ob s. *also*.  
*als moche* *as* insofern *als*.  
*alsner* ebenso nahe.  
*als pilk* ganz derselbe.  
*als wel*, *alfs weil* ebensowohl.  
*also*, *alsua*, *alswa*, *al swo*, *al suo*, *alse*,  
*alsa*, *als*, *ase*, *as*, O. *allse*, *alls*, *allswa*;  
 als ob, als, wie; ebenso wie, sobald  
 als, so wahr!; ebenfalls, auch; ags.  
*alswa*; *al swo* — *also*, *alse* — *al se*.  
*asso* — *ase* so — wie; *also rape*, *alls*  
*faste* alsbald, *allswase* so wie.  
*alssone* alsbald.  
*alsua*, *alswa*, *al swo* s. *also*.  
*alsuic* *alse* ebenso, ein ebensolcher.  
*alperbest* s. *alrebest*.  
*althirhegeste* allerhöchste.  
*although* obwohl.  
*allogedere*, *allogedres* ganz und gar, voll-  
 kommen.  
*alvendel* hälfte = *halvendel*.  
*alwayis*, *alwey*, *alneway* immer, be-  
 ständig; ags. *ealneweg*.

*alvat*, *al hwat* bis.  
*am*, O. *amm*: *am*, *eam* ich bin; ags.  
*com*.  
*amed*, *amed* töricht, verrückt, unsinnig,  
 verwirrt; ags. *gemádd*.  
*amæn* (O.) amen.  
*amang*, *amanges* s. *among*.  
*amatiste* amethyst; afrz. *ametiste*.  
*ame* ziel.  
*amed* s. *amad*.  
*amenden* bessern, ausbessern, besser wer-  
 den, gesund werden; afrz. *amender*.  
*amenges* s. *among*.  
*amiable* liebenswürdig.  
*amidde* in der mitte; ags. *on middan*.  
*amis* verkehrt, falsch, schlecht.  
*ammbohht* (O.) dienerin; ags. *ambeht*, vgl.  
 an. *ambott*.  
*amonestment* zuspruch, verführung.  
*amonesten* ermahnen; afrz. *amonester*.  
*among*, *amonge*, O. *amang*; *amanges*,  
*amaanges*, *amenges*, *emange*, *enmange*  
 unter, darunter, dazwischen, *enmang*  
*pis* unterdessen; ags. *ongemang*.  
*amoreze*, *amoreze* am morgen, in der  
 frühe; ags. *on morgen*.  
*amour*, *amar* liebe; afrz. *amor*.  
*ampayri*, *empeiren* verschlechtern, schä-  
 digen; afrz. *ampeirer*, *empeirer*; vgl.  
*apairen*.  
*amanten* hinaufsteigen; afrz. *amanter*.  
*amurdrin* ermorden; ags. *ámyrðrian*.  
*an*, O. *á*, *án* eins, ein, obl. *anne*, *aure*,  
*are*, *hare* s. *on*.  
*an*, *ane* in, an, auf s. *on*.  
*an*, *on* ich vergönne s. *winnen*.  
*an* s. *and*.  
*anan*, *anaon*, *ananriht* s. *anon*.  
*ankennedd* (O.) eingeboren; ags. *ánennedd*.  
*anker* anker; ags. *ancor*.  
*ancre*, *anker* anachoret, einsiedler, mönch,  
 nonne, klausnerin; ags. *ánera*.  
*anerc hus* klause, kloster.  
*and*, O. *and*: *ant*, *an* und, wenn, als;  
 ags. *and*.  
*andedai* todestag s. *endedai*.  
*andes* — *and es* (X 31, 17).  
*ane*, *ane*, O. *ane* allein: *by miar an*  
 allein; ags. *ána*.  
*anely* allein s. *onliche*.  
*anelynes* einsamkeit.  
*anent*, *anentis*, *onont*, *onond* neben, bei,  
 betreffs, was betrifft; ags. *on ofen*.  
*anes*, O. *æness*; *anys* einmal; s. *ones*.  
*anfald* (O.) einfach; ags. *ánfald*.  
*angr* (O.) ärger, kummer.  
*angel*, *angell*, *awigel*, *ongel* engel; afrz.  
*angele*; vgl. *engel*.  
*anger*, *angyr* schmerz, verdrufs, zorn;  
 an. *angr*; vgl. *ange*.



*angeren*, O. *aungreim* ärgern; an. *angra*.  
*angin*, *anginn* anfang; ags. *anginn*.  
*anginnen* anfangen; ags. *onginnan*.  
*anguisse*, *angwys* angst, qual, bedrängnis; afrz. *angoisse*.  
*anheiz* empör.  
*anheten* erwärmen, anfeuern, part. prt. *anhéét*; ags. *onhétan*.  
*anhütten* treffen.  
*anhongen* hängen.  
*anhungred* hungrig; ags. *ofhungred*.  
*any*, O. *ani3*; *anig*, *eny*, *eni*, *ei*, *ony*,  
eine XXII 789 jemand, irgendwer; ags. *éni3*.  
*anyman*, *eniman* jemand, irgendwer.  
*anything*, *enigping*, *onything* etwas.  
*anyht* nachts.  
*anious* widrig, leidig; afrz. *anoious*.  
*anlepi*, O. *ænlepi3*; *onlepi* einzig, einzeln; ags. *ánlepe*, *ánlyppig*.  
*anlepiliche*, *onlepiliche* vereinzelt, ausnahmsweise.  
*andsate* (O.) gehässig; ags. *ondsáte*.  
*anntecrist* (O.) antichrist.  
*anoye*, *anwie* quälen, kränken, langweilen, sich betrüben; *anud* beunruhigt, unangenehm berührt; afrz. *anoier*, *anuiet*.  
*anoi*, pl. *anoyis* verdrufs, trübsal, kummer; afrz. *anoi*, *anui*.  
*anointen*, *anoynite* salben; *anoynite hymne* ar liefs sich die letzte ölung geben.  
*anon*, O. *anan*, *anán*, *anann*, *onnan*, *onn* an; *anaon*, *anoon*, *anon* in einem fort, sofort, sogleich; ags. *on án*.  
*anonrihtes*, *ananriht* sogleich, unverzüglich.  
*anonder*, *anunder* unter.  
*anofer* O., *another*, *anothyr* ander, einander.  
*anou3* genug s. *inoh*.  
*anonen*, *anwen* oben; ags. *on ufan*.  
*answer*, O. *anndsware*, *anndswere*; *answare*, *onswere* antwort, verantwortung; ags. *andswaru*; — *take answer* antwort empfangen; *come in answer* gelegenheit zur verantwortung bekommen.  
*answæren*, O. *ann(d)swærenn*; *answæren*, *ondsweariæn*, *ontswæren*, part. *answæde*, *answærede*, *answæde* antworten; ags. *andswarian*.  
*ant* s. *and*.  
*anter*, *unter* gefahr, zufall; vgl. *aventur*.  
*anud* beunruhigt, unangenehm berührt s. *anoye*.  
*anunder*, *anonder* untermischt, darunter.  
*anuri* verehren s. *honouren*.  
*anwie* neid, mißgunst s. *enwie*.  
*apayen*, part. prt. *apaide* zufriedenstellen, belohnen; afrz. *apaier*.

*apairen* verschlechtern, verderben, schädigen; vgl. *ampayri*.  
*apairyng*e verschlechterung.  
*aparaylen*, *apparayle*, *aparailen* fertig machen, zurüsten, richten. kleiden; afrz. *apareiler*.  
*apechen* stören, hindern, anklagen; vgl. afrz. *empecher*.  
*apenden* to, *appende* to gehören zu; afrz. *apendre*.  
*aperen*, *appere*, part. *apperide*, *appeder*, *apiere*d, *apeeride* erscheinen; — *apperrand* erscheinend, auftauchend, drohend; afrz. *aparoir*.  
*apert* offen, offenbar, offenkundig; afrz. *apert*.  
*apon*, *apone* auf, über, betrifft s. *upon*.  
*aposen* fragen, d. frage vorlegen.  
*apostata* abtrünnig.  
*apostle*, *postle* apostel; ags. *apostol*.  
*apple*, O. *appel*; *appel* apfel; ags. *æppel*.  
*appone* auf s. *upon*.  
*aprochen*, *approche* sich nahen, sich wenden an; *aproche nerre* sich näher einlassen mit; afrz. *aprochier*.  
*aquenchen* s. *acwenchen*.  
*aqueynte* bekannt werden; afrz. *acointer*.  
*aqueyntaunce* bekanntschaft; afrz. *acointance*.  
*ar*, *arest*, O. *ar* eher, zuerst, vor allem; an. *ár*; vgl. *er*.  
*ar*, *are* sind s. *ben*.  
*aray* kleidung, aufzug, verfassung; afrz. *arei*.  
*arayen* kleiden; afrz. *areier*.  
*arayne* zur rede stellen; afrz. *aranier*, *arainer*; ne. *arraign*.  
*arbitar* schiedsrichter.  
*arbytre* wille, schiedsspruch, entscheidung; artz. *arbitre*.  
*arke* kasten; ags. *are*.  
*archangel* erengel.  
*archebiscop* erzbischof; ags. *ærcbisceop*.  
*architriclin* der oberste beim mahl (Luther „speisemeister“).  
*are*, O. *ár* gnade, ehre s. *ore*.  
*are* = *anre* ein, dat. fem.  
*arearen* s. *areren*.  
*arechen* erreichen, treffen, hinanreichen zu; ags. *árécæn*.  
*aredawes* vorzeit; ags. *érdagas*.  
*areden* erraten, auslegen, als rat annehmen, ernst nehmen; ags. *árédæn*.  
*areles* mitleidlos, unbarmherzig; ags. *árléas*.  
*aren* sind s. *ben*.  
*arende*, *arnde* botschaft, geschäft, an gelegenheit s. *erende*.  
*areren*, *arearen* erheben, errichten, erheben, bauen, erregen, anstiften; ags. *áréran*.

*aresten* anhalten, verhaften, bleiben, verweilen; afrz. *arester*, *arrester*.  
*aresunen* befragen, zur rede stellen; afrz. *araisonner*.  
*arewe*, *ar3*, *arh*, *er3e*, *erewe* arg, feige, elend, schwach; feind XIX str. 14; ags. *earg*.  
*arewe* pfeil s. *arwe*.  
*arizt* recht, geradezu; *bidde arizte* unumwunden bitten.  
*arisen*, *aryse* sich erheben, aufstehen, steigen, auftreten, entstehen (streit), herauspringen (gewinn, vorteil); *his blod gan arise* das blut wallte ihm auf; ags. *árisan*.  
*aryser*, *arryser* aufrührer.  
*arisinge*, *arixinge* erregung, böse lust, reizung.  
*ariven*, *aryve* landen, ankommen; afrz. *ariver*.  
*arixlyen* herrschen, regieren.  
*arle* = *alre* aller-.  
*arm* arm, elend; ags. *earm*.  
*arm* arm, O. pl. *armmess*; *armes buze* die hände ringen; ags. *earm*.  
*armen* bewaffnen, wappnen, sich wappnen; part. prt. *iarmed*; afrz. *armer*.  
*armes* waffen, bewaffnung; afrz. *armes*.  
*armure* waffen, bewaffnung; afrz. *armure*.  
*arn* sind s. *ben*.  
*arnde* s. *erende*.  
*arnde* rannte s. *rennen*.  
*arowe* der reihe nach, nacheinander.  
*arrfeþþ* (O.) schwierig; ags. *earfoþe*.  
*arrfname* (O.) erben (pl.); an. *arfe* erbe; vgl. ags. *ierfenuma*.  
*art*, *artou* bist, bist du s. *ben*.  
*arudden* erretten; ags. *áhreddan*.  
*arwe*, *arewe* pfeil; vgl. an. *or*, *orvar*.  
*as*, *ase* als ob, als, wenn, nachdem, nämlich; *as þah* als ob; s. *also*.  
*asaken*, prt. *asoke* verleugnen; ags. *onsacan*.  
*ascapen* entfliehen, entkommen s. *escapen*.  
*asken*, O. *asskenn*; *axe*, *axien*, *easkien*, *oksen*, *oxien* fragen, forschen nach, verlangen, bitten, beanspruchen, erfordern, mit sich bringen; ags. *áscian*, *áxian*.  
*ascrien*, prt. *ascryd* rufen, schreien, anrufen, anschreien; afrz. *escrier*.  
*asetnesse* einrichtung; ags. *ásetnis*.  
*ashe*, O. pl. *asskess*; *ashe* asche; ags. *asce*.  
*aside* neben; zu *side*.  
*aslan*, part. prt. *aslaze*, *aslawe* erschlagen; ags. *ásléan*.  
*aslepe*, an *slépe* schlafend; ags. *on slépe*.  
*aslyppen* entschlepfen, verloren gehen.  
*asoke* s. *asaken*.  
*asoilen*, *asoylen* absolvieren; afrz. *asoiler*.

*asolkennesse*, *asolknesse* verdrossenheit, gleichgültigkeit, trägheit; ags. *ásolccennes*.  
*asonder* besonders, einzeln; ags. *onsundran*.  
*assagen*, part. prt. *assagit* versuchen, prüfen, erproben, durchmachen; afrz. *asaier*.  
*assaillen*, *assaill* angreifen; afrz. *asaillir*, *asalir*.  
*asse* (O.) esel; ags. *assa*.  
*assemble* versammlung.  
*assemblen*, part. prt. *assemblyt* versammeln, sich versammeln, zusammentreffen; afrz. *assembler*.  
*assent*, *asent* übereinstimmung, zustimmung, einwilligung, einmütigkeit, übereinkunft, vorschlag; *was sette in asent* es wurde beschlossen, vorgeschlagen.  
*assenten*, *asenten* zustimmen, einwilligen; *they war assentyt* sie kamen überein, sie waren entschlossen; afrz. *assentir*.  
*asshamed* beschämt.  
*asso* — *ase* ebenso — wie s. *also*, *astrengpen* stärken.  
*aswipuden* dahinschwinden; part. prt. *aswunde* geschwunden; ags. *áswindan*.  
*aswouen*, *aswoune* ohnmächtig; ags. *áswógen*.  
*at*, O. *att*; *æt*, *et* in, an, bei, auf, mit, unter; ags. *at*.  
*at* = *þat* dafs (conj.).  
*ate* = *at þe*.  
*atele* (O.) widerwärtig, scheußlich; ags. *atol*, *eatol*.  
*aten* = *at þam*.  
*atfallen* fallen, abfallen; ags. *atfeallan*.  
*atforen*, *atforon*, *atvore* vor, in gegenwart von; ags. *atforon*.  
*ath*, *að*, pl. *athas* eid s. *oþ*.  
*aðel*, O. *apell*; *aðel* edel, edelgeboren, angesehen, der edle, der vornehme, *aðelen*, *aðelen*, gen. *aðelene* d. edlen, der hofstaat; ags. *aðele*.  
*aðele*, *aðele* ehre, macht; ags. *aðelo*.  
*aðet* bis (conj.); ags. *oppæt*.  
*aðirste*, *aþirste* durstig, zu *þirsten*.  
*aprusmen* ersticken; ags. *áþrysmian*.  
*ápum*, O. *apumm*; *ápumme* eidam; ags. *ápum*.  
*atiffen* schmücken; afrz. *atiffer*.  
*atjwan*, *atjwan* zeigen; ags. *atjwan*.  
*atleden*, *atlede* nehmen, entziehen.  
*ato*, *atwo* entzwei; ags. *on twá*.  
*atom* = *at hom* daheim.  
*atoure* darüber, dazu; ags. *æt* + *ofer*.  
*atstutten* halten, halt machen.  
*atte* = *at þe*.  
*atten* = *at þam*: *atten ende* am ende, zu guter letzt.

*atter*, O. *atterr* gift; ags. *átor*.  
*aturn*, *atour* anzug; afrz. *atour*, *aturn*.  
*aturnen* kleiden, schmücken, putzen; afrz. *aturner*.  
*atvore* vor s. *atforen*.  
*atwailden* regieren, unterkriegen XXII 442.  
*atwiten*, *edwiten* tadeln; ags. *ætwtitan*;  
 ne. *twit*.  
*auch*, *auh* aber, s. *ac*.  
*aucht*, *auchte*, *awete*, *awcht* hatte inne,  
 schuldete, sollte, s. *owen*.  
*auete* besitz, s. *auchte*.  
*auzen* eigen, s. *owe*.  
*auzt* etwas; stark, tüchtig s. *ah*.  
*auhte*, O. *ahhte*; *auchte*, *ahte*, *æhte*, *ayhte*,  
*echte*, *ehte*, *eihhte*, *eyhte*, *ezte* habe,  
 gut, besitz, vieh; ags. *æht*.  
*aulde* alt, s. *old*.  
*awncstry*, *awncstry* abstammung, vor-  
 nehme abkunft; afrz. *ancesserie*.  
*awngel* s. *angel*.  
*auter*, O. *alltterr*, *autire* altar; afrz. *auter*,  
*alter*.  
*awailen*, *awayle*, *awail*, *awailze*, prt. *awail-*  
*zeit* helfen, von nutzen sein; vgl. afrz. *raile*.  
*awarice* geiz; afrz. *avarice*.  
*awavance*, part. prt. *awanset* fördern, em-  
 porkommen; afrz. *avancer*.  
*awantage*, *awantage* vorteil, überlegen-  
 heit; afrz. *awantage*.  
*awe*, pl. *awez* das ave.  
*aweden* sie hatten = *haweden*.  
*awere*, *awre*, *ævre* immer, je s. *ewere*.  
*awerich* jeder s. *ewereche*.  
*aweril* april; afrz. *awril*.  
*awentur*, *awenture*, pl. *awenturus* zufall,  
 abenteuer, mißgeschick, etwas uner-  
 hörtes, seltsames; vgl. *anter*.  
*awerst* zuerst.

*awynde* finden; ags. *áfindan*.  
*awis*, *awys* gutdünken, rat, meinung; afrz.  
*awis*.  
*awisen*, *awysen*, prt. *awysyt* sehen, beob-  
 achten, bedenken, erdenken; afrz. *awiser*.  
*awysily*, *awysily* plangemäfs, mit über-  
 legung, vorbedacht.  
*awowe* gelübde.  
*awakenen*, *awaknen* erwachen, entstehen;  
 ags. *onwæcnan*.  
*awakien*, *awaken*, *awake* erwachen,  
 wecken; ags. *áwacian*.  
*awailze*, *awail*, prt. *awailzeit*, nützen,  
 s. *awailen*.  
*awarien* verfluchen s. *awerien*.  
*away* weg, fort, s. *aweil*.  
*awe* mutterschaf; vgl. ne. *ewe*.  
*awe*, O. *azhe*; *aze* furcht; an. *agi*; *stod*  
*awe* er hatte furcht; vgl. *ieie*.  
*aweil*, O. *awe33(e)*; *awey*, *awai*, *aweye*,  
*oway* fort, weg, hin; *don awaye* be-  
 seitigen; *be done awaye* verworfen  
 werden; ags. *on weg*.  
*awelden* regieren, beherrschen; ags. *ge-*  
*wealdan*.  
*awerien*, *awarien*, part. prt. *awerzed*,  
*awaried* verfluchen; ags. *áwergan*.  
*awinnen*, *awynne* gewinnen, erreichen;  
 ags. *áwinnan*.  
*awysily* vorbedacht, s. *awysily*.  
*awondrien* sich verwundern; ags. *ofwun-*  
*drian*.  
*awreken*, part. prt. *awreke* strafen, rächen,  
 sich rächen; ags. *áwreccan*.  
*awrekinge* rache.  
*awwermod* (O.) hochmut.  
*awwenn* (O.) zeigen, erklären; vgl. *atywan*.  
*axe* (O.) axt; ags. *æx*.  
*axe* fragen s. *asken*.

## B.

*ba*, O. *bā* beide (fem.); ags. *bá*; *ba* — *ant*  
 sowohl — als auch; vgl. *bezen*.  
*bac*, *bak*, O. *bace*, *bacch* rücken; ags. *bæc*.  
*bac* XXII 822 buch = *bok*.  
*baken*, O. *bakenn* backen; ags. *bacan*.  
*bakere*, *bachare* bacher.  
*bacbiten*, *bakbiten* verleumder.  
*bakbitinge* verleumdung.  
*bachiler* baccalaureus, junger mann,  
 novize; afrz. *bachelor*.  
*bawenn* (O.) reinigen, läutern.  
*bast*, *bast*, O. *bastienn* von hinten, hinten,  
 hinter; ags. *bæftan* aus *be* + *æftan*.  
*baflespache* nachrede.  
*bagge* sack; afrz. *bague*.  
*baid* bad XXII 663 s. *bað*.

*baili*, pl. *bailzheys* vogt, amtmann, amts-  
 person; afrz. *bailiff*.  
*bain*, *bayn* bereitwillig, eifrig; an. *beinn*.  
*bald* kühn, frech s. *bold*.  
*baldelike* kühn, mutig, sicher, unbesorgt.  
*bale*, flect. *balewe* unheil, verderben,  
 jammer; ags. *bealo*.  
*baleful* jämmerlich, unheilvoll.  
*baleles*, *balelez* schuldlos.  
*baleusyþ* unheil, trübsal, unglückszeit.  
*bali*, *beli* bauch; ags. *belg*, *bylg*.  
*ban*, pl. *banys* bein, gebein, knochen;  
 s. *bon*.  
*bank*, *bonk*, O. pl. *bannkess* ufer; ags.  
*banc*.  
*band* (O.); *bond* band, fessel.  
*bane* untergang, verderben; ags. *bana*.



*banere, baner banner, afrz. baniere.*  
*banles* beinlos.  
*bannen* verfluchen, verwünschen.  
*baptem* taufe; afrz. *baptisme, baptisme.*  
*baptisen* taufen; afrz. *baptixier, baptixer.*  
*barbid* verschleiert, zu me. (afrz.) *barbe* frauenschleier.  
*bare, barewe, O. bære* bahre; ags. *bær.*  
*bare* bloß, arm, leer; ags. *bær.*  
*barfot, barvot* barfuß; ags. *bærfót.*  
*bargain* handel, schacher, streit; afrz. *bargaine.*  
*barganyngis* kriegshändel.  
*barm, berm* schols; ags. *bearn.*  
*barn, bern, bearn, O. pl. barrness* kind; ags. *bearn*; vgl. an. *barn.*  
*barnage, baronage* adel; afrz. *barnage.*  
*baroun, barun, pl. barownis, barownys* baron; afrz. *baron.*  
*barre* riegel, schranke, gerichtsschranke; *atte barre* vor gericht; afrz. *barre.*  
*barrliç* (O.) gerste; spätags. *bærlic.*  
*bataille, bataill, bataille, batayl* schlacht, kampf; afrz. *bataille.*  
*bathe, O. bape* beide; *bathe* — and sowohl als auch s. *bape.*  
*baþ, bað, O. baðð; baïd* bad; ags. *bæþ.*  
*baden, bapien, baðien* baden, ins wasser werfen; ags. *baþian.*  
*bapiere* wassergefäß, waschkrug.  
*batueie, batwa* beide, alle beide.  
*bandoun* verfügung, gewalt; afrz. *bandon.*  
*bawelyne, buleine; ne. bowline.*  
*be* bei, mit s. *bi.*  
*bealte, beaute* schönheit; afrz. *bealtà.*  
*bearn, beast, beaten* s. *bern, best, beten.*  
*bebedden, bebleden, bebode, because, be- enawe* usw. s. *bibedden, bibleden* . . .  
*becnenn* (O.) winken; ags. *béacnian.*  
*bed, O. bedd* bett, lager; ags. *bedd.*  
*bede, beode, O. bëde* bitte, gebet; ags. *gebed, pl. gebedu.*  
*bedel* büttel; ags. *bydel.*  
*beden, beoden, 3. p. s. pr. beot, prt. bæd, bad, bed, 2. pers. bede, part. prt. bode* bieten, anbieten, darbringen, gebieten, auffordern, auftragen, verkündigen, vorbringen; ags. *béodan*; vgl. *bidden.*  
*bee* biene; ags. *béo.*  
*beeten* ausbessern s. *beten.*  
*beggere* bettler.  
*bez3sannx* (O.) byzantiner, goldstück; afrz. *besant.*  
*bez3sc* (O.) bitter, herb; an. *béiskr.*  
*bez3tenn* (O.) strafen; zu an. *beit.*  
*beh* beugte s. *bauen.*  
*beye* kaufen s. *biggen.*  
*beien* beide; ags. *bezzen*; vgl. *ba.*  
*belde* kühn, unverschämt XXVI 602 s. *bold.*

*beldenn, beoldenn* (O.) ermutigen; ags. *byldan.*  
*belle* (O.) glocke; ags. *belle.*  
*bem, beom* balken, strahl; ags. *béam.*  
*beme, gen. plur. bemene* trompete, drommete; ags. *béme.*  
*bemen* dröhnen; ags. *bémian.*  
*bemen* scheinen, strahlen; ags. *béamian.*  
*ben, O. beon, ben; be, beon, bien, by, bo, buen*; ind. pr. 1. p. *æm, eam, em*; 2. p. s. *art. erl. art. cart. cart. es* (X 30, 31). *ys* (XI 35) *bist*; 3. p. s. *ys, is, his, es, hijs. bip. bið. byp.* pl. 1. 2. 3 p. *beod, beop, beoðe* (XXII 617). *beoh* (XXII 266). *bieth, byep, bieth, buod* (XXII 641), *buop, buþ, syndan, syndon, sinnenn, ar, are, aren, arn, er, ere*; prt. s. *was, wes, was, wuts*; 2. p. *wore* (XXVII 684); pl. *war, ware, uwaren, warre, warn, uwaren, uueron, weren, wore, woren, wuren*; conj. pr. *bie, beon, bo*; conj. prt. *war, ware, wer, wcore, wore*; part. prt. *zeben, iþe, yþe, iþien, iþe, iþon, bene* sein, etwas ausmachen; *was heom naht þarof* sie machten sich nichts daraus; *neþeo ham nout of es* mögte ihnen nichts ausmachen? V 18, 13; — *ne was him nouth of er* kümmerte sich nicht um; *it is to be to es* steht zu; — *it is of heom* es steht mit ihnen; *to be wurst* am schlimmsten daran sein; — *of him ne was nouth bute* es blieb ihm nichts anderes übrig als . . .  
*bench, benche, O. benneche* bank, gericht; ags. *benc.*  
*bend* band, binde, fessel; ags. *bend.*  
*benden, part. prt. bent* biegen; ags. *bendan.*  
*bene* (O.) bitte, gebet; ags. *bén*; vgl. *bon.*  
*bene* gewesen s. *ben.*  
*beoden* s. *beden.*  
*beoh* sind XXII 266 s. *ben.*  
*beom* baum, klotz s. *bem.*  
*beon* s. *ben.*  
*beot* er gebietet s. *beden.*  
*beote* XXII 492, *beoten* XXII 502 außer s. *bute.*  
*beoð, beoðe* s. *ben.*  
*beoðe* V 18, 3 v. u., 12 v. u. beide dazu s. *boþe.*  
*ber* bier; ags. *béor.*  
*berd* bart; ags. *beard.*  
*berden* last, Bürde s. *burðen.*  
*bere* bär; ags. *bera.*  
*bere* betragen; lärm, geschrei; ags. *gebære.*  
*bercbag* sackträger.  
*bercn, beoren, O. berenn; bere, bearon, prt. bar, bare, bore, part. prt. ibore, iþorn, born, borcn* tragen, ausbringen (geschichten), bringen, darbringen, entgegenbringen (verehrung), es bringen zu,



erlangen, davontragen (preis), haben ertragen, gewähren, sich benehmen; — *beren on hand* behaupten, einreden; *born doune* geseukt (Flagge) XXXVII 109, str. 8.

*berere* träger, überbringer.

*berewsinge* reue; ags. *behréowsung*.

*berzen*, O. *berrzhenn*; *berwen*, part. prt. *borrhenn*, *iborzen*, *yborge*, *iborhen* bergen, schützen, retten; ags. *beorgan*.

*beril* beryll; afrz. *beril*.

*bering*, *beringe*, *berynge* geburt; benehmen, gebahren.

*berman* träger, aufwärter.

*berme*, O. *berrne* hefe; ags. *beorma*.

*bern*, *bearn*, *barn* kind; ags. *bearn*.

*bern*, pl. *bornen* XXII 301 mann, kämpfer, baron; ags. *beorn*.

*bern*, O. *berrne* scheuer; ags. *berern*, *bern*.

*bernen* XXVI 690?

*bernen*, *beornen*, O. *bærnenn*; 3. p. s. pr. *bernd*, part. pr. *bermund* brennen, verbrennen; ags. *beornan*; vgl. *brennen*.

*berrhless* (O.) heil, rettung, zu *berzen*.

*bersten*, *bresten*, *brasten*, *bursten*, part. s. *brast*, pl. *bursten* brechen, zerbrechen, zerreißen; ags. *berstan*.

*berwen* bergen, retten s. *berzen*.

*besy*, adv. *besely*, *besyly* geschäftig, emsig, eifrig s. *bisi*.

*besynes* geschäftigkeit s. *bisnesse*.

*beste*, *beeste* tier; afrz. *beste*.

*beste*, *beast* am besten, der beste, der vorteil.

*beswo* *pet* falls.

*bet* aufser (XXI 134) s. *but*.

*bet*, O. *bett* besser, *pe bet* um so besser.

*beten*, *beten*, O. *betern*, 3. p. s. *bet*, *biet*, part. prt. *ibet* bessern, ausbessern, gut machen, büßen, lindern, heilen; ags. *bétan*.

*beten*, *beaten*, 3. p. s. *betes*, part. prt. *betin* schlagen; *bete* *pe stretes* pilaster treten; *betin doune* niedergeschlagen.

*bepe* beide, dazu, ebenfalls s. *bope*.

*betere*, O. *bettre*; *betre* besser, überlegen; *pe bettre* um so besser.

*by* sein s. *ben*.

*bi*, *bie*, *be*, *by* bei, an, zu, um herum, gemäls, nach, zufolge, auf veranlassung von; ags. *bi*.

*bibedden*, *bebedden* mit betten versehen.

*bibirien*, 3. p. pl. part. *bebiriend*, *bebyried* = *bebrieden* beerdigen; ags. *bibyrgan*.

*bebleden*, part. prt. *bebledd* mit blut beflecken.

*biblodezien*, *biblodgen*, part. prt. *biblodeget* blutig machen.

*bebode* gebot; ags. *bibod*.

*bikachen*, *bicacchen*, O. part. prt. *bikachedd* betrügen, bestrecken.

*bicause*, *because* weil.

*biclepien*, *bicleopien*, part. prt. *bicleped* anreden, anklagen, beschuldigen; ags. *beceleopian*.

*bicnoven*, *becnawen*, part. *bicnewe* be- kennen, erkennen, part. prt. *becnaue* bewußt; ags. *becnawan*.

*becolmen* berulsen, schwarz machen.

*bicome*, *bicoome*, *bycome*, *bycumen*, *bicumen*, *become*, *becummen*, part. *bicom* kommen, zukommen, anstehen, gebühren, zuträglich sein; ags. *becuman*.

*bidden*, *biden*, 3. p. s. *bit*, *byt*; *biddi* = *bidde* *i* bitten, beten, verlangen, gebieten, anbieten; ags. *biddan*; vgl. *beden*.

*biddet* heischer, bettler.

*biddinge*, *biddyng* gebet, gebot.

*bidemen*, *bedemen* verurteilen, richten.

*biden*, part. prt. *ibiden* weilen, bleiben, erwarten, harren, erleben.

*bidene* (O.) zugleich, zusammen, sogleich, alsbald.

*bididdrenn* (O.) betrügen, täuschen, be- rücken; ags. *bedridrian*.

*bie*, *bye* s. *biggen*.

*bie*, *biedh*, *bien*, *bieth*, *byep* s. *ben*.

*biet* = *betod*? büßt XXI 126.

*bifalden*, part. prt. *byvealde* einhüllen, einschließen.

*bifallen*, *byfalle*, 3. p. s. *bifealt* XXI 7, part. *bifel*, *bifelle* sich ereignen, widerfahren, zustofsen, eintreffen, geschehen, werden.

*bifleten*, part. s. *biflette* umgeben (mit wasser).

*biflien*, *berly* entfliehen, fliehen, meiden, entgehen.

*biforen*, *biforn*, *bivoren*, *biforan*, *be- foran*, O. *biforr*, *biforenn* vor, voran, vorher; ags. *biforan*.

*beforennemnytt* vorher genannt.

*biforetyme* vorher, früher.

*bigeten*, *bizeten*, *bigeton*, *begitan*, part. *bizat*, *bizeat*, part. prt. *bizeten* erlangen, erhalten, empfangen, innehaben, erzeugen, leisten; ags. *bigitan*.

*biggen*, O. *biggenn*; *bie*, *bye*, *beye*, *bugge*, part. s. *bohte*, *bozte*, *boughte*, pl. *bohdon*, part. prt. *bowzt* kaufen, erkaufen, erwerben, bezahlen, büßen, erlösen; ags. *byrgan*.

*biggen*, O. *biggenn*, part. *bigged*, part. prt. *bigit* bleiben, sich aufhalten, wohnen, weilen, bewohnen, bauen, schaffen; an. *byggva*, *byggja*.

*bigilen* betrügen.

*biging* verweilen, aufenthalt, gebäude, wohnung.

*biginnen, biginen, bigin.* O. *bigimenn*, prt. *bygan*, *bigon*, conj. *bigunne*, part. prt. *bygunne* beginnen; ags. *beginnan*.  
*biginninge, beginnunge, beginnige* beginn, anfang.  
*bigripenn* (O.) tadeln, zurechtweisen; ags. *begripan*.  
*bigelpen* prahlen.  
*bizonde, byyonde, bezonde, beionde* jenseits; ags. *begeond*.  
*bigoten* umgossen, umströmt.  
*bihalden, O. bihaldenn; behalde, bihelde, beholde*, prt. *beheold, beoheold, beheolt*, part. prt. *bihalden* sehen, anschauen.  
*bihalen, bihote, behoten, biheten*, prt. *bihet*, O. *bihēt; behigte, bihizt*, 2. p. *bihetet*, pl. *biheten* geloben, verheißsen, versprechen; ags. *behātan*.  
*beheste, biheaste* verheißung, versprechen; ags. *behās*.  
*biheve, bihove* vorteil, nutzen; dienlich, nützlich; ags. *behēfe*.  
*bihinde, O. bihindenn; byhynde* hinten, rückwärts; ags. *behindan*.  
*bihongen, behangen*, part. prt. *bihongen* behängen, bekleiden.  
*bihove* vorteil, nutzen; ags. *behōf*.  
*bihoven, behoven*, 3. p. s. *byhovys*, O. *bihofsepp*, prt. *behoved, biheoved* bedürfen, nötig sein, angebracht sein, zukommen, sich gehören, gebühren; ags. *behōfian*.  
*bihuden* verbergen; ags. *behjdan*.  
*bylden* bauen (nest); ags. *byldan*.  
*bilenge* (O.) gehörend zu; ags. *gelenge*.  
*bilere, bileare, bilere, balence, belare, beavæe, beliare* glaube; vgl. ags. *gelæfa*.  
*bileven, beleven, O. bilevern* glauben.  
*bileven, bileaven, bilaven, bileafven, bilere*, O. *bilefenn*; prt. *bilefde* lassen, unterlassen, verlassen, verlieren; bleiben; ags. *belāfan*.  
*bilewhit* (O.) harmlos, einfältig; ags. *bilewit*.  
*bilimpen, bilympen*, O. *bilimppenn* gehören, geschehen, zustofsen; ags. *belimpan*.  
*bilive, bilyve, bylyve, blive, blyve* rasch, geschwind, schleunigst; ags. *be-līfe*.  
*byll* schriftstück, schreiben.  
*biluken, biloken*, part. prt. *biloken, biloke* einschließen, unerschließen, beschließen; ags. *belūcan*.  
*biluvien, bilovien*, part. prt. *byloved* lieben, genehm sein, lieben, sich beliebt machen.  
*bimenen, bemenen* belauten; ags. *bimanan*.  
*bimong* unter, inmitten.  
*binden, O. bindenn; bynde, prt. band, bond*, part. prt. *bownden, ibunde, bunde* binden, verbinden, hineinbeziehen, einschließen (in ein buch); ags. *bindan*.

*binemen, benemen, binecomen*, prt. *binnom*, part. prt. *bynumen* nehmen, abnehmen, entziehen, rauben, einziehen, aufheben; ags. *beniman*.  
*bineopen, O. binepenn; binopen, binopen* unten, unter; ags. *beneoðan*.  
*binizte* nachts.  
*binnān, binne*, O. *binnenn* innerhalb, in.  
*bipechen*, part. prt. *bepaht* betrügen, verführen; ags. *bepaccan*.  
*birde* (O.) stamm; ags. *gebyrd*.  
*bireven, biræven* berauben; ags. *beræfian*.  
*birien, berien, burien*, prt. *burden, byrieden* begraben, bestatten; ags. *byrgan*.  
*birinen*, part. prt. *birunne* benetzen, trüpfeln auf, überströmen; ags. *birinnan*.  
*birle* mundschenk; ags. *byrele*.  
*birrenn* (O.) schöpfen; ags. *byrelian*.  
*birrp* gebührt s. *buren*.  
*birpetonge* muttersprache.  
*byrthen* last s. *burðen*.  
*bischinen*, O. 3. p. s. *bishinepp* bescheinen; ags. *bescinan*.  
*bischunien, bisunien* vermeiden, fliehen, sich hüten, fernhalten.  
*bise bise*, nordwind; afrz. *bise*.  
*bisechen, beseken, bisechen*, prt. *bisohte, bysouzte* suchen, ersuchen, bittend angehen, bitten um; *bisechen fore* fürbitte einlegen für; ags. *bisican*.  
*bisee, bisen*, 3. p. s. pr. *bisið* sehen, sich versehen; ags. *bisican*.  
*biseggen*, 3. p. s. pr. *biseið* bekennen.  
*bisemare* schmach, schimpf; ags. *bismer*.  
*bisemen* ziemen, anstehen; scheinen, erscheinen wie.  
*bisennkenn* (O.) versenken; ags. *bisencan*.  
*bisetten, bysetten* setzen, besetzen, umschließen, verwenden, belagern, part. prt. *byset*, O. *bisett* eingeschlossen, eingerichtet, beschaffen; ags. *bisettan*.  
*bisi, bysi, besi, bisie, busi*, adv. *bisili, bisiliche, busiliche, besely, besyly* lebhaft, eifrig, emsig, geschäftig, dienstbar V 17, 14; ags. *bysig*.  
*beside, besyde, bisidis* neben, an, bei; ags. *be-sidan*.  
*besyde, bisitt* vorsorge, voranmeldung.  
*bisynesse, bisynesse, besynes, bisynesse* geschäftigkeit, offer, foills, maie.  
*besitten*, prt. *besat, besatte* belagern, bedrängen; ags. *besittan*.  
*bisliken* beschleichen, hintergehen.  
*besmiten* beflecken; ags. *besmitan*.  
*bisne* (O.) beispiel, vorbild, gleichnis; ags. *bysn*.  
*bisoene* ersuchen, gebeten.  
*bispeken*, prt. *bispeke* widersprechen, besprechen; ags. *besprecan*.  
*bispriche, bispryche* bistum s. *biscopryche*.

*bisschop, bisseop, O. bisseopp* bischof; ags. *bisc(e)op*.  
*biscopestol* bischofsstuhl, bischofssitz.  
*biscopryche, bissopryche, bispriche, bispyryche* bistum, bischofssitz.  
*bystees* pfade; lat. *semitas*.  
*bisteken* schliessen, ausschliessen.  
*bistelen* beschleichen, *elde me is bistolen on* alter hat mich beschlichen, überrascht.  
*bistonden, prt. bistod* dabeistehen, umstehen, umringen.  
*bistriden* besteigen, reiten; ags. *bestridan*.  
*bisunien* vermeiden s. *bischunien*.  
*biswiken; besuiken, besuike, O. biswikenn, prt. biswake, part. prt. biswike* betrügen, bethören; *biswike him* sich täuschen; ags. *beswiccan*.  
*bitache, bitache, O. bitæchem; beteche, bitechen, bitechan, prt. bitachte, bitaucte, bitauhte, part. prt. beteht, bitaht, bitauht* geben, übergeben, anvertrauen, zuweisen, übertragen; ags. *betæcan*.  
*bitaken, prt. bitook* einhändigen, übergeben; *bitake on honde* einhändigen.  
*bitacnenn* (O.); *bitokenen, bitocknen, part. prt. bitokened, bitacnedd* bezeichnen, kennzeichnen, bedeuten; ags. *getæcnian*.  
*biten, O. 3. p. s. bitepp; part. pr. bitind* beissen; ags. *bitan*.  
*bitell* (O.) scharf; ags. *bitel*.  
*biter, bytter, O. biterr* bitter, unangenehm; ags. *bitter*.  
*biteresse, biternesse* bitterkeit.  
*bip, bið, byp* s. *ben*.  
*bipenchen, O. bipennkenn; prt. bipohte, part. prt. bipoht* bedenken, denken an.  
*bipinne* innerhalb s. *wipinne*.  
*bipute* aufser, ausserhalb, ohne s. *wipute*.  
*bitiden, bityde, prt. bitydde, part. prt. bitid* zufallen, zustofsen, ergehen, treffen, ereilen, geschehen, nützen, erfolg haben.  
*bitime* zur rechten zeit.  
*bitokenen, bitocknen* bedeuten, bezeichnen s. *bitacnenn*.  
*bitowe, bitowen, bitozen, part. prt. zu biteon* anwenden.  
*bitraien, bitraye* verraten, betrügen.  
*bituhke, bituhken* zwischen.  
*bitwene, O. bituenenn; bitweonen, bituen, bituene, betwene, betwene* zwischen, in-zwischen, zusammen mit, unter, während; ags. *betwéonan*.  
*bitwex, bitwexe, betwux, betuyx, betwux* zwischen; ags. *betweox*.  
*bivalle* geschehen s. *bifallen*.  
*berly* entgehen, vermeiden s. *biftien*.  
*bevolen* part. prt. zu *bifelen* begehen (sünde); ags. *befeolan*.  
*bivoren* vorher, zuerst s. *biforen*.

*biwailen* bejammern, beklagen.  
*bewedded* verheiratet.  
*biwente, prt. zu biwenden* umwenden, sich umwenden.  
*bewepen, prt. beweop* beweinen, beklagen.  
*biweste* im westen.  
*biwinnen, prt. biwon* gewinnen.  
*biwüten, bywüten* behüten, achtgeben auf, hüten, bewahren.  
*biwreien* enthüllen, verraten, anklagen.  
*blak, blac* schwarz, dunkel; ags. *blæc*.  
*blac, bleik* bleich; ags. *blæc, blác*.  
*blame* tadel, vorwurf; afrz. *blasme, blame*.  
*blamen* tadeln; afrz. *bla(s)mer*.  
*blandinge, blandinge* schmeichelei.  
*blasen* brennen, flammen, hervorleuchten.  
*blast, blest* hauch, windstofs; ags. *blást*.  
*blawen* anblasen, aufachen s. *blowen*.  
*bleden, part. pr. bledyng* bluten, von blut triefen; ags. *blédan*.  
*blee, bleo, ble* licht, farbe, hautfarbe, teint; ags. *bléo*.  
*bleik* bleich s. *blác*.  
*blench, blenk* trick, betrug, listiger streich.  
*blenchen* ausweichen, umschlagen (vom schiff); ags. *blencan*.  
*blenden* mischen; besudeln; ags. *blendan*.  
*blenden, 3. p. s. blent* blenden, verbledenden; ags. *blendan*.  
*bleo* s. *blee*.  
*bleren* blenden, täuschen.  
*bles* wehen, hauch, blasen; ags. *blás*.  
*blesien, O. blettenn; part. prt. blesced, bletæd, blessed, iblescede* segnen, weihen, preisen; ags. *blætsian, bledsian*.  
*blessednesse* XIV 41, 3.  
*bleslinge, blisseinge* segnen.  
*bletæd* geweiht s. *blesien*.  
*bleten, O. 3. p. s. bletæpp* blöken; ags. *blétan*.  
*blepeliche, blepely* gern s. *blipeliche*.  
*blikien, blykyen* schimmern; an. *blíkja, blika*.  
*blideliche* gern, freudig s. *blipeliche*.  
*blind, blynd* blind, thöricht; ags. *blind*.  
*blinnenn* (O.) aufhören; ags. *blinnan*.  
*blisful, blysfyl, blysfol* glücklich, selig, wonnevoll, freudereich.  
*blisse* (O.), *blis, blisce*, pl. *blissen* freude, glück, wonne, glückseligkeit; *make blisse* froh sein; ags. *bliss*.  
*blissen, blissin, part. prt. blyssid* segnen, sich freuen, erfreuen; ags. *blissian*.  
*blisseinge* segnen s. *bleslinge*.  
*blipe* (O.), *blype* froh, heiter, lustig, munter; ags. *blíde*.  
*blipeliche, blipelike, blideliche, blepeliche, blypely, bludeliche, comp. blidelicor* gern.  
*blive, blyve* rasch, eilends s. *bilive*.  
*blo, bla* dunkel, blau; an. *blá*.



*blod* (O.), *blud*; ags. *blót*; — *blod* *leten*.  
*blod* *leten* zur ader lassen; — *of blod*  
*ant of bon* von fleisch und bein; *ran*  
*on blode* XXVII 432 triefte von blut.

*blodbende* blutbinde.

*blody* blutig; ags. *blóðig*.

*blodles* blutlos, leblos; ags. *blóðléas*.

*blodleten* zur ader lassen; ags. *blóðlétan*.

*blodletunge* aderlafs.

*blodrede*, *bloodrede* blutrot; ags. *blóðréd*.

*blome* (O.) blume, blüte; an. *blómi*.

*blondingge*, *blandinge* schmeichelei.

*blondren*, *blundren* unbesonnen handeln,  
 part. pr. *blondringe* unbesonnen.

*blosome*, O. *blossme*, pl. *blosmen*, *blossu-*  
*mex* blüte; ags. *blósmá*, *blóstma*.

*blowen* blühen; ags. *blówan*.

*blowen*, *blowe*, *bloue*, *blawen*, 3. p. s. *bloup*,  
 prt. *bleu*, *blewe*, part. prt. *blawene* blasen,  
 anblasen, anfachen, fortblasen; ags.  
*bláwan*.

*bluber* wallen, strudel, brandung.

*blud* blut s. *blod*.

*blunnt* (O.) stumpf.

*blusch* strahl, blick.

*bluschen* strahlen, blicken.

*blüdeliche* gern s. *blipeliche*.

*bo* es möge sein s. *ben*.

*bok*, *bak*, *buk* buch, literarische bildung,  
 gelehrsamkeit, schriftgelehrsamkeit; *sett*  
*o bok* zu einem buch vereinigt, verfaßt  
 (XXIII 72); ags. *bóc*.

*bochere* metzger; afrz. *bouchier*.

*boclered*, *booclered*, *bokiléred* gelehrt.

*boestaff* (O.) buchstabe; ags. *bóestáf*.

*bode* (O.) gebot, geheils, botschaft, aner-  
 bieten; ags. *gebod*, *bebod*.

*bodi*, O. *bodiz* körper, ags. *bodig*.

*bodili*, *bodeli* körperlich, leibhaftig; *bodely*  
*fyth* handschlag.

*boye* bursche, knabe.

*bold*, O. *bald*; *belde* kühn, zuversichtlich;  
 ags. *beald*; *be bold on* zuversichtlich  
 vertrauen auf.

*bold* wohnstätte, haus; ags. *bold*.

*bolle* becher, gefäß; ags. *bolla*.

*bollzhen* (O.) geschwollen, ärgerlich; ags.  
*bolgen* z. *belgan*.

*bolnen* schwellen; an. *bolna*, *bolgna*.

*bolt* bolzen; ags. *bolt*.

*bon* sein s. *ben*.

*bon*, *ban*, pl. *bones*, *banys* bein, gebein;  
 ags. *bán*.

*bóne* (O.) bitte; an. *bón*; vgl. *bene*.

*bonk*, *bank*, O. pl. *bannkess* anhöhe, hügel,  
 ufer.

*bonchen*, *bunchen* schlagen, stossen.

*bond*, O. *band*, pl. *bondes* band, banden,  
 fesseln.

*bondeman* leibeigener, höriger, unfreier.  
*booclered* gelehrt s. *boclered*.

*bord* (O.) tafel, tisch, schiffsbord; ags.  
*bord*.

*bore*, *borne*, *borun* s. *beren*.

*bornen* XXII 301 s. *bern*.

*borzhenn* gerettet s. *berzen*.

*borice* bürge, bürgerschaft, pfand; ags. *borh*.

*boste* lärm, getöse, prahlen, prahlerei;

*bost of himselven* selbstüberhebung.

*bosting* prahlerei.

*bostun*, O. *bosennun* busen, inneres, lausch  
 (des segels).

*bot*, *bote* aber. außer. nur s. *bute*.

*bote*, *bute* besserung, abhilfe, heilung,  
 hulfe; ags. *bót*.

*bote* boot; ags. *bát*.

*bope* (O.) baude, schuppen; an. *boip*.

*bope*, *boóc*, *bathe*, O. *bapu*; *bope* beife,  
 auch, dazu, ebenfalls; *bope* — *and*,  
*bathe* — *and*, *bopen* — *and eke* sowohl  
 — als auch; an. *baðir*.

*bothem*, *bopem*, *botem* grund, unterstes  
 (des schiffes); ags. *botm*.

*bottle* (O.) aufenthalt, wohnung; ags. *botl*.  
*bouze* s. *buwen*.

*bough*, *boah*, *bow*, O. pl. *bozhess* zweig;  
 ags. *bóh*.

*bough*, *bowe* bogen; ags. *boga*.

*boun*, O. *bun* geneigt, fertig, gerüstet,  
 bereit; an. *búnn*.

*bounte*, *bunte* güte; afrz. *bonteit*, *bonte*.

*bour*, *bure* (O.) gemach; ags. *bir*.

*bourne*, *burne* bach, born; ags. *burna*.

*bowe* s. *buwen*.

*bozun*, *bozunnes* gehorsam s. *buuzun*,  
*buuzunnesse*.

*bracc* (O.) lärm, geräusch; ags. *gebracc*.

*brad* (O.) breit, weit, ausgedehnt, reich-  
 lich.

*brain*, *brayn* gehirn, verstand; ags. *brægen*.

*branche*, *braunche* zweig, spross; *branche*  
*collaterale* nebenlinie; afrz. *branche*.

*bras*, O. *brass* erz, bronze; ags. *bræs*.

*brasene* (O.) ehern.

*brasten*, *bresten*, *bursten*, prt. *braste*,  
*brast* bersten, brechen, reißen s. *bersten*.

*brap* (O.) ärgerlich; an. *bráðr*.

*bráð*, O. flect. *brappe* ärger; an. *bráð*.

*breken*, *brcke*, *brekene*, *breken*, O. 2. p.  
*brekesst*; pl. *brokeð*, *breþp*, prt. *brac*,

*brak*, pl. *bræcon*, *breken* brechen,  
 durchbrechen, erbrechen, gewaltsam  
 erschließen, zerreißen, verletzen, ent-

heiligen; *up breken* gewaltsam hervor-  
 brechen, herauskommen; ags. *brecan*.

*brech* hose; ags. *bróc*, pl. *bréc*.

*bred* brett, planke; ags. *bréd*.

*brede*, *breade* breite; ags. *bréðu*.

*brede*, *breed* fleisch, braten; ags. *bráde*.



- bredale* hochzeit s. *bridale*.  
*brede, breed, bread*, O. *bræd* brot; ags. *bræd*.  
*bræd*.  
*bređen* hervorbringen, erzeugen, entstehen, hausen, leben, verweilen; ags. *brëdan*.  
*breedfysches*? XL 143.  
*bredgume* bräutigam s. *bridgume*.  
*breme* (O.), adv. *bremlyche* munter, lebhaft, lustig; ags. *brëme*.  
*brennen, brinnen*, prt. pl. *brendon*, conj. *brenden*, part. prt. *brent*, *ibrend* brennen, verbrennen; vgl. *bernen*.  
*brerd* (O.) rand, saum; ags. *brerd*.  
*breres*, O. *breress* dornen; ags. *brér*.  
*brest* (O.), *breost* brust; *breost holk* brustkasten; ags. *brëost*.  
*bresten, brasten, brusten*, prt. *brast* bersten, brechen, reißen s. *bersten*.  
*brëp, brëth* wind, hauch, atem; ags. *bræð*.  
*breperen* brüder s. *broper*.  
*breuster, brewestere* brauer; vgl. *bruere*.  
*brezet* ablaßbrief; afrz. *brievét*.  
*bricht*, O. *brihkhte*; *bryht, brizt, brizth, brith*, comp. *brihtre*, sup. *brihtest* hell, klar, strahlend, schön, leuchtend, glänzend; ags. *beorht*.  
*brichtnesse, brihtnesse* glanz, helligkeit, licht; ags. *beorhtnes*.  
*brid* (O.), *bride, burde* jungfrau, mädchen, braut; ags. *brýd*.  
*brid*, O. *bridd*, pl. *briddes, bryddex* vogel; ags. *brid*.  
*bridale* (O.), *bredale, brudale* hochzeit; ags. *brýd-ealo*.  
*bridgume* (O.), *bredgume* bräutigam; ags. *brýdguma*.  
*bridel*, O. verb. part. prt. *bridled* zügel; ags. *bridel*.  
*brigge* brücke; ags. *brycg*.  
*brym, brinme* rand, ufer, gestade, küste; ags. *brim*.  
*bringen*, O. *brinngenn*; *bringhe*, 3. p. s. *bringx*, prt. *brozte, broughte, brouzt, broucte, brouth*, part. prt. *brouth, brocht, browt* bringen; *o(f) live bring* töten; *bring doune* unterkriegen; *bryngge furthe, forthe* herausbringen (ein wort), hervorbringen; *bringge up* vorbringen, aufbringen, hervorrufen; *ibroht forð* aufgezogen.  
*brinie, brunie, brenie*, pl. *bryniges* brünne; an. *brynja*, vgl. ags. *byrne*.  
*brinnen*, part. pr. *brynnand* brennen; vgl. *bernen*.  
*brith* hell s. *bricht*.  
*brüttnedd* (O.) zerstückelt; ags. *brytnian*.  
*broche* brosche; altfrz. *broche*; *childes brooche* XVI 46, z. 11 kinderspielzeug.  
*brok* bach, wasser; ags. *bróc*.  
*brod*, O. *brad* breit, weit, ausgedehnt, reichlich; ags. *brád*.  
*brodd* (O.) sproß, zweig; an. *broddr*.  
*broddenn* (O.) sprießen, treiben.  
*brond, brand* brand; ags. *brand*.  
*broper*, O. *broper*; pl. *breperen* bruder; ags. *bróðor*.  
*broppfall* epilepsie; vgl. an. *brotfall*.  
*brouken*, O. *brukenn*, imp. *bruc* sich erfreuen an, genießen, benutzen; ags. *brúcan*.  
*broun, brun* braun; ags. *brún*.  
*broue* braue, stirn; ags. *brú*.  
*brudale* hochzeit s. *bridale*.  
*brudpinge* brautschaft.  
*bruere* brauer.  
*brun* braumbier.  
*brune* feuer, brand; o *brune* in brand, brennend; ags. *bryne*.  
*brunie* brünne s. *brinie*.  
*brusten*, part. prt. *ibrusted* verzieren? XXII 736.  
*buc* buch s. *boe*.  
*bucke*, O. *buce* bock; ags. *bucca*, vgl. an. *bukkr*.  
*buen* sein s. *ben*.  
*buggen* kaufen s. *biggen*.  
*buzen* sich beugen s. *buwen*.  
*buhsum* gehorsam s. *buxum*.  
*bulaxe* (O.) axt; an. *bulox*.  
*bule, bole* stier; an. *bul*.  
*bulle* halle; lat. *hulla*.  
*bulten*, O. part. prt. *bulltedd*; afrz. *buleter*.  
*bulluce* der junge stier.  
*bun, boum* bereit, fertig, gerüstet; an. *buinn*.  
*bunte* güte s. *bounte*.  
*buod, buop* sind s. *ben*.  
*bur, bir* wind, sturm; an. *byrr*.  
*burde* jungfrau, braut s. *brid*.  
*burd, burð*, O. *birde* geburt, stamm; ags. *gebyrd*.  
*burdebold* ererbte behausung.  
*burden* s. *burien*.  
*burdon, burdoun* stab, pilgerstab; afrz. *bourdon*.  
*bur* gemach, wohnung s. *bour*.  
*buren*, 3. p. s. *birrp*, prt. *burde* gebühren, zümen, müssen; ags. *gebyrian*.  
*burgeis* bürger; afrz. *burgeis*.  
*burh, bürg, burch, biri*, O. *burrh*; pl. *burwes* burg, stadt; ags. *burh*.  
*burkman*, gen. pl. *burkmerne* bürger.  
*buriels, biriel* grab, grabstätte; ags. *byrgels*.  
*burien, berien, birien*, prt. *burden* bestatten; ags. *byrgan*.  
*bursten* bersten, zerbrechen s. *bersten*.  
*burden, burden, berden* last, büre; ags. *byrden*.

*buske, busk, buschen*, prt. *buskylt, busched* sich anschieken, bereit machen, wohin begeben, eilen, verziehen; vgl. an. *búask*.  
*busy*, adv. *busúliche* emsig, eifrig s. *bisi*.  
*busien, bisien* sich bemühen, kümmern um.  
*businesse* fleiß, eifer, mühe s. *bisinesse*.  
*bussment, buschment* hinterhalt; afrz. *embuschement*.  
*bute, but, butan*, O. *butt, buttan; buten*.  
*bote, bot* ohne; aufser; wenn nicht;  
*ne-bute* nur. *bute 3if* aufser wenn.  
 wenn nicht; ags. *bútan*.  
*bute* abhilfe, besserung, linderung, heilung s. *bote*.

*butere* butter; ags. *butere*.  
*bup* sind s. *ben*.  
*bup* er beugt sich s. *buwen*.  
*buttenn* (O.) stoßen, schlagen; afrz. *boter*.  
*buwen*, O. *bufenn; buwe, buvenne* oben, auf, über; ags. *be-ufan*.  
*buwen, bowe, buwe, bowze, buze*, prt. *bēk* beugen, lenken, sich beugen, unterwerfen; ags. *būgan*.  
*buxum*, O. *buhsum; buhsun, buxom* gehorsam, demütig, fügsam; ags. *būhsun*.  
*buxumnesse, buhsunnesse, boxomnesse* demut.

## C. K (Qu).

*cable, kable* tau, seil.  
*cake* kuchen; an. *kaka*.  
*cachen, kecchen* jagen, fangen, ergreifen, erlangen, erhalten, erleiden; afrz. *cacier, cachier; cachen up pe sayl* das segel aufziehen.  
*cafe* (O.) kühn; ags. *cáf*.  
*cage* käfig; afrz. *cage*.  
*caggerlezze* (O.) liebe, lust; an. *kærleikr*.  
*kaye, kæie* schlüssel s. *kei*.  
*kayser, keiser* kaiser; ags. *cásere*.  
*caitif*, pl. *caitefes* gefangen, elend, unglücklich; elender, schurke; afrz. *caitif*.  
*caledydone* chalcedon; afrz. *calcedoine*.  
*cald* kalt s. *cold*.  
*calde* kälte s. *colde*.  
*calf*, O. *callf, kallf*; ags. *cealf*.  
*calix* kelch; afrz. *calice*.  
*calle*, part. prt. *called, cald* rufen, nennen, rühmen? XXVII 38; ags. *callian* aus an. *kalla*; *cal* on entbieten, *cal agayn* zurückrufen.  
*camel*, pl. *cameylis* kamel; afrz. *camel*.  
*can, kane* s. *cunnen*.  
*canceler* kanzler; afrz. *cancelier*.  
*candel, kandel* kerze, licht; ags. *candel*.  
*candelmassedæi* lichtmels; ags. *candel-messedæg*.  
*candelstikke* leuchter.  
*cang* türlich.  
*canun, canoun, chanon, chanoun* kanonikus, domherr; afrz. *canone, canoine*.  
*kanunnkes* (O.) kanonici; an. *kanunkr*.  
*captain* anführer, hauptmann; afrz. *captain*.  
*caraldes* ringe, ketten, kostbarkeiten? XL 159.  
*carken* sich mühen, sorgen; afrz. *carkier*.  
*care, kare* (O.) sorge; *dude to kare* machte sorgenvoll; ags. *cearu*.  
*carf* s. *kerven*.

*carien, care* sorgen, sich kümmern; ags. *cearian*.  
*carien, carye* bringen, fortschaffen, sich wohin begeben, fahren; *carien about* sich herumtreiben; afrz. *carier*.  
*caritéd*, O. *caritéd* mildtätigkeit, liebe; vgl. *charite*.  
*carlman* mann; an. *karlmaðr*.  
*carles* unbesorgt; ags. *cearléas*.  
*carole* reigen, tanzlied; afrz. *carole*.  
*carp* spruch, rede, wort; an. *karp*.  
*carpen* reden; an. *karpa*.  
*carpyng* erzählung, rede, gespräch.  
*karrte* (O.) wagen; an. *kartr*.  
*case, cafs* fall, vorfall, sache, zufall; afrz. *cas*.  
*cast* wurf, schlag, anschlag, list; an. *kast*.  
*casten, kasten, kest*, 3. p. s. *castys*, prt. *caste, kest* werfen, niederwerfen, herauswerfen; an. *kasta*; — *on caste* anlegen (den panzer).  
*castel, castle*, O. *castell* schloß, burg; afrz. *castel*.  
*castelwalle* schloßmauer.  
*castelweorc* befestigungswerk.  
*cat, kat* katze; ags. *catt*.  
*catel, catelle* vieh, gut, besitz; afrz. *catel*.  
*cause, caufs* ursache, grund, sache; *bi cause* durch, wegen, zwecks, um willen.  
*cave* höhle; afrz. *cave, caive*.  
*kecchen* fangen s. *cachen*.  
*cehell* (O.) kleiner kuchen; ags. *cécel*.  
*kei, kai, kaye, kæie* schlüssel; ags. *ceap*.  
*keip* sorgfalt s. *kep*.  
*keiser* kaiser s. *kayser*.  
*cele* siegel s. *seel*.  
*celen* besiegeln, versiegeln s. *seelen*.  
*kelenn* (O.) kühlen, stillen; ags. *célan*.  
*celle* zelle, klause; afrz. *celle*.  
*kemben* kämmen; ags. *cem'an*.  
*kemme* (O.) kämpfe, kriegler; ags. *cempa*.

- ken* verständig, einsichtig, klug; an. *kann*.  
*ken*, obl. *kenne* geschlecht, verwandtschaft,  
 art und weise s. *kin*.  
*kend* natur s. *kynd*.  
*kene* (O.) gewaltig, klug, dreist; ags. *céne*.  
*kenliche* kühn.  
*kennenn* (O.) erzeugen; ags. *cennan*.  
*kennen* erkennen, wahrnehmen, verkün-  
 digen, bekanntmachen, lehren; ags.  
*cennan*.  
*kep*, *keip* achtung, sorgfalt; *take kep* acht  
 goben, rücksicht nehmen auf.  
*kepen*, O. *kepen*; prt. *kepte* bewahren,  
 erhalten; nehmen, bewachen, behüten,  
 innehalten, beobachten, hindern; *kepe*  
*of* sich kümmern um, etwas achten;  
*kepe him* sich benehmen, führen; *kepe*  
*fram* verteidigen gegen; ags. *cépan*.  
*kepere* hüter.  
*keppe* kappe; ags. *cæppe*.  
*cerge* kerze; afrz. *cerge*.  
*certain*, *certein*, *certan* gewis, sicher;  
 afrz. *certain*.  
*certeynliche* genau, sicher.  
*certes* sicherlich, fürwahr; afrz. *certes*.  
*kerven*, prt. *karf*, *carf*, pl. *corven*, part.  
 prt. *icorven* schneiden, durchschneiden,  
 kappen (tau), vorschneiden (fleisch),  
 schnitzen, bilden, schaffen; ags. *ceorfan*.  
*kessen* küssen, imp. *kes* s. *cussen*.  
*ceste* kiste s. *chest*.  
*kesten*, *kest* niederwerfen s. *casten*.  
*cete* stadt s. *cite*.  
*kepe* verkündigen, bekanntmachen s. *cuēden*.  
*kevel*, *kevil* knebel; an. *kefli*.  
*kever* erhalten, bekommen; afrz. *cobrer*.  
*chace*, *chas* jagd; afrz. *chace*.  
*chacen* jagen, verjagen; afrz. *chacier*.  
*chaffare*, *cheapfare*, *cheffare* handel; ags.  
*cēap* + *faru*.  
*chaffe*, O. *chaff*; pl. *chaffis* spreu; ags. *ceaf*.  
*chaiere*, *chære* stuhl; afrz. *chaiere*.  
*chald* kalt s. *cold*.  
*chalengen* bezichtigen, beanspruchen; afrz.  
*chalenger*.  
*chance*, *chaunce* fall, zufall, geschick;  
 afrz. *chance*.  
*chanon*, *chanoun* canonicus s. *canun*.  
*chapel*, *chapele* kapelle; afrz. *chapele*.  
*chapeleyn* kaplan; afrz. *chapelain*.  
*chapmon*, O. *chappmann*; *chepman*,  
*chepmon* kaufmann; ags. *cēapmon*.  
*charge* last, ladung, schwere, gewicht,  
 beschwerde, amt, auftrag; afrz. *charge*.  
*chargen* belasten, beschweren; afrz.  
*charger*.  
*chariz* (O.) besorgt; ags. *cearig*.  
*charite*, *charytee* liebe, christliche liebe,  
 liebesgabe, almosen; *pur charite* in  
 liebe; afrz. *chariteit*; vgl. *caritēd*.  
*chartre*, *chartir* urkunde, freibrief; *hand*  
*chartir* handschreiben; afrz. *chartre*.  
*chas* jagd s. *chace*.  
*chaste* keusch, unschuldig; afrz. *chaste*.  
*chastien*, *chasti*, *chasty* züchtigen, bes-  
 sern; *be othir him chasty* (XLI 122)  
 sich ein beispiel nehmen an, sich bes-  
 sern, ändern; afrz. *chastier*.  
*chastite* keuschheit; afrz. *chasteit*.  
*chaungen*, *chaungi* ändern, wechseln,  
 tauschen; part. prt. *ychaungide* ver-  
 ändert; afrz. *changier*.  
*chaunginge* wechsel, verwandlung, ände-  
 rung.  
*cheapien*, *chepen* verkaufen, verhandeln;  
 ags. *cēapian*.  
*cheapild* erpicht aufs geschäfte machen.  
*cheef*, *chef*, *cheyff*, *chief* besonders,  
 hauptsächlich, ausschliesslich; haupt,  
 oberhaupt. haupt(stadt); *holden in*  
*cheyff off* unmittelbar vom könig zu  
 lehen tragen, = spätlat. *tenere in*  
*capite*; afrz. *chef*.  
*cheeren* gelingen haben, vorwärts kommen;  
 geschäfte machen; afrz. *chevir*.  
*cheffare* handel s. *chaffare*.  
*cheyfs* wählen s. *chesen*.  
*chelden* erkalten, kalt werden; ags. *ceal-*  
*dian*.  
*chele*, O. *chële* kälte; ags. *cyle*, *cele*.  
*cheorl* der gemeine mann, bauer s. *cherl*.  
*chep* handel, geschäft; ags. *cēap*.  
*chepinge*, *chepyng* markt.  
*chepman*, *chepmon* kaufmann s. *chapmon*.  
*chere* antlitz, miene; *make feire chere*  
 jemand freundlich behandeln; *icheret*  
 mit einer miene versehen IV 13; afrz.  
*chere*.  
*chereche*, *cherche* s. *chirche*.  
*cherisen* wert halten, zuneigung beweisen,  
 gnädig sein; afrz. *cherir*.  
*cherl* (O.), *cheorl*, *churl* bauer, leibeigener,  
 der gemeine mann; ags. *ceorl*.  
*chesen*, O. *chesenn*; *cheosenn*, *chusen*,  
*cheyfs*, prt. *ches*, *chees*, pl. *cusen*, *chosen*,  
 part. prt. *chosyn*, *ychosen*, *ichosen*,  
*cosan* I 5, *icoren*, *icornée*, *icuret* wäh-  
 len, part. prt. auserwählt, auserkoren;  
 ags. *cēosan*.  
*chese*, *cæse* käse; ags. *ciese*.  
*chesstre* (O.) stadt; ags. *ceastre*.  
*chest*, *ceste*, *chiste*, *kystte* kiste; ags. *cest*.  
*chevalry*, *chewalry*, *chivalrie* ritterschaft,  
 ritterlichkeit; afrz. *chivalrie*, *chevalerie*.  
*cheventeyn*, *cheftain* führer; afrz. *cheve-*  
*taine*.  
*chewen*, O. *chewewenn* kauen, verschlingen;  
 O. *céouan*.  
*chiden*, prt. *chidde*, imp. *chid* streiten,  
 schelten; ags. *cīdan*. prt. *cidde*.



*chief* führer, oberster s. *cheef*.  
*child*, *cild*, *child*, plur. *childer*, *children*,  
 gen. pl. *childrene*, O. *child*, pl. *childre*  
 kind; jung; ags. *cild*, pl. *cild*, *cildru*.  
*childen* gebären.  
*childhad*, *childhede* kindheit, kindisches  
 wesen; ags. *cildhad*.  
*chyne* spalt, riß; ags. *cinnu*.  
*chirche*, *chireche*, *chyreche*, *chyreche*,  
*cherche*, *cherche*, *churche*, *cyrice*,  
*circe*, *cyrce*, *kirk*, *kirke*, O. *kirrke*,  
 kirche; ags. *cyrice*.  
*chirhecloð* kirchengewand, melfsgewand.  
*chirhezard*, *cyrceiard* kirchhof.  
*chirhevestimenx* kirchengewänder, altar-  
 decken.  
*chiste* kiste s. *chest*.  
*chiterynge* zwitschern, quietschen, mit  
 fistelstimme sprechen XVI p. 46. zu  
*chiteren* zwitschern.  
*chois* wahl; afrz. *chois*.  
*chold* kalt s. *cold*.  
*chuffing* (O.) täuschung, betrug.  
*churche* kirche s. *chirche*.  
*churl* kerl, bauer, der gemeine mann s.  
*cherl*.  
*churre*, *cherru* sich wenden, zurück-  
 kehren; ags. *cerran*.  
*kid*, *kyd* bekannt, berühmt, part. prt. zu  
*cuðen*.  
*kyd* verkündigte s. *cuðen*.  
*kide* (O.) böckchen; an. *kið*.  
*kinen* kommen, gekommen s. *comen*.  
*kin*, *kyn*, *ken*, *kun*, *cun*, O. *kinn* ge-  
 schlecht, verwandtschaft; brut, pack  
 XXVI 633; ags. *cyn*.  
*kin* s. *king*.  
*kind*, *kynd*, *cunde*, *kend*, O. *kinde* natur,  
 eigentümlichkeit, art, geschlecht, rasse,  
 geburt; ags. *gecynd*.  
*kindel*, prt. *kyneld* erzeugen, schwanger  
 gehen mit, bereiten; entstehen, beginnen.  
*kinedom* (O.) königreich; ags. *cynedóm*.  
*kyneld* s. *kindel*.  
*kynmerk* königsmal, königszeichen.  
*kineriche*, *kuneriche*, *kynryk* königreich;  
 ags. *cynerice*.  
*kinescille* thron, königssitz; ags. *kinesetl*.  
*kinepeode* königreich.  
*king*, O. *kyng*: *kink*, *kin*, pl. *kinhis*  
 könig; ags. *cyning*.  
*kyngdam*, *kyngdom* königreich; ags. *cy-  
 ningdom*.  
*kingeriche*, *kingriche*, *kyngryk* königreich.  
*kinhis* pl. zu *king*.  
*kinndlenn* (O.) anzünden; vgl. an. *kyndill*.  
*kinnelond* königreich.  
*kynryk* königreich.  
*kirk*, O. *kirrke*; *kirke*, *circe*, *cyrce*,  
*cyrice* kirche s. *chirche*.

*cyrceiard* kirchhof s. *chirhezard*.  
*circewice* kirchenland, kirchensprengel.  
*kirrtell* (O.) rock; ags. *eyrtel*.  
*kisstiz* (O.) freigebig; ags. *cystig*.  
*kystte* kiste s. *chest*.  
*cite*, *citee*, *cete* stadt; afrz. *cité*.  
*kippeliz* (O.) vertraut; ags. *cýðelice*.  
*kitt* s. *kutton*.  
*clike* (O.) tabel, makel; ags. *clac*.  
*clad*, *yced* (O.) gekleidet, zu *clopen*.  
*claimen*, *claymen*, *claymen* rufen, bean-  
 spruchen; afrz. *clamer*.  
*clane* vollständig s. *clene*.  
*clanmesse* reinheit s. *clenesse*.  
*clapse* (O.) umarmung, zu *clippen*.  
*clað*, pl. *claðen*, *clathis* kleid, tuch, win-  
 del; s. *clop*.  
*claw*, O. *clawwe* klauwe, huf; ags. *cláwu*.  
*clawwstremann* (O.) mōnch.  
*clenchen* ergreifen, fassen.  
*clene* (O.), *clane* rein, schön, ganz, völlig;  
 ags. *clāne*.  
*clenesse*, O. *clenness*; *clenness*, *clan-  
 nesse* reinheit, reinigung; ags. *clānnis*.  
*clengen* hängen, haften. *clengen adoun*  
 XXXIX 505 herabdrücken, herabsinken.  
*clenliche* säuberlich, vollständig.  
*clensen*, O. *clenness*, part. prt. *clused*  
 reinigen; ags. *clānsian*.  
*cleo* bogenschnur XXXI 72.  
*clepien*, O. *clepienn*: *clepen*, *cleopen*, *cla-  
 pien*, 3. p. pl. pr. *clepiedh*, prt. *clepte*,  
*clupede*, part. prt. *icleped*, *icel-pel*.  
*icleped*, *yceped*, *icuped* rufen, rufen.  
 ausrufen, part. prt. genannt, berufen;  
*clepen* of sprechen von VI 24. — *clepen*  
*ford* hervorrufen; ags. *cloupian*.  
*cler* klar, schön; afrz. *cler*.  
*clerk*, *klerk*, *clerek*, *clerik* kleriker, geist-  
 licher, gelehrter, sekretär; *clerk of*  
*acounte* rechnungsbeamter; afrz. *clerc*.  
*clergesse* die gelehrte.  
*clergi*, *clergy* geistlichkeit; afrz. *clergie*.  
*cleve* behausung; ags. *cleofa*.  
*clerren* spalten; ags. *clerren*.  
*climbann* (O.) klimmen, steigen; ags.  
*climban*.  
*clippenn* (O.) umarmen; ags. *clippan*.  
*clos* umfriedigung; *in clos* eingefriedigt.  
*clop*, O. *clap*; *clod*, *cloth*, *clað*, *clap*, pl.  
*claðen*, *clathis* tuch, segel, gewand,  
 windel; ags. *clað*.  
*clopen*, prt. *clopede*, part. prt. *yceped*,  
*clad*, *yced* kleiden; ags. *clāpian*.  
*cloping*, *clothing* gewand, kleidung.  
*clopinge* tuchfabrikation.  
*cloud*, O. pl. *cludess* fels, hügel; ags. *clūd*.  
*cloude* wolke.  
*clouz* schlucht.



*clupien* rufen s. *clepien*.  
*cluppen*, O. *clippenn* umarmen; ags. *clyppan*.  
*clut*, *clout* lumpen, lappen; ags. *clút*.  
*enape* (O.) knabe, mann, diener, knappe; ags. *enapa*.  
*knave*, knabe, bursche, knappe; ags. *enafa*.  
*enaveschipe* knappschaft (des mühlknappen).  
*enawen*, *knaw* s. *knouwen*.  
*knawlage* kenntnis, erkenntnis, bekanntschaft mit.  
*enawlechung*e erkennen, erkenntnis, kunde.  
*kne*, *neoe*, O. pl. *enewwe*; pl. *knes*, *kneos* knie; *a knes* auf die knie, *sette him on knes* sich auf die knie werfen; ags. *enéo*.  
*knclen*, O. *eneleenn*; part. pr. *knelyng* knien, niederknien.  
*knewelýng* knieen, *sette a knewelýng* warf sie auf die knie.  
*kníf* messer; spätags. *eníf*, an. *knífr*.  
*knýzt*, *kníht*, *knícht*, O. *eníht*; *knýht*, *knízth*, *kníet*, *knícth*, *kníth*, pl. *eníhtes*, *enítes* soldat, ritter; ags. *eníht*.  
*knízten*, *knízti* zum ritter schlagen.  
*knízthod* ritterschaft, rittertum; ags. *eníthád*.  
*kníth*, *enítes* s. *knýzt*.  
*knottien*, part. prt. *iknotted* knoten, knüpfen.  
*knouwen*, O. *enawenn*; *enawen*, *knawen*, *knaw*, 3. p. s. *enauð*, *knauð*, *knawð*, part. prt. *knou*, part. prt. *knawen*, *knawyn*, *knoun*. *ýknow* kennen, erkennen = heiraten XXVI 418, 670; *known for* angesehen als, anerkannt als; ags. *enúwan*.  
*knowinge* wissen, einsicht, erkenntnis.  
*knowlechen* sich bekennen zu, fühlen, gerieren als XVI 48; part. pr. *knowlechyng*e anerkennend, bekennend XV 44.  
*cook*, *cook* koch; ags. *côc*.  
*coke* hahn; ags. *coce*.  
*coge* schiff; spätlat. *cogga*.  
*cold*, *cald*, O. *kald*; *chald*, *chold*, *schald* kalt; ags. *ceald*.  
*colde*, *kold*, *calde* kälte; ags. *caldu*.  
*cole*, pl. *colen* kohle; ags. *col*.  
*collaterale* neben-, *braunch collaterale* nebenlinie.  
*colmi* rußig, schwarz, schmutzig.  
*colour*, *colur*, *culur* farbe; afrz. *color*.  
*comaundement*, *commandement* befehl.  
*comaunden*, 3. p. s. *comaundet*, part. *comaundide* befehlen; afrz. *comander*.  
*comanding*, *comandyne* befehl, gebot.  
*comb*, O. *camb* kamm; ags. *camb*.  
*cóme* (O.) ankunft, zusammenkunft; an. *kváma*, *kóma*.

*come* ankunft s. *cume*.

*comen*, *cumen*, *kumen*, *cume*, *cum*, *kimen*, 3. ps. s. *commys*, part. pr. *cummyng*e, part. kam, *came*, *cam*, *com*, pl. *camen*, *comen*, *come*, *coman*, part. prt. *come*, *icomen*, *icume*, *icumen*, *cummyn* kommen, sich ereignen, abstammen, entsprechen von; ags. *cuman*. *to cume* zukünftig; *come after* nachfolgen; *com to monne* war erwachsen; *come newe* sich ablösen; *come on* hereinbrechen, *come of* abstammen von; *cume onzenes* zuwiderhandeln (VII 25); *come up* herzukommen.

*comfort*, *comforthe*, *comfort*, *counfort* trost, freude, stárkung, erquickung; afrz. *confort*, *cunfort*.

*comfortabyll* tröstlich, trostreich.

*comforten* trösten, stárken; afrz. *conforter*.  
*comíng*e, *comyng*e ankunft.

*comlyng* ankömmling, fremder.

*commencement* anfang; afrz. *commencement*.

*commencen* anfangen; afrz. *commencer*.

*commixtioun* vermischung; afrz. *commixtion*.

*comoun* s. *comun*.

*companye*, *company*, *companie*, *compainie*, *compaynye*, *company*, *compayne* gesellschaft, schar, verkehr, gemeinschaft, begleitung, geleit; afrz. *compainie*.

*companyen* sich zusammenschließen.

*compellen* zwingen; afrz. *compellir*.

*comperýng* vergleich.

*compilen* zusammentragen, aufzeichnen; afrz. *compiler*.

*compleynen* klagen; afrz. *complaindre*.

*compositur* vermittler.

*comprehenden* fassen, behalten.

*comun*, *comoun* gewöhnlich, allgemein, gemeinsam, häufig; *in comune* allgemein; afrz. *commun*.

*comune* gemeinde, bürgerschaft, pl. *comun*es stände, volk; afrz. *commune*.

*comunen* mitteilen, sich besprechen, verhandeln, vereinbaren; afrz. *communier*.

*con* = *gon* sie begannen.

*kon* s. *cunnen*.

*conceyle* s. *conseil*.

*conceyven*, part. prt. *consaeyrede* X 31 empfangen, sich vorstellen, denken; afrz. *conceiver*, *conceveir*.

*concyens* gewissen, gewissenhaftigkeit s. *conscience*.

*conclusyoun*, *conclucyoun* schlufs, beschlufs, entscheidung; afrz. *conclusion*.

*concorden*, part. *concordyt* übereinkommen; afrz. *concorde*.

*condicioun* bedingung, lage, verfassung, zustand; afrz. *condition*.  
*confederate* verbündet.  
*confessioun* beichte, bekenntnis; afrz. *confession*.  
*confessor* bekennner, 'martyrer; afrz. *confessor*.  
*conne* s. *cunnen*.  
*conqueren* erobern, afrz. *conquerre*.  
*conquest* eroberung; afrz. *conquest*.  
*consaeyved* s. *conceiven*.  
*conscience*, *concyens* gewissen, gewissenhaftigkeit, bewusstsein; afrz. *conscience*.  
*conseil*, *conseyl*, *conseille*, *counseil*, *conceyle*, *counsel* rat, beratung, gedanke; afrz. *conseil*; *nomen conseil* sie berieten sich.  
*conseilen*, *counseilen* raten, beraten; afrz. *conseiler*.  
*consentement* einwilligung; afrz. *consentement*.  
*consenten*, *consenti* einwilligen; afrz. *consentir*.  
*consideren*, part. pr. *consyderand*, part. prt. *considryt* bedenken, erwägen; afrz. *considerer*.  
*construccion* übersetzung, wortfügung; afrz. *construction*.  
*construen*, *constrewen* erklären, auslegen, abfassen, darstellen, schriftl. arbeiten verfertigen.  
*contemplacyon* betrachtung, beschaulichkeit; afrz. *contemplacion*.  
*contenen*, *contenen*, part. prt. *contenynt*, *conteyned* enthalten, sich verhalten; afrz. *contenir*.  
*continuen*, *contynnen* fortsetzen; afrz. *continuer*.  
*contraylangage* landessprache.  
*contrar* entgegengesetzt.  
*contrarie*, *contrary* entgegengesetzt; gegen- teil; afrz. *contraire*.  
*contrey*, *contreie*, *contree*, *cuntray*, *cuntre*, *cuntree* gegend. land; afrz. *contre*.  
*cuntre*.  
*contrecyon*, *contriecyone*, *contrycyon* reue, zerknirschung; afrz. *contrition*, *contriciun*.  
*conveyen* geleiten; afrz. *conveier*.  
*conversyon* bekehrung.  
*converten* umwenden, bekehren; afrz. *convertir*.  
*cope*, *kope* kutte, mantel, kapuze; vgl. an. *kápa*.  
*coral* koralle; afrz. *coral*.  
*corde* tau, strick; afrz. *corde*.  
*coreccion* besserung, berichtigung; afrz. *correction*.  
*coryous* tändelnd, gesucht (X 31) s. *curious*.  
*corn* (O.); *korn* korn, getreide; ags. *corn*.

*cornesfloore* tenne.  
*cornlond* getreideland.  
*coroune*, O. *crane*; *crann*, *crann*, *crann* krone, schädel, kopf; afrz. *corone*.  
*corounen*, *erounen*, *erunen* krönen, belohnen; afrz. *coroner*.  
*corporaus* abendmahlstuch, melfstuch; spätlat. *corporale*.  
*corps*, *cors* körper; afrz. *cors*, *corps*.  
*cortesye*, *curteysye* wohlwollen, güte, freundlichkeit, feines benehmen; afrz. *cortoisie*, *curtisie*.  
*cosin* vetter; afrz. *cosin*.  
*cosine* base; afrz. *cosine*.  
*cosst* (O.) gewohnheit, sitte; an. *costr*.  
*costlew* kostbar, verschwenderisch.  
*cote* hütte; ags. *cot*.  
*cotlyf* behausung, haus; ags. *collif*.  
*couche* lager, bett; afrz. *colche*, *couche*.  
*coumfort* trost s. *comfort*.  
*coupe* becher; afrz. *coupe*, *coupe*; vgl. *cup*.  
*couplen*, part. prt. *couplyt* verknüpfen; afrz. *copler*.  
*cours*, *courfs* lauf; afrz. *cours*.  
*court*, *cort* hof; afrz. *cort*, *cort*, *court*.  
*coup* bekannt, berühmt s. *cu*.  
*covaytabill* begohrenswert.  
*covayten*, *coreyte* begehren; afrz. *coreiter*.  
*coraglysc*, *corelysc*, *coralyse* habsucht, begerlichkeit, verlangen nach; afrz. *corelyse*.  
*coraitous*, *cowatoufs* habgierig.  
*covertour*, *coverture* decke; afrz. *cover- ture*.  
*cowardy* feigheit; afrz. *cowardie*.  
*crabbed* launisch, mürrisch, sauertöpfisch.  
*craken*, part. *krakede*, part. prt. *crakled* zerbrechen, anstofsen; ags. *cracian*.  
*cradel* wiege; ags. *cradol*.  
*craft*, *creft*, O. *craft* kraft, geschicklich- keit, list, handwerk, beruf, gewerbe; ags. *craft*.  
*cravant* mutlos, besiegt, feige.  
*craven* dringen bitten um, verlanen; ags. *cravian*.  
*creature* geschöpf, wesen; afrz. *creature*.  
*creft* list s. *craft*.  
*crefti* geschickt, schlau, listig; ags. *craftig*.  
*creftiluker* listiger.  
*creme* salbe, öl; afrz. *creme*.  
*crepen* kriechen; ags. *créopan*.  
*cri*, *cry* ruf, geschrei, befehl; afrz. *cri*, *cri*; — *hacca at his cri* zu seiner ver- fügung haben XXVII 270.  
*crybe*, O. *cribbe* krippe; ags. *crib*.  
*kriki* bucht, klippe; XXVII 708 an. *kriki*.  
*cryen*, *crye*, part. *cried*, *criged* ausrufen, schreien, flehentlich bitten; *cri* an je- mand bitten, *cri of* bitten um XXXVIII p. 113, v. 77; afrz. *crier*.

*crisopace* chrysopras; afrz. *crisopace*.  
*críst*, *apíst* christus, christ; ags. *críst*.  
*crístal* kristall.  
*crístendom*, *crístenñdom* (O.) christentum; ags. *crístendóm*.  
*crísteneman* christ.  
*crístenmesse*, *crystenmasse*, *crístesmesse* weihnachten.  
*crístianete*, *crístiente* christenheit; afrz. *crestientet*.  
*crístnien*, O. *crístnenn* taufen; ags. *crístnían*.  
*erok* (O.) baken, list, kniff; an. *krókr*.  
*erokinde* gewunden, tückisch.  
*erois* kreuz s. *cross*.  
*erommen*, part. prt. *icrommet* vollstopfen; ags. *crammian*.  
*eronyk* chronik.  
*eroos* (pl.) krüge; ags. *eróh*, *eróg*.  
*eross*, *erois* kreuz; afrz. *erois* + an. *kross*.  
*erossayl* kreuzsegel, besan.  
*eroune* krone, haupt, schädel s. *coroune*.  
*erounen* krönen, belohnen s. *corounen*.  
*erouinge*, *eruninge* krönung.  
*croup* ein saiteninstrument XXX v. 5.  
*crucethius* folterkammer.  
*cruden*, *crouden* forttreiben; fortgetrieben werden (v. schiff); ags. *créodan*.  
*cruel*, *cruwel* grausam; afrz. *cruel*.  
*crumb* (O.) krumm; ags. *crumb*.  
*erumme* (O.) krume; ags. *crúma*.  
*erune*, *erunen* . . . s. *coroune*, *corounen* . . .  
*eu*, *ku kuh*; ags. *eú*.  
*euccu* kuckuck; afrz. *coucou*.  
*euchene* küche; ags. *cycene*.  
*cude* (O.) das wiedergekäute; ags. *cudu*, ne. *cud*.  
*kuynde*, *kunde* natürlich, gütig; ags. *cynde*.  
*kuyndely* natürlich, freundlich; ags. *cyn-delic*.  
*cullen* töten s. *ewellen*.  
*culur* farbe s. *colour*.  
*culver*, O. *culffre* taube; ags. *culffre*.  
*cumbren* beschweren, verderben; afrz. *combrer*.  
*cume*, *come* ankunft; ags. *cyme*.  
*cumme*, to *cumme* zukünftig XV 44,17.  
*cumpany*, *cumpanye* gesellschaft, schar, freundschaftl. verkehr s. *companye*.  
*cumplie* abendgebet, letzter gottesdienst; afrz. *complie*, lat. *completa* (hora).  
*cumsen*, 3. p. s. pr. *cumseþ* beginnen; afrz. *comencer*.  
*cun*, *kun*, *kyn*, *ken*, obl. *kunne*. *cunne*, *kynne*, *kenne* geschlecht, verwandtschaft, familie, art, gattung; ags. *cyn*; — *manges cunnes* mancherlei; — *uyches cunnes* jederart.  
*cumand* abkommen, abmachung XIII 39 = *covenant*, *conand*.

*cunde* natur, art, geschlecht, rasse, geburt s. *kind*.  
*kuneriche* königreich s. *kíneriche*.  
*cunestable* vogt; afrz. *conestable*, *cunestable*.  
*cunnen*, *kunnen*, *conne*, 1. p. *kan*, *kon*, 2. p. (conj.?) *cone* XXVII 622, prt. *coupe*, *coude*, *couth*, *cude*, *kupe*, *cuthe*, part. prt. *couþ*, *cup* können verstehen, vernehmen? XXVI 353; ags. *cunnan*; red *cunnen* rat, hilfe wissen; — *þank*, *þonk*, *unþonk* *cunnen* dank, undank wissen.  
*cunreden*, pl. *cunreadnes* geschlecht; ags. *cyn* + *ráden*.  
*cuntesse* gräfin; afrz. *contesse*, *cuntesse*.  
*cuntinaunce* haltung, äulseres, äulserererscheinung; afrz. *contenance*.  
*cuntray*, *cuntre*, *cuntree* land, gegend s. *contrey*.  
*cupe*, *cuppe* becher; ags. *cuppa*; vgl. *coupe*.  
*curatour* seelsorger.  
*curious*, *coryous* eifrig, neugierig, tändelnd, gesucht; afrz. *curious*.  
*cursien* verfluchen; ags. *cúrsian*.  
*curt* hof s. *court*.  
*curteysye* feines benehmen, rittersitte s. *cortesy*.  
*curtel*, O. *kírrtell* rock; ags. *cyrtel*.  
*cussen*, *kessen*, imp. *kes*, prt. *custe*, pl. *cusseden*, *custen* küssen; ags. *cyssan*.  
*cust* art und weise, charakter; ags. *cyst*.  
*custome* brauch, gewohnheit; afrz. *coustume*.  
*cud*, *kuð*, O. *cup*; *couþ* offenbar, bekannt, berühmt; ags. *cúð*.  
*cud* bekanntschaft, heimat, volk; ags. *eyð*.  
*cuden*, *cupe*, *kepe*, prt. *cudde*, *kyd*, part. prt. *kyd*, *kid*, O. *kípenn* verkündigen, mitteilen, zeigen, erzeigen, offenbaren; ags. *eyðan*.  
*kutten*, part. prt. *kitt* schneiden, zerreißen.  
*cunenable* angemessen; afrz. *convenable*, *covenable*.  
*cwaki*, *quaki*, *quaken* beben, zittern; ags. *ewacian*.  
*quakeing*, *quakinge* zittern; ags. *ewacung*.  
*ewale* tod, sterben; ags. *ewalu*.  
*qualehuse* kerker, folterkammer.  
*quarterne*, O. *cwartrerne* gefängnis, kerker; ags. *cweartern*.  
*kueade*, *ewede*, *qued* sünde, spott, verachtung.  
*kueade*, *ewede* schlecht.  
*kueadliche* unrechtmäßig.  
*kueadvol* schlecht, unrecht.  
*kueadnesse* schlechtheit, niedertracht  
*eweadschipe* übel, bosheit.



quecchen in bewegung setzen, gehen; ags. *cweccan*.  
 quelen sterben; ags. *cwelan*.  
 quelle, O. *cwellemm*; *quell*, *cullen* töten; ags. *cwellan*.  
 queme, O. *cweme* genehm, zufrieden, passend; ags. *cwēme*.  
 cwemen, O. prt. *cwemnde* gefallen, gefällig sein; ags. *cwēman*.  
 cuen, *quen*, *quene* frau, königin; ags. *cwēn*.  
 quenchen, O. *cwennkenn* löschen, auslöschen; ags. *cwencan*.

quorne mühle; ags. *cworn*.  
 querte gesundheit.  
 cweðen, *quepen*, prt. s. *queþ*, *quaþ*, *quath*, *quoth*. *icat* XXVII 595. *þk. cwæðen*.  
 quepen, part. prt. *iqueðen* sprechen, sagen, besagen, lauten, zusprechen; ags. *cweðan*; *cweðen* *up* XXIV 133 sie sprachen zu.  
 cwik, *quik*, *quic*, O. *cwice* lebendig; ags. *cwic*.  
 cwikien, *quykkyn* lebendig machen, beleben; ags. *cwiccan*.  
 cwidðenn (O.) verkünden, erzählen; ags. *cwidðian*.

| *ð* s. *þ*

D.

dæf (O.) taub; ags. *dæaf*.  
 daffe tor, einfaltspinsel.  
 daffte (O.) sittig, bescheiden; ags. *gedæfte*.  
 dai, O. *da33*; *dai*, *de3*, *dei*, *dai*, *flæst*.  
*dæies*, *dæies*, *dai3e*, *de3e*, pl. *dawen*, *dawes*, *daghen*, *dazene* tag, leben, todestag; *dæies*, *dæies*, *be dai3e* tags, am tage; ags. *dæg*, pl. *dagas*; *dæis* fare tagfahrt.  
*dayese3e* gänseblümchen; ags. *dægēs-éage*.  
 dale tal, niederung; ags. *dæl*, pl. *dalū*.  
 dale teil s. *del*.  
 dalen teilen s. *delen*.  
 dalf s. *delven*.  
 dame, *dam* dame, herrin, frau, mutter; afrz. *dame*.  
 damesele fräulein, zofe; afrz. *damisele*.  
*dampnaciuun*, *dampnaciuone* verdammnis; afrz. *dampnation*.  
 dampnen verdammen; afrz. *damner*.  
 dan herr; afrz. *dan*, lat. *dominus*.  
 dance, *daunce* tanz; afrz. *dance*.  
*danger*, *daunger* gewalt, willkür; afrz. *dangier*.  
 darien, part. pr. *dareand* verborgen sein, sich fürchten, bangen.  
 dapeit, *dapet* wehe, verflucht; afrz. *dehait*.  
 de = *pe* (art.).  
 deadbote bulse; ags. *dædbot*.  
 deai s. *dai*.  
 deal, dale teil s. *del*.  
 deap, *deadlich* s. *dep*, *deplich*.  
 deaw tau s. *daw*.  
 debate, *debat* streit, kampf; afrz. *debat*.  
 deceit betrug.  
 deceygen, *deccen*, *disceygen*, *dyssayren* täuschen, betrügen; afrz. *deceivre*, *deceivre*.  
 deciple, *disciple* schüler, jünger; afrz. *disciple*.  
 declaren erklären; afrz. *declarer*.

deken, O. *dæken*, pl. *deknes* diakon; ags. *dæcon*, *dæcon*.  
 decollacioun enthauptung.  
 dede (O.), *dæd*, *deid*, *deede*, pl. *dedes*.  
*dedys* tat, waffentat, werk, ausführung, verrichtung, betätigung; *in dede* wirklich, tatsächlich; ags. *dæd*.  
*ded*, *deid* tod; *done to ded* zu tode gebracht s. *depe*.  
*ded*, O. *dæd*, *deid*, *dæd* tot; ags. *dæd*.  
 dede s. *don*.  
 dedebondes todesbanden.  
 dedesdint todesstreich.  
 dedlich, *diadlich*, *dyadliche* tödlich, sterblich, totenbleich s. *deplich*.  
 deemen richten, urteilen s. *demen*.  
 defailen fehlen, abgehen, mangeln, schwach werden; afrz. *defaillir*.  
 defaute mangel, fehler; afrz. *defaute*.  
 defauten, part. prt. *defautyt* anklagen.  
 defell teufel s. *devel*.  
 defenden verteidigen, behüten, schützen, abwehren, verbieten; afrz. *defendre*.  
 defyen verdauen; afrz. *desfier*, *desfier*.  
 defoulen zertreten, niedertreten, überwältigen, unterdrücken; afrz. *defouler*.  
 deggset gekleidet, ausstaffiert, zu *desguisen*, *degisen* verkleiden, auffallend kleiden; afrz. *desguiser*, *deguiser*.  
 degraden, part. prt. *degradyt* absetzen; afrz. *degrader*.  
 degre stufe, grad, stand, verwandtschaftsgrad; afrz. *degret*, *degre*.  
 dehtren s. *doughter*.  
 deye, *deie* sterben s. *dien*.  
*deih* es geziemt, steht an, zu *dazun*; ags. *dugan*, *dæah*.  
 del, *deal*, *dal* teil; *uyeh del* vollstimm. *sum del* etwas, *everi del* jeder; ags. *dal*.  
 delen, O. *dalen* teilen, verteilen, austeilen, mitteilen, teilnehmen, verfahren mit; ags. *dalen*.



*delicious, delycious*, sup. *delycousest* ergötzlich, süß, adv. *delycousely* in freuden, üppig.  
*delitable, dilitable, delitabil, delittabyll* köstlich, ergötzlich, erfreulich, angenehm; afrz. *delitable*.  
*délite, delyie* freude, lust, pl. *delittes* luste.  
*deliten, dilyten*, 3. p. pl. *delyttes*, prt. *dilytete* erfreuen, laben, ergötzen; afrz. *deliter*.  
*delycerans* XIII 40 bestimmung, beschluß; afrz. *delivrance*.  
*deliveren, delyveren, delyvyr*, conj. pr. *delivri* befreien, ausliefern; abordnen; afrz. *delivrer, deliverer*.  
*delven*, O. 3. p. s. *dellfep*; prt. *dalf* graben; ags. *delfan*.  
*delvere* gräber; ags. *delfere*.  
*deme* richter; ags. *déma*.  
*demen*, O. *demenn*, 1. p. s. *demi* (IV 12), prt. *dempt*, part. prt. *demyt, idemed, idemet* urteilen, richten, entscheiden, verkündigen, erklären, aussprechen; ags. *déman; te witnesse demen* als zeuge vorladen.  
*demere, demare* richter; ags. *démere*.  
*demyng* entscheidung, urteil.  
*den* höhle; ags. *denn*.  
*denie* dröhnen; ags. *dynian*.  
*dent* schlag s. *dynt*.  
*deol, dol* jammer; afrz. *duel*.  
*dep, O. deope, depe; deop, diép* tief; ags. *déop*.  
*departen* teilen, sich teilen, trennen, zurückziehen; *departe fra* verlassen; afrz. *departir*.  
*depe* tiefe, meer; ags. *déope*.  
*depliche, diepliche* tief, eindringlich; ags. *déoplice*.  
*depnesse* tiefe; ags. *déopmiss*.  
*derk, dore* dunkel; ags. *deore*.  
*derk* dunkelheit.  
*derknesse*, pl. *derknessis* finsternis.  
*der, dær, deore, dore* hirsch, wild; *déor*.  
*dere, deor*, O. *deore, dere; dære, dore, dure*, comp. *deorre*, sup. *deorest, durest* lieb, teuer; ags. *déor*.  
*deren, derien* schaden, schädigen; ags. *derian*.  
*dereworp, derewurp, derworp, deorewurp, durewurp* wert, wertvoll, teuer; ags. *déowyrde*.  
*dereworpliche* würdig, angemessen.  
*derf, O. derrf*, adv. *derfly* derb, stark, mächtig, kühn, rasch; ags. *deorf*.  
*derling, O. derring; durling* lieblich; ags. *déorling*.  
*derne, O. dørne; dierne*, adv. *deruly* heimlich, verborgen; ags. *dyrne*.  
*derven* plagen, peinigen; ags. *deorfan*.

*des, diss* tisch, tafel, hochsitz, ehrensitz; afrz. *deis*.  
*desavantage* nachteil, schaden.  
*descenden*, part. pr. *descendand*, part. prt. *descendit* = *descendentibus* XII 38 herabsteigen, abstammen; afrz. *descendre*.  
*desederabil* erstrebenswert.  
*deseveren, disseveren*, part. prt. *desevrd, deseverd, deseverd* trennen, ausschließen; afrz. *desseverer*.  
*desert* wüste; afrz. *desert*.  
*desert* verdienst, strafe; *by desert* verdienstermaßen; afrz. *deserte*.  
*deserven, dysservern* verdienen; afrz. *deservir; afrz. deservir, desservir*.  
*desire*, pl. *desyris* verlangen, wunsch, begierde; afrz. *desier, desir*.  
*desiren, desyre* wünschen, begehren; afrz. *desirer*.  
*desolat* verlassen, verwaist.  
*desparplen*, 3. p. s. pr. *desparplethe* zerstreuen, sich zerstreuen; afrz. *esparplien*.  
*despisen* verachten; afrz. *despire*.  
*dest* s. *don*.  
*destruccion, destruction* schaden, vernichtung, auflösung; *put to destruction* vernichten; afrz. *destruction*.  
*destruyen, dystroyen, distruen*, prt. *destruyd* schädigen, zerstören, verschwenden, durchbringen; afrz. *destruire*.  
*det*, pl. *dettis* schuldigkeit, verpflichtung; afrz. *dette*.  
*determinacyoun* abmachung, entscheidung.  
*determinat*, adv. *determinatly* bestimmt.  
*determinen*, prt. *determinyt, determinyen* festsetzen, bestimmen; *determiner*.  
*deð* s. *don*.  
*depe, dethe; O. dæp; diape, deap, dead, dipe, diath, dyap, ded, deid* tod; — *done to ded* zu tode gebracht; *he toc dæp* er starb; ags. *déað*.  
*depday* todestag; ags. *déapdæg*.  
*deplich, deaplich, dedlich, diadlich, dyadlich* tödlich, sterblich, totenbleich; ags. *déadlic*.  
*detraction* verleumdung; afrz. *detraction*.  
*deu* = *dieu* gott.  
*devel, O. deofell, defell; devell, dievel, deolve, pl. dohle, deoflen* teufel, halle; ags. *déofol*.  
*devisen* beschreiben, schildern, verfassen; afrz. *deviser*.  
*devisynge* beschreibung, darstellung.  
*devout* andächtig, ergeben, fromm; afrz. *devot*.  
*dew, O. dæw, deaw* tau; ags. *déaw*.  
*dewen, O. dawrenn* betauen; ags. *dianian*.  
*diadlich, dyadliche* tödlich, todbringend, sterblich s. *deplich*.

*diapē*, *dyap*, *diath* tod s. *depe*.  
*dykere* grubenarbeiter; ags. *dicōre*.  
*diche*, *dyke* grube, graben; ags. *dīc*.  
*dide* s. *don*.  
*dien*, O. *dezenn*, *dye*, *dyze*, *deie*, *deye*,  
 part. pr. *dyeand*, prt. *dyede*, *deide*, part.  
 prt. *idæied*; an. *deyya*.  
*diepliche* tief, eindringlich (verbot) s. *dep-  
 liche*.  
*dierne* verborgen, heimlich s. *derne*.  
*diep* s. *don*.  
*diavel* teufel s. *devel*.  
*difference* unterschied; afrz. *difference*.  
*digne*, *dingne* würdig; afrz. *digne*.  
*digüte* würde, amt, ansehen; afrz. *dig-  
 niteit*.  
*dizhellnesse* (O.) geheimnis; ags. *digelness*.  
*dizten*, *dizten*, prt. *dyzted*, *dyted*, *dizte*,  
*dizte*, part. prt. *dight*, *dizt* einrichten,  
 anordnen, regieren, bereiten, vorbe-  
 reiten, in beziehung setzen zu (IX p. 28,  
 z. 29), abfassen (ein schreiben), aus-  
 rüsten mit; ags. *dihnan*.  
*dilitable*, *dilyten* s. *delitable*, *deliten*.  
*dill* (O.) träge, stumpfsinnig; vgl. *dull*.  
*dilljenn* (O.) tilgen, abschaffen (gesetz).  
*dynen* essen, speisen; afrz. *disner*.  
*dingen*, part. prt. *dingen* schlagen. *geiseln*;  
 an. *denja*.  
*dynt*, O. *dimnt*; *dent*, *dunt* schlag; ags.  
*dynt*.  
*dippen* eintauchen; ags. *dyppan*.  
*dirlliche* herrlich s. *drihliche*.  
*discencioun* zwietracht, uneinigkeit; afrz.  
*dissension*.  
*disceyven* täuschen s. *deceyven*.  
*discipline*, *discipline*, *disciplin* gehor-  
 sam, bußübung, kasteiung; *take dis-  
 ciplin* gehorsam annehmen; afrz. *dis-  
 cipline*.  
*disclar* erklären, aussprechen.  
*disclaundren*, *disclandre* verleumden, in  
 schlechten ruf bringen.  
*discord* zwietracht, uneinigkeit; *be at dis-  
 cord* uneins sein.  
*discoveringe*, pl. *discoveryngis* erken-  
 nungsmittel.  
*discrete* besonnen, klug; afrz. *discret*.  
*disese* übelstand, krankheit, schaden; afrz.  
*desaise*.  
*disheriten* des erbes berauben; afrz. *des-  
 heriter*.  
*dispayren*, part. prt. *dispayred* verzweifeln;  
 afrz. *desperer*.  
*dispenden* ausgeben, vertun; afrz. *des-  
 pendre*.  
*dispitous*, *dispitoufs*, adv. *dispitously* ver-  
 ächtlich, gehässig, boshaft, grausam;  
 afrz. *despiteux*.  
*displesen* mißfallen; afrz. *despleisir*.

*displesyng* mißfällig.  
*dispoilen*, *dispoyle* entblößen, berauben;  
 afrz. *despoiller*.  
*disproven* mißbilligen.  
*disputacioun* disputation.  
*diss*, *des* tisch, ehrensitz; afrz. *dis*.  
*dyssayve* täuschen s. *deceyven*.  
*dysserven*, *dystroye*, *distrue* s. *deserven*,  
*destruen*.  
*dipe* tod s. *depe*.  
*dyverse*, *divers* verschieden; afrz. *divers*.  
*diversite* verschiedenheit.  
*divin* göttlich; afrz. *divin*.  
*divyn* prophezeiung, theologie.  
*dyvysion* zwiespalt; afrz. *division*.  
*docter*, *dochter* s. *doughter*.  
*dodden* scheren, abschneiden.  
*dozede* volk, gefolge, macht s. *duzeða*.  
*dohzepe* für *seohðe* wahrheit XXII 580?  
*doht*, *dohter* s. *doughter*.  
*doynge* tat, handlung, gehaben, benehmen,  
 lebensweise.  
*dol*, *deol* schmerz, kummer; afrz. *duel*.  
*dom* (O.) urteil, gericht, meinung, an-  
 sicht, schicksal, lob, ruhm; ags. *dóm*.  
*domesday*, O. *domessday*; *domesdei* tag  
 des gerichts, jüngster tag; ags. *dómes-  
 day*.  
*domesman*, *domesmon* richter.  
*don* nieder VI 22 s. *doune*.  
*don*. *doo*, *domme*, 1. p. pr. *do*, *doo*, 2. p.  
*dost*, *dest*, 3. p. *doþ*, *deð*, *dieð*, *dos*,  
*dose*, *duse*, *doh* XXVIII str. 2; part. pr.  
*doand*; prt. *dede*, *dide*, *dude*, part. prt.  
*do*, *ydo*, *dune* tun, handeln, antun, dar-  
 bringen XXIV 211, *weain tun*: machen,  
 lassen, veranlassen, bewirken; part.  
*done*, *dune* beendet, abgemacht, ver-  
 nichtet. dahin: — *don in* eingelast  
 (von edelsteinen); — *don awaye* beseiti-  
 gen; — *don of* . . . verfügen über  
 XXVI 784; — *don of* beseitigen, fort-  
 schaffen: — *don forth* herausgeben  
 (wein); — *don forth* ausführen, verrich-  
 ten: — *don on* anlegen (klöster); —  
*don out of* . . . befreien XIV 42; —  
*do ut of lande* landes verweisen; *don*  
*under* schädigen XXVI 1421; *ido under*  
 untergeordnet XXXIII 84; *don in o*  
 vereinigen; *do his hope* seine hoff-  
 nung setzen auf IX 27; — *don his love*  
*in* seine liebe richten auf; — *don*  
*iustise* gerecht sein; — *don shame* schä-  
 digen XXVII 56; — *don to spuse* ver-  
 heiraten: — *don kin in þe are* sich  
 auf den weg machen; *do ureche* jeman-  
 den rächen; *don no wonder* kein auf-  
 hebens machen XXVI 1247? oder rache  
 nehmen? *i do hit on ich berate mich*  
 auf, appelliere an XXXVIII p. 113. 87.

- donken*, part. pr. *donkand* befeuchten.  
*dor*, *dorre*, *dorst*, *dorste* s. *durren*.  
*dore* düster s. *derk*.  
*dore* tier, reh s. *dere*.  
*dore* teuer s. *dere*.  
*dore*, *dure* tor, tür; ags. *duru*.  
*dorenayl* türnagel.  
*dos*, *dose* s. *don*.  
*dose* düster, dunkel, trübe; ags. *dose*.  
*doster* s. *doughter*.  
*dote* narr, tor.  
*dotien*, *doten*, 2. p. s. *dotest* schwachsinnig, stumpfsinnig, kindisch sein, part. prt. *dotet* -dumm.  
*double*, *doubill* doppelt, zwiefach, doppel-; afrz. *double*, *doble*.  
*doublen*, part. prt. *dowblyt* verdoppeln; afrz. *dobler*, *doubler*.  
*doughter*, O. *dohhterr*; *douhter*, *douter*, *douther*, *doster*, *docter*, *dochter*, *doht'*, pl. *douhtren*, *dohtren*, *dehtren*, *dochtrys*, *doutres* tochter; ags. *dohtor*.  
*doughty*, O. *duhtiz* tüchtig, tapfer; ags. *dyhtig*.  
*doumb*, O. *dumb* stumm; ags. *dumb*.  
*doune*, O. *dun*; *don* herab, hernieder; ags. *dún*.  
*doune*, *dune*, O. *dun* düne, hügel; ags. *dún*.  
*downward* nach unten.  
*doute*, *dowte*, *dute* furcht, zweifel; *were* *dute* of furcht hegen vor; afrz. *doute*.  
*douten*, *dute* fürchten; afrz. *douter*.  
*douter*, *douther* tochter s. *doughter*.  
*douthe* galt, war wert, zu *dugen*.  
*dovle* teufel (pl.) s. *devel*.  
*dowellen* wohnen s. *dwellen*.  
*dowepe* macht s. *duzeða*.  
*downnenn* (O.) riechen; zu an. *daunn* geruch.  
*drake* enterich; verkürzt aus *andrake*.  
*drake* (O.), pl. *draken* drache; ags. *draca*.  
*dradde* s. *dreden*.  
*drazen*, *drahen* s. *drawen*.  
*drain* geschleift, gefoltert, zu *drawe*.  
*drapen* s. *drepan*.  
*drawen*, O. *dræhenn*; *drazen*, *drahen*, *dreaien*, *dreien* XXIV 33, imp. *drauh*, prt. *drew*, *droz*, *drou*, *drouz*, *drewe*, part. prt. *drawen*, *drain* ziehen, schleppen, schleifen, foltern, anziehen, nach sich ziehen, anlocken (sünde), verleiten, sich auf den weg machen, sich wohin begeben (z. b. schiff), sich wohin wenden, abzielen auf, folgen, sich richten nach, gehören zu (v. land); — *drawe* after sich richten nach, neigen zu; — *drawe* fra entziehen, wegnehmen; — *drawe* utward ablenken, verweltlichen, auf äußere dinge lenken V 16; —  
*drawe* by *pe rote* mit der wurzel ausrotten X 31; *to pe peni drawe* zu gelde machen; — *drawe seyl* segel aufziehen.  
*drawing* ziehen; *drawing bi hor* haarausraufen.  
*dre* ertragen s. *dreozen*.  
*dreamen* dröhnen, tönen; zu ags. *dréam*; vgl. *drem*.  
*drecchen* quälen; ags. *dreccan*.  
*drede*, *dret* furcht, zweifel.  
*dreden*, O. *dræden*; *dreedan*, 3. p. s. pr. *dret*, prt. *dred*, *dradde* fürchten, fürchten machen; ags. *drédan*.  
*dredful*, *dredfull* schrecklich, furchtbar.  
*drefedd* (O.) erschrocken, verwirrt, zu *dreven* beunruhigen, erschrecken; ags. *dréfan*.  
*drehen* erleiden s. *dreozen*.  
*dreirchen* ertränken s. *drenchen*.  
*drem*, *dream*, O. *dræm* klang; ags. *dréam*; vgl. *dreamen*.  
*dreme* traum; ags. *dréam*.  
*drench* trank; ags. *drene*.  
*drenchen*, *dreirchen*, *drinchen* ertränken; ags. *drencan*.  
*dreng* mann, lehnsmann; an. *drengr*.  
*dreozen*, O. *dræhenn*; *drehen*, *drien*, *dre*, part. prt. *idrowe* erdulden, erleiden, ertragen; ags. *dréogan*.  
*dreori*, O. *dreoriz*, *drieri* traurig, mißmutig; ags. *dréorig*.  
*dreoriness* traurigkeit, trübsal; ags. *dréorigness*.  
*drepem*, prt. pl. *drapen* töten; ags. *drepan*.  
*drescen*, *dressen* lenken, führen, leiten, richten; afrz. *drescer*, *drescier*.  
*dret* IV 9 s. *drede*.  
*drien* s. *dreozen*.  
*drieri* s. *dreori*.  
*drizeraffless* (O.) zauberkünste.  
*drizze* (O.) trocken; ags. *drýge*.  
*drihliche*, *drihlice*, *dryzlych*, *dirhliche* herrlich, schön; ags. *dryhtlice*.  
*drihten*, *drihtin*, *dryhtin*, *dryhten*, *dryz-tyn*, *drizte*, *drihte*, *dryhte* herr; ags. *dryhten*.  
*drink*, O. *drinne*; *drinch* trank; ags. *drine*.  
*drinchen* ertränken s. *drenchen*.  
*drinken*, O. *drinnkenn*, 3. p. pl. pr. *dringket*, prt. *dronk*, *drank*, pl. *dronken* trinken; ags. *drincan*. *drinken to jemand* zutrinken.  
*drít* kot, schmutzfink; an. *drítr*.  
*driven*, O. *drifenn*; *dryeen*, prt. *drof*, part. prt. *drive*, *idryve* treiben, betreiben, ausführen, vertreiben, getrieben werden, fahren, wohin eilen, werden zu (XIX 12); *driven forþ* hinbringen, hinziehen; *dryve to the end* durchführen, vollenden; ags. *drifan*.



*drozt*, O. *druhhþe* trockenheit, dürre; ags. *drugað*.  
*droméluss* (O.) dromedar.  
*dronkenede* trunken (X 31) z. *drunenen*.  
*dronklewnesse* trunksucht.  
*drope* tropfen; ags. *dropa*.  
*droupen* sich beugen, niedergeschlagen sein, trauern; an. *drúpa*.  
*droupnen*, *drupnin* IV 13 hinsiechen, niedergeschlagen sein; an. *drúpa*.  
*druiþen* vertrocknen, durstig sein; ags. *drigan*.  
*drunk*, *drunch* trunk, drank; *a drunke* beim trinken XXI 261; ags. *drync*.  
*drunken* trunkenheit; ags. *druncen*.  
*drunkenesse* trunksucht, trunkenheit.  
*drunenen*, O. *drunnenenn* ertränken, trunken machen, laben; ags. *druncnian*.  
*drurie* liebe, liebesgabe, schatz; afrz. *druerie*.  
*dubben* zum ritter schlagen; ags. *dubbian*.  
*dubbyng*, *dubbing* ritterschlag, prägung (eines ringes); *have dubbyng* ritterschlag abhalten.  
*duc*, *duk*, *duke* herzog; afrz. *duc*.  
*dude* s. *don*.  
*duzden* volk; vgl. d. f.  
*duzede*, *duzede*, *ducepe* volk, mannen, macht, tüchtigkeit; ags. *dugoð*.  
*dull*, O. *dill* stumpf, träge; ags. *dol*.  
*dun* hernieder s. *down*.

*dune* düne s. *doune*.  
*dune* s. *don*.  
*dungen* s. *dingen*.  
*dungun* kerker; afrz. *donjon*, *dongeon*.  
*dunt*, *dynt*, *dent* schlag; ags. *dynt*.  
*dure*, sup. *durest* teuer s. *dere*.  
*durewurp* wertvoll s. *dereworp*.  
*dure* (O.), *dore* tor, tür; ags. *duru*.  
*duren* dauern; afrz. *durer*.  
*durepin* bolzen, türriegel.  
*durewart* torwart, pfortner.  
*durlyng* liebbling s. *derling*.  
*durren*. 1.—3. p. pr. *dar*, *dar*, pl. *durre*.  
prt. *dorst*, *durst*, *durste* wagen, grund haben, brauchen; ags. *durran*.  
*duse* s. *don*.  
*dust*, O. *dustt* staub; ags. *dust*.  
*dustlunge* schlag; zu *dusten* schlagen; an. *dusta*.  
*dute* furcht s. *doute*.  
*dwal*, O. *dwale* töricht, abtrünnig, tor; ags. *dwol*.  
*dwalken*, O. part. pr. *dwalkennde* irre leiten.  
*dwellen*, O. *dwellenn*, *duellen*, *dwell*, *dwellan*, part. pr. *duelland*, prt. *dwelle*, *duellyt* bleiben, verweilen, sich aufhalten, wohnen, aufbewahrt bleiben (urkunde) XIII 10; ags. *dwellan*.  
*dwelling* aufenthaltsort, wohnung, behausung.  
*dwillde* (O.) irrtum; ags. *gedwylde*.

## E.

*e* = *he*.  
*eadiþ*, O. *ædig*; *eadi*, *edi* reich, selig; ags. *ædig*.  
*eadiþnesse* seligkeit; ags. *ædigness*.  
*eadmod*, O. *ædmot*, *ædmot* sanft, demütig; ags. *ædmót*.  
*eadmódnesse* demut, sanftmut, milde.  
*eaþdon* = *haveden*.  
*eaþsen* anblick, gegenwart.  
*eald* s. *old*.  
*ealde* s. *elde*.  
*ealdeþader* grosvater, ahn.  
*ealdren* eltern.  
*ealle* = alle.  
*eam* = am s. *ben*.  
*eanes* einmal s. *ones*.  
*ear*, *eare*, *earliche* s. *er*, *ere*, *erliche*.  
*eard*, O. *ærd* wohnort, heimatland; ags. *eard*.  
*earste* d. erste s. *errust*.  
*earst*, *earst* du bist, s. *ben*.  
*earþon*, ehe, bevor s. *erþane*.  
*easken* IV 10 s. *askien*.  
*eastre*, *estre*, pl. *eastres*, *estres*, *eastresse* XXII 680 art, wesen, land, gebiet; afrz. *estre*, frz. *être*.

*caver*, *eavere*, *eavergete*, *eavremare* usw. s. *ever*, *everyete*, *evermore*.  
*eaarask* IV 10 frosch; ags. *ea* + *frosk*.  
*eaule* dreizack, haken; ags. *awol*.  
*eke*, O. *ec*: *hæc*, *iecc*, *hæc* XXI 233 und auch. *iberities*; ags. *æc*, *ec*.  
*eke*, O. *eche* ewig, ewigkeit, *eche'* = *echere* dat. fem. II 5; ags. *éce*.  
*echnesse*, *ecchenesse* ewigkeit; ags. *écness*.  
*ekenu* (O.); *echen*. 3. p. s. *ecð* hinzufügen, vermehren; ags. *écan*, *écan*.  
*ech*, *ich*, *ahc*, *ale*, *elch*, *helch*, *ueh*, *uich*, *uych*, *ulch*, *uech*, dat. *echen*, *echere* jeder; ags. *æghwile*, *ale*: vgl. *ilk*.  
*echte* habe, gut s. *auchte*.  
*echte* XXI 74 wertlos s. *etete*.  
*ed* s. *at*.  
*edi* reich s. *eadiþ*.  
*edwiten* tadeln; ags. *edwitan*.  
*ee* auge s. *ege*.  
*eendis* grenzen, gebiet s. *ende*.  
*eest* osten s. *est*.  
*ef* ob, wenn s. *if*.  
*efenrike* (O.) gleich an macht.



*efre* jemals s. *evere*.  
*eft*, *O. eft* nachher, wiederum; ags. *eft*.  
*efter*, *efiyr* nach, hinterher, gemäß s. *after*.  
*efterpat* darnach, gemäß dem s. *afterpat*.  
*efterward* darnach s. *afterward*.  
*eftsone*, *O. eftsone*; *efsones* wiederum, abermals, alsbald.  
*efð XXI 171 = haved*.  
*egge* (O.) schneide, schwert; ags. *ecg*.  
*eggen*, *O. eggenn* schärfen, anreizen, anstacheln, veranlassen; ags. *egan*; vgl. an. *eggja*.  
*egleche* kühn, mutig; ags. *égléca*.  
*e3e*, *O. e3he*; *i3e*, *y3e*, *ee*, *eye*, pl. *e3en*, *ehnen*, *eien*, *eyne*, *eizen*, *y3en* auge; ags. *éage*.  
*e3te* habe s. *auhte*.  
*e3tende* der achte; vgl. *eyhteope*.  
*e3tetenp* der achtzehnte.  
*e33uhær* (O.) wo immer; ags. *éghwær*.  
*chelid* augenlid.  
*ehnen* augen, pl. zu *e3e*.  
*ehnte* habe s. *auhte*.  
*ei*, *eie* jemand, einige s. *ani*.  
*eie*, *æie*, *O. e33e* furcht, schrecken; *stonde* *eie* furcht ausstehen; ags. *ege*; vgl. *awe*.  
*eye*, pl. *eien*, *eizen*, *eyne* auge s. *e3e*.  
*eyhte*, *eyhte* habe, besitz s. *auhte*.  
*eyhte*, *eizte* acht; ags. *eahta*.  
*eyhteope* der achte; ags. *eahtopa*.  
*eilien*, *O. e3lenn*; *eilin*, *aylen* belästigen, bekümmern, schmerzen; ags. *eglan*.  
*eille* schmerzlich, unangenehm; ags. *egle*.  
*eir*, *eyr* erbe s. *heir*.  
*eir*, *eyr*, *air*, *ayere* luft; afrz. *air*.  
*eise*, *ayse*, *ese*, *efs* bequemlichkeit, behaglichkeit, wohlergehen; *at hayse* glücklich; afrz. *aïse*, *eise*.  
*eise* frei, in der lage; afrz. *aïse*.  
*eisful* schrecklich; ags. *egesful*.  
*eïder*, *aïper*, *O. e33perr* jeder von beiden; *eïper* — *and* sowohl — als auch; *eïper* — *or* entweder — oder; ags. *éghwæder*, *éghder*.  
*elch*, *helche* jeder s. *ech*.  
*eld* alt s. *old*.  
*eide*, *O. ald*; *aldde*, *ealde*, *helde*, *halde* alter; *of helde XXVII 387* erwachsen; ags. *yldo*, nrðhbr. *ældu*.  
*eldre* älter, *eldre*, *eldris*, *ealdren*, *aldren* eltern, vorfahren s. *old*.  
*eldenn* (O.), prt. *aldede* alt werden; ags. *caldian*.  
*elleccion*, *elleccionum* wahl; afrz. *election*.  
*elheowet* IV 9 fremdartig (von aussehen); ags. *el* + *hiwian*, *héowian*.  
*ellern* hollunder; ags. *ellarn*.  
*elles*, *O. ellss*; *ellis*, *ellys* anders, sonst, weiter, ferner, überhaupt; ags. *elles*.

*elleshwider* sonst wohin, wo anders hin; ags. *elleshwider*.  
*elleshwere* sonstwo, anderswo.  
*elmesse* almosen s. *almesse*.  
*elpe* XIX 20 = *helpe* gesundheit oder *his elpe* = *iselp* glück? (vgl. Morris, p. 125, 23).  
*em* ich bin s. *ben*.  
*emange* unter s. *among*.  
*emercristene* mitchrist = *evencristene*; ags. *efencristena*.  
*emperour* kaiser; afrz. obl. *empereor*.  
*emperice* kaiserin; afrz. *empereis*.  
*emprisonement* einkerkerung.  
*emprisonen* ins gefängnis werfen, einsperren.  
*emti*, *amti* leer; ags. *émtig*.  
*en* s. *in*.  
*enarmynge* bewaffnung, bewaffnetes aufgeböt.  
*enbandownyt* XLI 244 gefesselt an, abhängig von, verknüpft mit.  
*enbrevén*, prt. prt. *enbrevéd* eintragen, aufzeichnen; afrz. *embrever*.  
*encens* weihrauch; afrz. *encens*.  
*enchesone*, *enchesoune* grund, veranlassung; afrz. *enchaisoun*.  
*enerely*, *enkrely* eifrig, sorgfältig; an. *ein-karlíga*.  
*encumpas* umgeben.  
*ende* (O.), *eende*, *hende*, *cende* ende, das übrige, rest, gegend, land; pl. *endes*, *cendis* grenzen, gegend, gebiet; *an ende* schliesslich; ags. *ende*.  
*endedai*, *endedæi*, *andedai* todestag; ags. *endedæg*.  
*endeful* endgültig.  
*endeles*, *endles* endlos; ags. *endeléas*.  
*endetary*, *endenture* kerbe, vertrag, kontrakt.  
*endenten*, prt. prt. *endentyt* auszacken, einzähnen; vertrag schliessen; afrz. *endenter*.  
*endien*, *endie*, *endin*, *O. endenn*; prt. *endede*, prt. prt. *ended*, *endyt* endigen, beendigen; ags. *endian*; *ful endyt* (XIII 40) endgültig.  
*ending*, *endingy*, *endung* ende, schlufs; ags. *endung*.  
*endingday* todestag.  
*enditen* niederschreiben, anklagen; afrz. *enditer*.  
*enemy*, *enemi*, *enmy* feind; afrz. *enemi*.  
*enes* einmal; *et enes* auf einmal, zu gleicher zeit s. *ones*.  
*enflaumen* entflammen; afrz. *enflamer*.  
*enforcen*, 3. p. s. pr. *enforthis*, prt. *enforssede* sich bemühen, anstrengen; afrz. *enforceer*.  
*enfourmen* informieren, benachrichtigen; afrz. *enformer*.

engel, engle, O. *enngell* engel; ags. *engel*.  
*englisc*, *english*, O. *enngliss*h englisch.  
*eni*, *eny*, *ei*, fem. *enie*, *eie* irgend ein s. *any*.  
*cniman* irgendwer s. *anyman*.  
*enigping* irgend etwas s. *anything*.  
*enmang* s. *among*.  
*enne* acc. einen XXXI 88 s. *on*.  
*enoumbren* *him* sich verbergen; afrz. *enombren*.  
*enquiren of*, prt. *enquiride* jemand fragen, erfragen, nachfragen; afrz. *enquerir*.  
*ensample*, *ensaumple* beispiel; afrz. *es-sample*.  
*entent*, *entente* absicht, zweck, gesinnung.  
*enterliche* ganz, völlig.  
*entisen*, *enticen* anreizen; afrz. *enticier*.  
*entsyng*e aufreizung, veranlassung.  
*entren*, part. pr. *entryng*e, part. prt. *ientred* eintreten, betreten; afrz. *entrer*.  
*envie*, *envye*, *anvie*, *enwy* neid, mißgunst; afrz. *envie*.  
*envyronen*, prt. *envyraunde* umgeben, durchwandern, durchziehen; afrz. *environner*.  
*eoden* prt. pl. zu *gon*.  
*eoli*, O. *ele* öl; ags. *eol*.  
*colleste* elfte; ags. *endleofsta*.  
*eom* ohm; ags. *eam*.  
*con* s. *on*.  
*eorl* graf s. *erl*.  
*eorde* s. *erpe*.  
*eornenn* (O.) rinnen s. *rennen*.  
*eow*, *cou*, *eu*, *ow* euch; *eouwer*, *éure*, *eoure* euer s. 3e.  
*epepp* (O.) schreit, weint; an. *æpa*.  
*er*, *ær*, *ere*, *here*, *hær*, *ear*, *ar*, *or*, comp. *earre*, sup. *earst*, *ærst*, *ærst*, *ærst*, *ærst*, *ærst* ehe, eher, ehemals, früher.  
*erbe*, pl. *erbex* kraut; afrz. *herbe*.  
*erchebissop*, *ercebiscop* erzbischof.  
*erchebiscopryche*, *erchebiscophriche* erzbischofssitz.  
*erchedecene*, *ersdene* erzdiakon.  
*ere* sind s. *ben*.  
*ere*, O. *ære*, *eare*, *yare*, pl. *eren* ohr; ags. *éare*.  
*erende*, O. *errnde*; *arende*, *arnde* botschaft, angelegenheit; ags. *árende*.  
*eren* pflügen; ags. *erian*.  
*er3e*, *erewe* arg, träge s. *arewe*.  
*eríng*e pflügen.  
*erítage* erbe s. *heritage*.  
*erl*, *eorl*, *eryl*, *æorl*, pl. *erles*, *herles*, O. *eorless* graf; ags. *eorl*.  
*erliche*, *earliche* früh; ags. *árlice*.  
*ern* (O.), *ærn* aar, adler; ags. *earn*.  
*erndíng*e XXVI 581 vermittlung, verrichtung? vgl. ags. *árendung*.  
*erníng*e verdienst; ags. *earnung*.

*ernyng*e lauf, wasserlauf.  
*erren* irren, fehlen; afrz. *errer*.  
*errfe* (O.) vieh; ags. *erfe*, *yrf*e, *errnde* (O.) botschaft s. *erende*.  
*errour* irrtum; afrz. *error*, *errur*, *erreur*.  
*errust*, *earst*, *arest*, *ærst* d. erste, zuerst.  
*ersdene* erzdiakon s. *erchedecene*.  
*ert* bist s. *ben*.  
*erpane*, *earpon*, *erpen* ehe, bevor.  
*erpat*, *herpat* ehe, bevor.  
*erpe*, *eorpe* (O.); *erthe*, *eorðe*, *horpe*, *ierðe*, *yerpe*, *orðe* erde; ags. *eorðe*.  
*erpe* XXVII 739 wohnen, bewohnen; ags. *cardian*.  
*erpen* ehe, bevor s. *erpane*.  
*erpen* irden.  
*erpliche*, O. *erplí33*; *eorðlich*, *orðliche* irdisch; ags. *eorðlic*.  
*es* XXI 55 u. 239, acc. pl. v. *he*.  
*es* ist, bist s. *ben*.  
*escapen*, *ascapen* entkommen, entgehen; afrz. *escaper*.  
*escheven* vollbringen; afrz. *achever*.  
*ese*, *e3s* bequemlichkeit, behaglichkeit, glück s. *eise*.  
*esi*, comp. *esier* leicht, leicht zu behandeln, freundlich, milde; afrz. *aisié*, part. prt. zu *aisier*.  
*est*, *eest*, O. *æst* osten, östlich; ags. *éast*.  
*estat*, *astate* zustand, stand, rang, persönlichkeit, staats; afrz. *estat*.  
*este* gunst, vergnügen, behagen, bequemlichkeit, O. pl. *esstess* = *dainties*; ags. *ést*.  
*estren* ostern; ags. *éastron*.  
*estside* osten, ostseite.  
*estward* nach osten hin; ags. *éastward*.  
*et* s. *at*.  
*ete*, O. *æte* essen, speise; ags. *ét*.  
*eten*, *aten*, *hete*, 3. p. pl. prt. *ettys*, prt. *het*, pl. *eten* essen; ags. *etan*.  
*edecene*, *etscene* deutlich, einfach, leicht zu sehen; ags. *épséne*.  
*epe*, O. *æpe* leicht; ags. *éaðe*.  
*edeliche* ärmlich, armselig.  
*epeling* edeling; ags. *æðeling*.  
*etheold* behielt, zu ags. *ed* + *healdan*.  
*etyng*e essen.  
*ettle* XXI 153, 257. *ecete* XXI 74 gleichgültig, unwert, wertlos; für *edlete*.  
*ethunge* (IV 15) plan, ziel, absicht; an. *átta*.  
*etscene* leicht zu sehen, deutlich s. *edecene*.  
*etstonden*, imp. *etstout* widerstehen; ags. *atstandan*.  
*ette* = *at pe*.  
*ettys* s. *eten*.  
*eu*, *éure* euch, euer s. 3e.  
*euch* jeder s. *ech*.  
*euchan* jeder.

*even, even, ewyn* abend; ags. *éfen*.  
*evele, hevele, evyll* übel; seuche s. *ível*.  
*evelyche* gerecht, unparteiisch.  
*evhnesse* sünde.  
*evene, even, evyn, evin, ewyn*, adv.  
*evculy* genau, gerade, ebenmäßig,  
gleichmäßig, gerecht; sogleich XL 65;  
*evin in line* = *immediate linialiter*  
in direkter linie (abstammend); ags. *efen*.  
*evene* lage, vermögen XXIV 57; an. *efni*.  
*evenin* vergleichen, gleichkommen, heran-  
reichen; ags. *efnan*.  
*evening, evenyng*, pl. *eveningges* gleich,  
seinesgleichen, ebenbürtig.  
*eveninge* abend; ags. *éfnung*.  
*evere, efre, evre, eevere, eaver, avere,*  
*avre, æfre, ævre, hevere, ævert, evert*  
immer, je; ags. *æfre*.

*evereche, everyche, everuch, everuych,*  
*averich, everi, ævrie, ævrihc, evereil*  
jeder; *everi del ganz*; ags. *æfre æle*.  
*evereichon, eavereuchan* jeder.  
*everzete, evrezut, eavergete* immer, je.  
*evermore, everemore, evrema, evermo,*  
*everemo, evirmar, eavermare* immer,  
immerdar, beständig, ewig.  
*everte* immer, jemals s. *ever*.  
*ewangelye* evangelium.  
*ewyn* direkt s. *evene*.  
*ewyn* abend s. *eve*.  
*excusen, excusi* entschuldigen; afrz. *es-*  
*cuser*.  
*executen*, part. prt. *execut* ausführen; afrz.  
*executer*.  
*experience* erfahrung; afrz. *experience*.

## F.

*faa* wenige s. *fewe*.  
*faa*, pl. *faes, fays* feind s. *fo*.  
*fable, fabill* fabel, erdichtung; afrz. *fable*.  
*face* antlitz, oberfläche; afrz. *face*.  
*fakenn* (O.) trug, hinterlist; ags. *fácen*.  
*fader, O. faderr; fadyr, feader, feder,*  
*fæder, vader, veder* vater; ags. *fæder*.  
*faderles, federles* vaterlos, verwaist; ags.  
*fæderléas*.  
*faera* schön s. *faire*.  
*faerliche* plötzlich; ags. *færlíc*.  
*faerside* tod, verderben.  
*faeit* fülsse s. *fof*.  
*færd* heer s. *ferd*.  
*færenn* (O.) fürchten; ags. *féran*.  
*faeston, faestned* s. *faesten, fastnien*.  
*faeu* wenig s. *fewe*.  
*faile* fehl, irrtum; afrz. *faille*.  
*failen, faille, fayle, faill*, conj. pr.  
*faizhe* fehlen, mangeln, ausgehen, ent-  
gehen, im stich lassen, versagen, lässig  
werden, entbehren, vermissen XXXV  
122; afrz. *faillir*.  
*faine, fayne, fayn* froh, freudig, gern;  
ags. *fægen*.  
*faindynt* versuchten XLI 42 s. *fondiën*.  
*fainen* sich freuen; ags. *fagenian, fægnian*.  
*faír, O. fazzerr; fayr, feir, feier, feyre,*  
*faira* XXII 237, *vair, vayre, veyr,*  
comp. *feyrure* schön, hübsch, blond, ge-  
ziemend, herrlich, freundlich; ags. *fæger*.  
*fairhede* schönheit.  
*fairnesse, feizernesse, feirnusse* schönheit,  
feierlichkeit, gepränge; ags. *fægerness*.  
*fayth, feith, feip, feyth, fey, fei* glaube,  
treue, treueid, versicherung; *in good*  
*feith* XVIII 51 bona fide; *fey beren* treue  
entgegenbringen; afrz. *feid, feit, fei*.

*faythfully* getreulich, feierlich XIII 39,8.  
*fal, fall* fall; ags. *feal*.  
*fale* viele s. *fele*.  
*fale* zuverlässig, *be fale* gut stehen für,  
einstehen für, bedacht sein auf XL 92;  
ags. *fæle*.  
*falewen, falewi* fahl werden, welken;  
ags. *fealwian*.  
*fallen, O. fallenn; fall, valle*, prt. *fel,*  
*fell, felle, feol, fulle, vel*, conj. *feole,*  
*feolle* fallen, eintreten, geschehen, sich  
ereignen, eintreten; *fallte to* XXVI 421  
zufallen, sich gehören, zukommen;  
ags. *feallan*; part. pr. *fallinde* ver-  
gänglich, hinfällig; *valp perto* XXXIII  
132 gehört dazu; *ar forto fall* sollen  
geschehen.  
*fals, O. fallse; vals* falsch, betrügerisch,  
unberechtigt; ags. *fals*.  
*falsen, falsi* fälschen, täuschen; brechen,  
beschädigen XXXI 124; ags. *falsian*.  
*falshede, valshede* falschheit, ungerechtig-  
keit, übergriff.  
*falsly* fälschlich.  
*falsnesse, falsnesse* falschheit, betrug,  
übergriffe.  
*fame* ruhm, ruf; afrz. *fame*.  
*famyliar*, adv. *familerlich* vertraut, ver-  
traulich, willkürlich; afrz. *familiér*.  
*fan* futterschwinge; ags. *fann*.  
*fandiën, O. fandenn* versuchen s. *fondiën*.  
*fangen, fon, O. fanngenn, fôn; foangen,*  
*fongen*, 3. p. s. *foþ* fangen, empfangen,  
nehmen, ergreifen; ags. *fôn*.  
*fantasye* wahn, hirgespinnst, törichte  
erfindung; afrz. *fantasie*.



- fare* fahrt, zug, schaar; benehmen, auf-treten, ergehen; ags. *faru*.
- fares*, O. *farenn*; *varen*, 2. p. s. *farst*, *farestow*, 3. p. *farð* fahren, reisen, sich gehoben. daran sein, unpers. ergehen: *hu hadde ye fare* wie geht es; *he hadde ifare* es war ihm ergangen; ags. *faran*.
- fast*, *fest*, adv. *faste*, *fasste*, O. *feste*, *veste* fest, stark, mit macht, schnell. rasch; ags. *fæste*; *alls faste* alsbald; *on veste* rasch.
- faste* fasten; ags. *fasten*.
- fasten*, O. *fastenn* fasten; ags. *fæstan*.
- fasten*, *festen*, prt. pl. *fæston*, part. prt. *fest* befestigen, binden, behaften, fest beschließen; ags. *fæstan*.
- fastinge*, *vastinge* fasten.
- fastniæn*, *festniæn*, O. *festnenn*, part. prt. *fastened*, *fæstned* befestigen, fest beschließen; ags. *fæstnian*.
- fat*, pl. *fatæn* fals, gefäls; ags. *fæt*, pl. *fatu*.
- fauwert* vierzig s. *fourty*.
- feader*, *feader* vater s. *fader*.
- fearen* verfahren, handeln s. *feren*.
- fearlae* schrecken, furcht.
- feawe* wenige s. *fewe*.
- feble*, comp. *febelore* schwach, armselig, schlecht (brot); afrz. *f(ble)*.
- feblelike* dürftig, kärglich.
- fecchen*, O. *fecchenn*, *fechen* holen; ags. *feccan*.
- fedæn*, O. *fedenn*; *feeden*, part. prt. *fedde*, *fed* ernähren, speisen, erhalten, ver-sehen mit; ags. *fédan*.
- fee*, O. *fe*, *feh*; *feo*, *fey*, *feh*, *vouh* gut, besitz, eigentum, lehen, lehngut XLI 58; ags. *feoh*.
- feh* gefecht, kampf; ags. *féoh*; vgl. *fiz*.
- feh*ten, 2. p. s. pr. *veht* fechten, kämpfen, streiten s. *fiz*ten.
- fey* lehen, stand XLI 58 s. *fee*.
- fei*, *fey* glaube, treue s. *faid*.
- feye* zum tode bestimmt; ags. *fáge*.
- feier* schön, freundlich s. *fair*.
- feierlec* schönheit; an. *fagrleikr*.
- feizernesse* schönheit s. *fairnesse*.
- feyle* fühlen, durchmachen XLI 304 s. *felen*.
- feymen*, *feynhe* erdichten, sich vorstellen, erheucheln; afrz. *feindre*.
- feyning*, *feynzeyng*, *fenzeyng* falsch, betrug, heuchelei, vorgeben.
- feinten* schwach werden, ermatten; v. afrz. *feint*.
- feir*, *feire*, *feyre*, comp. *feyrure* hübsch, schön, freundlich, geziemend s. *fair*.
- feiren* gefährten s. *feren*.
- feyrie* rätselhafte sache, spuk, blendwerk; afrz. *faerie*.
- feirnisse* anstand, feierlichkeit, gepränge XXII 370 s. *fairnesse*.
- feip*, *feith*, *feyth*, *fey* glaube, treue; in *good feith* bona fide s. *faith*.
- fel*, O. *fell*; pl. *felles*, *velles* fell, haut; ags. *fel*.
- fel*, *fell* grausam, streng, tüchtig, ge-waltig, vernünftig XXII 368.
- felarede*, *velazrede* gemeinschaft, verkehr.
- felawc*, *felaz*, *celugh*, *gessse*, *felich*-stehend; spätag. *feolaga*, an. *félagi*.
- feld* (O.), *veld*, dat. *feldan* feld; ags. *feld*.
- fele* adv. viel XIX 12; ags. *fela*.
- fele*, O. *fèle*; *feole*, *fale*, *fole*, *veole*, *vele*, *vale* zahlreich, viele; ags. *fela*, *feola*.
- felefolde*, *felevalde*, *feolevalde* vielmal, vielfältig; ags. *felafeald*.
- felen*, *feyle*, prt. *felyd* fühlen, empfinden merken, durchmachen; ags. *félan*.
- felle* vollenden, vollziehen XXVI 1254; ags. *fyllan*.
- fellæn*, imp. *fel*, prt. *felede*, *fulde* fällen einreisen, zerstören; ags. *fellan*, *fyllan*.
- feloug* schurkerei, ruchlosigkeit; afrz. *felonie*.
- feloune*, *fellone*, adv. *felonly*, *fellounly* schurkisch, niederträchtig; schurke, bösewicht; afrz. *felon*, *felun*.
- felpe* schmutz s. *filpe*.
- felunge* fühlen, gefühl.
- female* weiblich, weibliches wesen.
- fen*, *ven* moor, sump, kot; ags. *fenn*.
- fend* (O.), *feond*, *fond*, *feont*, *veond* feind, teufel; ags. *féond*.
- fenzeyng* falsch, betrug.
- feynhe* erheucheln s. *feymen*.
- fenyl* fenchel; ags. *fenol*.
- feo* s. *fee*.
- feotohuk* brüderlich; ags. *fehalic*.
- feor* XXII 233 s. *for*.
- feorde*, *feorden*, s. *feræn* verfahren.
- feorð* fort XXII 585 s. *forð*.
- feorðe* (O.), *feorpe* d. vierte s. *ferpe*.
- feowerti* vierzig s. *fourty*.
- fer* feuer s. *fir*.
- fer*, *fere* XVI 47, *feor*, O. *feorr*; *ferre* (X 31, 34) fern, weit, comp. *fyrre*, *ferre*; ags. *feor*, *fyrre*.
- fer* heil, gesund XXVI 149; ags. *fere*.
- ferade*, *verade*, *ferreden* gesellschaft; ags. *geferræden*.
- ferken* sich bewegen; *ferk up* aufstehen; ags. *fercian*.
- ferd* (O.), *færd* heerzug; ags. *fyrd*, *fierd*.
- ferd* furcht XI 215.
- fer*, *ferre* furcht; ags. *fer*.
- ferre* (O.), *vere*, pl. *feren* gefährte, geselle, begleitung; zusammen: ags. *gefere*.
- fere*, O. *fere*, *fere* vermögen, kraft, ver-lafs, zuverlässigkeit? XXXI 79; an. *færi*.



*feren*, *fearen*, prt. *feorde*, *ferde*, pl. *feorden* fahren, gehen, verfahren, sich benehmen; ags. *fëran*; she *ferde wel* es ging ihr gut.

*ferforth* weit.

*ferliche*, *fëirliche*, *ferlik*, *ferly* schrecklich, plötzlich, wunderbar; ags. *fërlie*.

*ferlye*, *ferly* wunder, sonderbarkeit.

*ferme* fest; afrz. *ferm*.

*ferre* ferner, comp. s. *fer*.

*ferrene*, *feorren*, *verren* fernher, fern; ags. *feorran*.

*ferreden* schar s. *ferade*.

*ferris* (O.) vers; ags. *fers*.

*ferrseinn* (O.) sich entfernen; ags. *feorsian*.

*ferst* zuerst s. *first*.

*ferpe*, O. *feorpe*; *ferðe*, *feorðe*, *verpe* der vierte; ags. *fëorða*.

*ferthermore* weiter, dazu s. *furþermore*.

*feste*, *fest* fest; afrz. *feste*.

*festen* fasten s. *fasten*.

*fete* füße z. *fo*.

*fete*, prt. pl. *fetten* holen; ags. *fetian*.

*feteres* fesseln; ags. *fetor*, *feter*.

*feperbeddes* federbetten.

*fetless* (O.) gefäls, ags. *fætels*.

*feuwerti* vierzig s. *fourty*.

*fewe*, O. *fæwe*; *feawe*, *fæw*, *faa*, *fone*, *fune* wenige; ags. *fëa*.

*fikel*, *vikel* trügerisch, unzuverlässig; ags. *ficol*.

*fikelinde* verräterisch, böse.

*fichz* pl. zu *fish*.

*fið* (O.), *fyve*, *vive* fünf; ags. *fif*.

*fyfte*, O. *fifte*, *vifte*, *viðpe* der fünfte; ags. *fifta*.

*fiðtene*, *fyftene*, *vyftene* fünfzehn; ags. *fiftýne*.

*fifti*, O. *fiftiz* fünfzig; ags. *fiftig*.

*fiðt* gefecht; ags. *fëoht*; vgl. *fehete*.

*fiðten*, O. *fihhtenn*; *fyghten*, *fiht*, *fehten*, *vehten*, prt. pl. *feohten*, *fouhten*, *fuhten*, *fuzten* fechten, kämpfen, streiten; ags. *fëohtan*.

*fiðtinge* kamp; ags. *fëohtung*.

*filen*, O. *filenn* beflecken, beschmutzen; ags. *fýlan*.

*flyen*, conj. *fyleg*, part. pr. *filyand* verfolgen s. *folewen*.

*fille* thymian; ags. *fille*.

*fillen*, *fullen*, O. *fillenn*, imp. *fil*, 3. p. s.

*fullys*, prt. *fulde*, pl. *fulden*, part. prt.

*fillid*, *fullyd*, *fyld*, *fild*, *ifulled*, *ifullet*, *fulde* füllen, erfüllen, überhäufen, sättigen; ags. *fullan*.

*fillyng* vollsein, gesättigtsein.

*fillstnenn* (O.) helfen; ags. *fylstan*.

*fiðpe*, *fyth*, *felpe* schmutz; ags. *fýlð*.

*fin*, *fin* ende; afrz. *fin*.

*finden*, O. *findenn*; *vinden*, prt. s. *fand*, *fond*, *font*, pl. *fonden*, *founden*, conj. *funde*, part. prt. *founden*, *foundyn*, *fundyn*, *ifounde*, *ifunde*, *ifonden* finden, erfinden, verschaffen, gewähren; notes he *fand* er brachte weisen hervor XXXIV 237; *fundyn* XLI 322 mit geld versehen; ags. *findan*.

*finen* endigen, aufhören; afrz. *finer*.

*fynger*, *vinger* finger; ags. *finger*.

*fynisment* ende.

*fir* (O.), *fyr*, *fíir*, *fýr*, *fer*, *veréé*, *fur* feuer; ags. *fýr*.

*fyrre* weiter s. *fer*.

*first*, O. *fíirst*; *fýrst*, *furst*, *fryst*, *verst*, *werste* XXXIII 35 erst, zuerst.

*fysch*, *fiss*, pl. O. *fisskess*, *fyssches*, *fissches*, *fisses*, *fissches*, *fichz* fisch; ags. *fise*, pl. *fixas*.

*fishen*, *fissen* fischen; ags. *fiscian*.

*fishere*, *fissere*, pl. *fisheris* fischer; ags. *fiscere*.

*fissinge* fischen.

*fiðele* fiedel, geige; ags. *fíðele*.

*fitte* abschnitt zum vortragen, lied; ags. *fit*.

*flærd* (O.) trug, betrug; an. *flærd*.

*flayen*, prt. *flayed* schrecken, erschrecken, verscheuchen; ags. *flégan*.

*flat* ebene, flachland, feld, boden; an. *flatr*.

*flaun* eierkuchen; afrz. *flaon*.

*flawen* geflohen, s. *flen*.

*flawme* flamme; afrz. *flambe*, *flamme*.

*flec* fleisch s. *flesch*.

*flee* s. *flen*.

*flez3l* (O.) dreschfliegel, geißel.

*fleys* fleisch s. *flesch*.

*fleme*, gen. pl. *fleamene* verbannt; flüchtling, verbannter; ags. *flema*.

*flenen*, prt. *flëden* in die flucht schlagen, vertreiben; *gestlyman*, *gestlieman*.

*flen* schinden, die haut abziehen; ags. *fléan*; vgl. *flo*.

*flen*, O. *fleon*, *flezhen*; *fle*, *fleo*, *flee*, *flyen*, *flyzen*, 3. p. s. pr. *flid*, *flyes*, imp. *flee*, *fliz*, part. pr. *fleand*, prt. *fleh*, *fleah*, *fled*, *fledde*, pl. *flugæn*, *flugen*, part. prt. *flawen* XL 214, *flowen* fliegen, fliehen; ags. *fléogan* + *fléon*.

*flesch*, O. *flæsh*; *flesc*, *flesh*, *fles*, *flesse*, *fleys*, *vless* fleisch; ags. *flæsc*.

*fleschely*, *flesliche*, *vlesslich* fleischlich, irdisch, im fleisch (wandeln); ags. *flæschlic*.

*fleten*, O. 3. p. s. *fletepp* fließen, schwimmen; ags. *fléotan*.

*flye* fliege; ags. *fléoge*.

*flyen*, *flyze*, 3. ps. s. *flyes*, imp. *fliz* fliegen s. *flen*.

*flyeghyuge*, *flyghyng* flugvermögen.

- flizt*, O. *flihht* flug, flucht; ags. *flyht*.  
*flittten*, O. *flittenn* sich davonmachen, umherziehen s. *fluten*.  
*flo* schinden, haut abziehen; ags. *fléan* + an. *flú*; vgl. *flén*.  
*flocc* (O.), *flok* schar, herde; ags. *flocc*.  
*flood* (O.) flut; *nam to þe flode* stach in see; ags. *flód*.  
*flore* (O.), *flor* hausflur; ags. *flór*.  
*flote* boot, schiff; ags. *flota*.  
*flour*, *flur*, pl. *flowrex* blüte, blume, feines mehl; afrz. *flor*, *flur*.  
*flowen*, O. *flowenn* fluten, strömen; ags. *flówan*.  
*flummjorrdan* (O.) jordanfluß. 17, 191  
*flur* feines mehl s. *flour*.  
*flutten*, *vlutten*, *flittten*, O. *flittenn* fluten, hin und her bewegt werden, sich fortbewegen, davonmachen, umherziehen, sich erhalten, nähren; an. *flýtja*.  
*fnasten* schnaufen, atmen; an. *fnástian*.  
*fo*, *faa*, pl. *foos*, *faes*, *fays*, *fone*, *fon* feind; ags. *fáh*, *fá*.  
*foangen* VII 14 empfangen s. fangen.  
*fod*, *fode* (O.), *foode* nahrung, speise, unterhalt; sprößling, sohn XXVI 1340; ags. *fóda*.  
*fodder* futter; ags. *fódur*.  
*fozel*, *fozele*, *foghele* vogel s. *fowle*.  
*fol*, *foole* töricht, tor; afrz. *fol*.  
*folk*, *vole*, *volk* volk, heer, leute; ags. *fole*.  
*folde* erde, erdboden; ags. *folde*.  
*folden* falten; *folden to* stimmen zu, übereinstimmen mit XXXIX 499.  
*fole* füllen, rofs; ags. *fola*.  
*fole* viele s. *fele*.  
*folewen*, O. *folzhenm*; *folhin*, *folwen*, *folechen*, *filyen*, 3. p. s. *fulied* XXI 87, conj. *fylegh*, part. pr. *folwand*, *filyand*, prt. *folgede*, *fulede* folgen, verfolgen, teilhaben IV 15, befolgen; *folewen togedere* zusammenhalten; *wisdom folwep* weisheit steht zu gebote XXII 566; ags. *folgian* + *fylgan*.  
*folie*, *folye*, *foly* torheit, fehler, bosheit XXVI 688; afrz. *folie*.  
*folvellen* vollfüllen, erfüllen s. *fulfillen*.  
*fon*, *fone* feinde s. *fo*.  
*fon*, O. *fón*, 3. p. s. *foþ* empfangen; ags. *fón* s. fangen.  
*fond* feind s. *fend*.  
*fond* fand s. *finden*.  
*fondien*, *fonde*, *fondin*, O. *fandenn*; *fandien*, 3. p. s. *fondeþ*, *fandep*, prt. *fondede*, *fayndyt*, part. prt. *ifonded* versuchen, untersuchen, erproben, prüfen, kennen lernen, erfahrungen sammeln, erleben XXVI 730, durchmachen; ags. *fandian*.  
*fonde* gehen, eilen s. *funden*.  
*fondunge* versuchung; ags. *fandung*.  
*fone* feinde s. *fo*.  
*fone* wenige s. *fewe*.  
*fongen* empfangen, nehmen, ergreifen (das schwert) XXVI 719 s. *fangeh*.  
*font* fand s. *finden*.  
*for*, O. *forr*; *vor*, *feor* XXII 233 für, statt, wegen, trotz, um willen; conj. damit, weil, denn; *for me* so weit es von mir abhängt; *for luve*, *for sake* um willen; ags. *for*, *fore*.  
*forayn* fremd, auswärtig; afrz. *forain*.  
*forbearnen* verbrennen; ags. *forbernan*.  
*forbeden*, 3. p. s. pr. *forbett*, *forbiet*, *vorbyet*, conj. *forbude*, prt. *forbeed* verbieten, verhindern; ags. *forbéodan*.  
*forberan*, prt. *forbare*, part. prt. *forbar*, schonen, ertragen, dulden, vermeiden, unterlassen; ags. *forberan*.  
*forbisne* gleichnis, beispiel; ags. *forebysn*.  
*forbode* verbot; ags. *forbod*.  
*forceen* sich bemühen, bestreben; afrz. *forcer*.  
*forcurrad* verflucht.  
*foreup*, sup. *foreuðest* schlecht, nichtswürdig; ags. *foreuð*.  
*ford* weit II 5 s. *forþ*.  
*fordemen*, part. prt. *fordemd*, *fordemet* verurteilen, vernichten XXII 554; ags. *fordeman*.  
*fordfeorde* er starb, zu *fordferen*, dahinfahren, sterben.  
*fordon*, part. prt. *fordon* vernichten, verwüsten; ags. *fordón*.  
*fore* fahrt; ags. *fór*.  
*fore* vorher, davor; ags. *fore*.  
*forefader* ahn, vorfahre.  
*forespeche*, *vorespeche* vorrede; ags. *forespac*.  
*foreward*, *forewerde*, *forward*, *foruward* bedingung, abkommen, vereinbarung, vereinbarter lohn VI 23; ags. *foreward*; *to þat foruward* unter der bedingung.  
*forfaiten* sich vergehen, verfehlen, verwirken, seine pflicht nicht tun; afrz. *forsfaire*, *forfaire*.  
*forfaren*, *forware* zu grunde richten, zu grunde gehen; ags. *forfaran*.  
*forfretten* abfressen.  
*forgaa*, *forgon* verzichten auf, aufgeben, verlassen XXXII 83; ags. *forgian*.  
*forgultten*, *forgiltten* verwirken, durch eigene schuld verlieren, sich schuldig machen, part. prt. *forgilt*, *forzelt*, *forzelt* schuldig; ags. *forgyltan*.  
*forzelden* vergelten; ags. *forgieldan*.  
*forzemen* vernachlässigen; ags. *forgýman*.  
*forzetten*, *foryetten*, *forziten*, 3. p. s. *forzet*, imp. *forgette*, prt. *forzet*, part. prt. *forzet* vergessen; ags. *forgietan*.

- forzetynge*, *forgetyng* vergessen; vergesslichkeit.
- forziven*, O. *forrzifenn*; *forzeven*, part. prt. *forgifan* geben, verleihen; vergeben; ags. *forgifan*.
- forh* fort XXII 539 s. *forð*.
- forhaten* entsagen; ags. *forhátan*.
- forhozien*, prt. *forhowede* verachten; ags. *forhogian*.
- forholen* verhohlen, verborgen; zu *forhelen*, O. *forrheleinn* verbergen, verhehlen; ags. *forhelan*.
- forhuste* verhöhte, verlachte XXII 269, zu ags. *hyscan*.
- forhwan* damit XXXI 3.
- forhwan*, *forloosen*, *forliosen*, *furloosen*, 3. p. s. *forliest*, prt. *forles*, *vorles*, part. prt. *forloren* verlieren, verderben, vernichten; ags. *forléosan*.
- forleten*, O. *forrlatenn*; *forlaten*, 3. p. pl. *forlatetð* verlassen, im stich lassen, unterlassen; ags. *forlétan*.
- forly* entehren, schänden; ags. *forliégan*.
- forlore*, *forlure* verlust; ags. *forlyre*.
- forloren* unangebracht XXVI 479, zu *forlesen*.
- forme* form, gestalt; afrz. *forme*.
- forme* anfang; ags. *fruma*.
- forme*, comp. *formere*, sup. *formeste* der erste; ags. *forma*.
- formefader*, *vormefader*, *formere fader* vorvater, stammvater.
- formen* bilden, schaffen; afrz. *former*.
- formelten*, *formealten*, part. prt. *formealte* schmelzen, zergehen; ags. *formeltan*.
- former*, *formyour* bildner, schöpfer.
- formoost* oberstes, haupt(-mittel).
- forouch* vor, für schott. *forouth* (*forwid*).
- forowsene* vorausgesehen, beachtet XLI 120 s. *forseon*.
- forowtyn*, *forutin* ohne; *forutin oni mene foluand*, lat. *immediate sequentes*.
- forblendedd* (O.) verblendet.
- forrotien*, part. prt. *forrotet* verfaulen; ags. *forrotian*.
- forrpipatt* (O.) darum dals, damit, weil.
- forrverrpenn* (O.) verwerfen.
- forruhi* (O.) warum.
- forsaken*, prt. *forsoke*, part. prt. *forsakyn* entsagen, verlassen, aufgeben; ags. *for-sacan*.
- forseggen*, part. prt. *forsaid*, *forsayde* vorher erwähnen.
- forseon*, *forsen*, part. prt. *forowsene* verachten, beachten, voraussehen.
- forsope*, *forsuth* wahrhaftig.
- forstall* störung, vorwegnahme; ags. *forstal*, *foresteall*.
- forstandan*, prt. *forstod* verhindern, verwehren; ags. *forstandan*.
- forswelzen*, pl. *forswolheð* verschlingen; ags. *forswelgan*.
- forswerizen*, *vorzuerien* falsch schwören; part. prt. *forsworen*, *forsworn* verschworen, meineidig; ags. *forswerian*.
- forswinken*, part. prt. *forswunke* sich abarbeiten.
- forte*, *fort*, um zu, bis s. *forto*.
- forteop* XIX str. 18?
- forþ*, O. *forrþ*; *vorð*, *feorþ*, *furþ*, *furth*, *forh* hervor, herbei, vorwärts, fort, vorbei, vorüber XXII 711; weit; *vorð to hin zu*; *gon forþ* fortschritte machen XXXI 40; ags. *forþ*.
- forþan*, *forðan* weil, denn, darum.
- forþat*, *forþet*, *forþat* at weil.
- forþbringen*, *forthbring* hervorholen, hervorbringen; ags. *forðbringan*.
- forðe* über, mehr als XXII 110.
- forþenn*, prt. *forþedd* (O.) helfen, fördern, ausführen; ags. *forðian*.
- forþencken*, *forþingken* mißfallen, reuen, bereuen.
- forþer-* vorder-; ags. *furðra*.
- forðfederes* ahnen; ags. *forðfæder*.
- forðfusen* forteilen, fortschaffen; ags. *fýsan*.
- forþigon* dahingehen, wandeln; ags. *forðgán*.
- forþy*, *forþi*, O. *forrþi* darum, deshalb, wodurch XXIX str. 3; *forði þat*, *vorði þet* weil.
- forþlepen*, prt. *forþlep* herzuspringen, hineinleiten.
- forðriht* direkt, stracks, sofort.
- forþure* weiter s. *furþer*.
- forþward* weiter, vorwärts; ags. *forðweard*.
- fortill* um zu.
- forto*, *vorto*, *vort*, *forte*, *fort* um zu, zu, bis.
- fortreden* zertreten, niedertreten; ags. *fortredan*.
- fortrusten* betrügen, hintergehen.
- fortpat* bis dals.
- forutin* ohne s. *forowtyn*.
- forwake* überwacht, vom vielen wachen ermattet.
- forwallen* kochen.
- forward*, *foruward* bedingung, abkommen, vereinbarung s. *foreward*.
- forwerien*, part. prt. *forwered* verbringen, abnutzen; zu ags. *werian*.
- forwhi*, *forwhy* denn, darum, deshalb.
- forwreien* verklagen, verraten; ags. *forwriégan*.
- forwuruchen*, part. prt. *forwrozt* versündigen, zerstören, überanstrengen; ags. *forwrycan*.
- forwurnen* verwehren, verbieten; ags. *forwyrnan*.



*forwurden* verderben, sich herabwürdigen zu; ags. *forweorðan*.

*fohren*, O. *fosstenn*, *fosstrenn*, part. prt. *ifostret* ernähren, erhalten, aufziehen; an. *fóstra*.

*fof*, *foot*, *fout*, *fut*, pl. *fete*, *fette*, *vet*, *foit* fuls; a *foote*, an *fute* zu fuls; ags. *fót*.

*foþ* empfängt s. *fon*.

*fouzten* stritten s. *fehten*.

*foul* übel s. *ful*.

*foul* vogel s. *fowle*.

*founde*, part. pr. *foundand* gehen, reisen s. *funden*.

*founden* gründen; afrz. *fonder*.

*founden*, *foundyn*, *foundet* s. *finden*.

*four*, O. *fowwerr*; *four*, *voure*, *fowwre*, *frowre* IV 9,23 vier; ags. *féower*.

*fourty*, *fourty*, (O.) *fowwertriȝ*; *fewerti*, *fewerti* vierzig; ags. *féowertig*.

*fowertizp* der vierzigste; *féowertigoða*.

*fowle*, *foul*, *fozel*, pl. *fowles*, *foweles*, *fozeles*, *fuzeles*, *fowheles*, *fogheles* vogel; ags. *fugol*.

*foxlice* fuchsisch, tückisch.

*fra*, *fro* von — her, von, von weg, von der zeit an, seit; *fra he wȝst* nachdem er erfahren hatte XLI 141; *fra þat tyme furth* seit dieser zeit, von dieser zeit an.

*frakel* schwach, wertlos, schlecht.

*fraynen*, *freynen*, O. *frazznenn* fragen; ags. *frignan*.

*fraysten* erproben, versuchen, suchen, begehren XXXIX 503; an. *freista*.

*fram*, *from*, *frá*, *fram*, *from* von — her, von — weg, von — ab; *fram ðat* seitdem; ags. *fram*, *from*.

*frame*, *freme* vorteil, nutzen, wohlergehen, gedeihen; an. *frami*, ags. *freme*.

*framien*, *fremien*, *fremen* nützen, ausführen, vollbringen (den willen jemandes); ags. *framian*.

*frameward*, *framward*, *framward* weg von; widerspenstig; ags. *framward*.

*frapatt* (O.) seitdem, nachdem.

*franchise* unabhängigkeit, gerechte, privileg; afrz. *franchise*.

*fre*, *free* (O.), sup. *freyast* frei, freigebig, edel, milde, reichlich (gaben XXXIV 176), schön; ags. *fréo*.

*fre* freiheit XLI 246.

*frek* kühn, unverschämt; ags. *free*.

*freke* held, mann; ags. *freca*.

*fredam*, *freedom* freiheit; ags. *fréodóm*.

*freeltee* gebrechlichkeit, schwäche.

*freinen* fragen s. *fraynen*.

*freyast* XL 164 s. *fre*.

*frelych*, *frelich*, *frely*, *freotlich* frei, privilegiert, edel, freiwillig, herrlich, tüchtig, schön; ags. *fréotlic*.

*freman*, pl. *fremen*, *freemen* freier mann, freier bürger; ags. *fréoman*.

*fremd*, *fremde* (O.); *fremmed*, *fremmed* fremd; ags. *fremede*, *freunde*.

*freme* vorteil, nutzen, wohlergehen, gedeihen s. *frame*.

*fremien*, *fremen* nützen, vorwärtsbringen, ausführen, vollbringen s. *framien*.

*frencise*, *frencsche* französisch; ags. *fréncise*. *friend*, *freond* (O.), *friend*, *frond*; an. *fréond*.

*freunden*, *vreunden* sich freunde machen. *friendlice*, *freondlice* freundlich; an. *fréondlic*.

*frendschip*, *freyndschip*, *frencschipe*, *frencschipe*, *frencschipe*; ags. *fréondsciþe*.

*frendsom*, *freyndsom* freundlich, befreundet.

*frencsche* französisch s. *frencise*.

*freolsian* (O.) feiern; ags. *fréolsian*.

*frere* bettelbruder, klosterbruder, afrz. *frere*.

*fresch*, O. *fressh*; *verse*, *verss* frisch, eifrig; ags. *ferse*.

*frencschipe*, *frencschipe* freiheit, freigebigkeit, anstand; ags. *fréncschiþe*.

*freest* (O.) frist; ags. *frist*; vgl. *afirst*.

*freten*, *freoten*. 3. p. s. pr. *fret* fressen; ags. *frétan*.

*frepien*, *vrepien* halten, beobachten (feiertag); ags. *fréþian*.

*friday* freitag; ags. *frígedæg*.

*fríðsam* (O.) verlobt; an. *fríða*.

*frimtha* unterhalt, aufnahme; ags. *frímp*. *fryst* — *fryst* zureist.

*fryp*, O. *frípp* friede, eintracht; ags. *fríp*. *profre* (O.), *frover*, *vrover* trost, tröster; ags. *frófor*.

*frogge*, pl. *froggen* frosch; ags. *frogga*.

*fromward* widerspenstig.

*frond* freund s. *friend*.

*frosst* (O.) frost; ags. *forst*.

*frotynge* knarrend, schnarrend; zu afrz. *fróter*.

*frouh* lose, unbeständig, leichtfertig.

*front* stirn, front; afrz. *front*.

*frover*, *vrover* trost, tröster s. *profre*.

*froven*, *frovin*, O. *profrenn* trösten; ags. *frófrían*.

*frowre* vier IV 9,23 s. *four*.

*fructuous* fruchtbar.

*fruyt*, *frut*, *fruyt* frucht, lohn, ergebnis.

*fruytfull* fruchtbar, erspriesslich.

*frumpe*, O. *frummp* anfang; ags. *frímp*.

*frunten*, part. *frunt* schlagen, stoßen; afrz. *fronter*.

*frure* frost XXI 232.



*frwyf* frucht s. *fruyt*.  
*fuayl* = focale feuerung, brennmaterial.  
*fu3el*, *fu3ele* vogel s. *foyle*.  
*fu3ten*, *fuhten* fochten s. *fehten*.  
*ful*, O. *full* voll, völlig, gesättigt, befriedigt; ags. *ful*.  
*ful*, O. *fulen*; *foul* übel, schlecht, häßlich; ags. *fúl*.  
*fulde* füllte s. *fillen*.  
*fulde* fällte, schlug s. *fellen*.  
*fulenden* vollenden.  
*fulfillen*, *folvellen*, 3. p. s. *volvelf*, prt. *vilvelden* füllen, erfüllen, ausführen, leisten.  
*fulien*, 3. p. s. pr. *fulieð*, prt. *fulede* folgen, verfolgen s. *foléicen*.  
*fulitohe* ungezogen, widerspenstig IV 8.  
*fulle* fielen XXII 570 s. *fallen*.  
*fulle* fülle, genüge; ags. *fullo*.  
*fulhtnenn*, part. prt. *fulhtnedd* (O.) taufen, <sup>10, 192</sup>  
*fully*, *fullyly* vollständig, völlig, direkt, überaus, durchaus; ags. *fullice*.  
*fulluht* (O.) taufe; ags. *fulwiht*, *fulluht*, <sup>10, 194</sup>  
*fulst* hilfe, beistand; ags. *fylst*.

*fultum* beistand, hilfe; ags. *fultum*.  
*fulwel* gut, sehr.  
*funde* s. *finden*.  
*funden*, *founden*, *fonde*, part. pr. *foundand* gehen, fortgehen, reisen, eilen; ags. *fundian*.  
*fundyn* mit geld versehen, part. prt. zu *finden*.  
*fundlyng*, *fundlyng* findling.  
*funne* wenige s. *fewe*.  
*funnt* (O.) taufbecken, taufstein; lat. *fontem*.  
*fur* feuer s. *fir*.  
*furleosen* verlieren s. *forlesen*.  
*furst* erst, zuerst s. *fyrst*.  
*furp*, *furth* weiter s. *forð*.  
*furper*, *forpure*, O. *forrperr* weiter.  
*furpren*, O. *firrprenn*; *vordrye* XIX str. 18 z. 10 fördern, helfen, durchsetzen (scinen willen); ags. *fyrprian*.  
*furpur* ealdefader urahn.  
*furti* vierzig s. *fourty*.  
*fús* (O.) lebhaft, bereit, eilig; ags. *fús*.  
*fusen* gehen, eilen, fortschicken; ags. *fýsan*.  
*fut* fuß s. *fof*; on *fute* zu fuß.

## G.

*ga*, *gan* gehen s. *gon*.  
*gabben* täuschen, betrügen, spotten; ags. *gabban*.  
*gad* stachel; ags. *gád*.  
*gaderen*, *gederen*, *gedren*, O. *gaddrenn*, part. pr. *gedrynge*, part. prt. *gadred* sammeln, versammeln, ansetzen (rost) I 16, aufrollen (die taue) XL 105; ags. *gadrian*.  
*gadering* versammlung, ansammeln.  
*gæde* ging s. *gon*.  
*gædere*: to *gædere* zusammen s. *togedere*.  
*gæild* schatzung, tribut; vgl. *zeld*.  
*gatelæs* (O.) unbehütet, unbewacht.  
*gatenn* (O.) behüten, bewahren; an. *gáta*.  
*gaf* gab, conj. *gafe* s. *zeven*.  
*gazhenn* (O.) gewinn, vorteil; an. *gagn*.  
*gay*, *gai* munter, übermütig; afrz. *gai*.  
*gaynand* zugehörig, passend XII 39.  
*gayne* XLI 144 s. *gon*.  
*gainen* gewinnen; afrz. *gaigner*.  
*gaynen* nützen, anstehen XL 164 s. *geinen*.  
*gaynegeryng* gegengabe, wiedergeben. *gaynyche*, O. *gez3nlike* angemessen, gebührend, gehörig; an. *gegnliga*.  
*gal* gesang; an. *gal*.  
*gal* (O.) geil; ags. *gál*.  
*galeie* ruderschiff; afrz. *galeye*, *galie*.  
*galle* (O.) galle; ags. *gealla*.  
*galun* gallone, maß; afrz. *galon*.

*galwe(s)*, *galues* galgen; ags. *galga*.  
*galwetre* galgen; ags. *galgtréow*.  
*gamen*, *gomen*, *game*, *gome*, pl. *gomnex* scherz, heiterkeit, lust, freude, spiel; upon *hys* *gamen* zum scherz XXVII 468; ags. *gamen*.  
*gang* (O.) gang, reise; ags. *gang*.  
*gangen* gehen s. *gon*.  
*garken*, O. *zarrkenn*, part. prt. *igarc(et)* bereiten; ags. *gearcian*.  
*garisun*, *garisum* (XXII 645) schatz; afrz. *garison*.  
*garrynge* rasseln, schnarren, keifen; zu *garren* zwitschern.  
*garte* machte, veranlafste s. *ger*.  
*gase* XXXVII 110 s. *gon*.  
*gast*, pl. *gasttes* geist s. *gost*.  
*gastelich*, *gastlich*, *gastely*, O. *gastlic* geistlich s. *gostliche*.  
*gat* erzeugte, erhielt, bekam s. *geten*.  
*gat* (O.), *gate* ziege; ags. *gát*.  
*gate* (O.), *zate*, *zeate* tor, mittel, weg; *mony gatis* in mancher beziehung; an. *gata* † ags. *geat*.  
*gateward* torwart.  
*gað* er geht s. *gon*.  
*gaude* spafs, schlich, list, kniff.  
*gavel* tribut, wucher; ags. *gafol*.  
*gavelinge* wucher.  
*gear*, *gær* jahr s. *3er*.  
*geau* euch II 5 s. *3e*.

- geannt riese; afrz. *geant*.  
*gedelyng* bursche. kerl; ags. *gædeling*.  
*geden* gingen s. *gon*.  
*gederen* sammeln, versammeln s. *gaderen*.  
*gees* gänse s. *gos*.  
*gef* er möge geben s. *zeven*.  
*gehealden*, conj. pr. *gehealde* behüten.  
*geinen*, O. *gezzuenn*; *gaguen*, *zeinen*  
 helfen, nützen, anstehen; an. *gegna*.  
*gein*, sup. *geynest* angemessen, schön.  
*gemme* edelstein; afrz. *gemme*; vgl. *zimme*.  
*generacioun* stamm, geschlecht; afrz. *generation*.  
*general*, *generalle* allgemein; afrz. *general*.  
*generalliche* allgemein, gewöhnlich, über-  
 haupt.  
*genge* (O.) gefolge; an. *genge*.  
*gengenn* (O.) beistehen, helfen; ags. *gen-  
 gan*.  
*gentil*, *gentel* edel, vornehm; afrz. *gentil*.  
*gentilman*, pl. *gentelmen*, gen. pl. *gentil-  
 mennus* d. vornehme, adlige.  
*ger*, prt. *garte* machen, veranlassen, be-  
 reiten; an. *gora*.  
*gere* rüstung, gerät.  
*gerichte*, pl. *gerichtan* gerechtsame, recht;  
 ags. *geriht*.  
*gest*, pl. *geste*, *gestes* gast; ags. *gæst*, an.  
*gestr*.  
*gesshus* (O.) gasthaus, herberge.  
*geste* tat, geschichte, erzählung; afrz.  
*geste*.  
*get* noch s. *zet*.  
*get*, O. *gatenn* hüten, bewahren, sich  
 hüten; an. *géta*.  
*geten*, *zeten*, *yeten*, prt. *gat* bekommen,  
 erwerben, erzeugen; an. *geta*; *to be to  
 gett* = *procreandis* XII 38.  
*geþ*, *geð* er geht s. *gon*.  
*geþauian* gestatten, erlauben; ags. *geþa-  
 fian*.  
*gevyn* gegeben s. *zeven*.  
*ghyle* betrug s. *gyle*.  
*ghod* gut s. *god*.  
*gyderope* leittau.  
*giet* noch, ferner s. *zet*.  
*gif*, *giþf* wenn s. *ziþf*.  
*gigour* geiger; afrz. *gigueour*.  
*gild*, *gæild* schatzung, tribut; vgl. *zeld*.  
*gile*, *gyle*, *ghyle* betrug, tücke, verrat;  
*do gyle* XIX 55 betrügen; afrz. *guile*  
*gülen* betrügen; afrz. *guiler*.  
*gilti* schuldig s. *gulty*.  
*gylltes*, O. *gylltelas* schuldlos.  
*gyn* (O.), *gin*, *ginne* list, kunst, tücke,  
 maschine, fahrzeug; afrz. *engin*.  
*ginnen*, prt. *gan*, *gon*, *gonne* XXII 526,  
 pl. *gun*, *gunne* beginnen; oft einfaches  
 hilfsverb, z. b. *gon lerin* er lehrte  
 XIX A str. 1; ags. *ginnan*.  
*girdil*, O. *gyrrdell*; *gurdel* gürtel; ags.  
*gyrdel*.  
*gysle* geisel; *gysles findan* geiseln stellen;  
 ags. *gisel*.  
*gius*, *gyus*, *geus* (pl.) juden s. *jew*.  
*giuen*, *gyuen*, *gyff*, 3. p. s. *gyffis*, imp. *gyff*.  
 prt. *gaf*, pl. *goren*, conj. *gafe*, part.  
 prt. *gyffen* geben, verleihen, leisten;  
*goren hem ille* XXVII 161 sie züchten  
 sich untröstlich; s. *zeven*.  
*gyre* gabe s. *zeven*.  
*glad*, O. *gladd*; *glaid*, *gled*, *glead*, *gledd*,  
 sup. *gladdist* froh, heiter; *make us  
 glade* XXVI 1527 amüsieren wir uns!;  
 ags. *glæd*.  
*gladen*, O. *gladenn*; *gladien*, *gledien*,  
 part. prt. *igleadet* sich freuen, erfreuen;  
 ags. *gladian*.  
*gladliche*, *gledliche* gern, willig; ags.  
*glædlice*.  
*gladnesse*, *glednesse* freude; ags. *glædness*.  
*gladschipe*, *gledschipe* freude; ags. *glæd-  
 scipe*.  
*gladunge*, *gleadunge* freude.  
*glam* gespräch, ruf, aufforderung; an.  
*glam*.  
*glaren* glänzen, schimmern.  
*glas*, *gles* glas; ags. *glæs*.  
*gle*, *gleo*, *gleaw* musik, spiel, freude;  
 ags. *gléow*.  
*gled*, *gledien*, *gledliche*, *glednesse* s. *glad*,  
*gladen*, *gladliche*...  
*gledede*, O. pl. *gledess* glühende kohle, glut;  
 ags. *gléd*.  
*gledread* glutrot; ags. *gléd* + *réad*.  
*gleyve* speer, stab; afrz. *glaive*, *gleive*.  
*glen* schein, schimmer; ags. *glæn*.  
*glen* klug, weise; ags. *gleaw*.  
*glewemon* spielmann, spasmacher; ags.  
*gléoman*.  
*glewen* sich freuen, rufen, schreien; ags.  
*gléowan*.  
*glewinge*, *gleowinge* musik, spiel.  
*glyden*, *gliden*, 3. p. s. pr. *glyt*, prt. *glid*.  
 part. prt. *iglyden* gleiten, schleichen,  
 herabgleiten, verschwinden XXXI 71,  
 gehen; ags. *glidan*.  
*glory*, *glorie* glorie, ruhm, verehrung;  
*gyf glory* verehrung zollen; afrz. *glorie*.  
*glorious*, *glorius* herrlich, ruhmvoll.  
*glosen*, part. pr. *glosyng* erklären, aus-  
 legen, beschungen, schon auslegen,  
 schmeicheln; an. *glösa*.  
*glotony*, *glotony*, *glotuni* vllandl,  
 schlemmerei; afrz. *glotonie*.  
*glotoun* fresser, schlemmer; afrz. *gloton*.  
*gloumben* düster, scharf blicken.

*glove*, pl. *gloven* handschuh; *tak þe glove* jemand den handschuh hiiwerfen, ihn herausfordern; ags. *glōf*.  
*glowen*, part. pr. *glowand* glühen, leuchten; ags. *glōwan*.  
*gluternesse* (O.) völlerei; vgl. an. *glutr*.  
*glutunie* völlerei s. *gloteny*.  
*gnede* karg, knauserig; ags. *gnéað*, *gnéad*.  
*gnjden* zerreiben, zerbröckeln, zerfallen; ags. *gnidan*.  
*god*, O. *godd* gott; ags. *god*.  
*gód* (O.), *ghod*, *good*, *goud*, *guod*, *gud*, flect. *godna*, *godne*, *gonde*, *godere* gut; ags. *gód*.  
*godefríday* karfreitag.  
*goden*, O. *godenn*; part. prt. *igoded* mit gütern ausstatten, verbessern, fördern; ags. *gódian*.  
*godlyche* stattlich, schön; ags. *gódlic*.  
*goddot*, *goddoth* weiß gott, wahrhaftig.  
*goddspell* (O.), *godspell*, *godespel*, *gospel* evangelium; ags. *gódspell*.  
*goddspellboe* (O.) evangelienbuch, bibel.  
*goddspellwrihte* (O.) evangelist.  
*godhede* güte X 31.  
*godlee*, O. *godlezze* güte.  
*godman*, *goodman* der gute mann, pl. *godemen* gute leute.  
*godnesse* (O.) güte, gute tat, gutes III 8.  
*godwill*, *goodwill* gute gesinnung.  
*gold* (O.) gold; ags. *gold*.  
*golden* golden.  
*goldring* goldring.  
*golik* (O.) herrlich, prächtig; an. *góligr*.  
*gom* (O.) achtsamkeit; an. *gaumr*.  
*gome*, *gume* mann; ags. *guma*.  
*gomen*, *gome*, pl. *gommex* spiel, scherz, heiterkeit s. *gamen*.  
*gon*, *gan*, *ga*, *goo*, 3. p. s. pr. *gaþ*, *geð*, *geþ*, *gotz*, *gase*, *zæð* IV 11; conj. *gonge*, imp. *gaa*, *go*, prt. s. *zede*, *zeode*, *yede*, *zode*, *zheid*, *zeid*, *icæde*, pl. *coden*, *zede*, *zeden*, *zode*, *geden*, *ieden*, part. prt. *gon*, *igo*, *gayne* gehen, weggehen, dahingehen, vergehen, sich ereignen; *gon for* nützen, helfen XXVII 44; *gon to*, *till* sich zuwenden, zurückgehen auf (die bibel), *gon out*, *ut* ausgehen; *gon on ælmes* betteln; *to live go* mit dem leben davonkommen, am leben bleiben.  
*gon* begann s. *ginnen*.  
*gonde* = *godne* acc. s. s. *god*.  
*gonge* 2. p. s. conj. pr. zu *gon*.  
*gonne* begann s. *ginnen*.  
*gore* weibliches gewand, rock; ags. *gára*.  
*gos*, pl. *gees* gans; ags. *gós*.  
*gost*, O. *gast*, pl. *gasttes* geist; ags. *gást*.  
*gostliche*, *gastelich*, *gastlich*, *gastely*, O. *gastlic* geistlich.

*gotz* er geht einher, befindet sich XL 171, s. *gon*.  
*goud* gut s. *god*.  
*goulen* wehklagen, jammern; an. *gaula*.  
*goven hem ille* XXVII 164 sie zeigten sich untröstlich, s. *zeven*.  
*governance* regierung, leitung; afrz. *governance*.  
*governen*, *govern* leiten, lenken, regieren; afrz. *governer*.  
*governour* lenker, steuermann, herrscher.  
*gowe* = *go we* laßt uns gehen XXXVIII 105 (p. 112).  
*grace* gnade, wert, ansehen, beliehtheit, vorzug, gut, kraft, zauberkraft; *do grace to* gnädig sein; afrz. *grace*.  
*graci* gnädig XVII 41, 14.  
*gracious*, *gracieux* gnädig, graziös, anmutig, gewandt; afrz. *gracious*.  
*græfess* (O.) gräben; ags. *græf*.  
*gray* grau; grauwerk, kostbares pelzwerk; ags. *græg*.  
*grayen* grau werden, welken.  
*graypen*, *greyþen*, O. *grezþenn*, part. prt. *greyþed*, *igreiðet* vorbereiten, herrichten, zurechtmachen, rüsten; an. *greiða*.  
*graidinge*, *grayting* vorbereitung.  
*grayþly* bereitwillig, sofort, gewislich; an. *greiðtiga*.  
*grame*, *grome* gram, zorn; *he nam to grame* er nahm sich zu herzen, nahm übel; ags. *grama*.  
*gramere* grammatik; afrz. *gramaire*.  
*gramerscole*, *gramerscole* elementarschule.  
*gramm* (O.) ärgerlich; ags. *gram*.  
*granten*, *granti*, *graunte*, conj. pr. *granti*, part. prt. *granted*, *grantit*, *ygranted* gewähren, bewilligen, zulassen, zugestehen, einräumen; afrz. *graanter*.  
*grantinge* einwilligung, zustimmung.  
*granung* stöhnen, seufzen; ags. *granung*.  
*grapien*, *grapin* greifen, ergreifen; ags. *gráþian*.  
*gras*, *gres* O. pl. *gresess* gras; ags. *græs* + an. *græs*.  
*grat* groß s. *great*.  
*graten*, part. prt. *graten* weinen s. *greten*.  
*grave* grab; ags. *græf*.  
*gravel* kies; afrz. *gravel*.  
*graven*, prt. *grove*, part. prt. *igraven* graben, begraben, eingraben, gravieren; ags. *grafan*.  
*gravynge* beerdigung, begräbnis.  
*great*, O. *græt*, *grete*, *grat*, *griat*, comp. *gretter*, *grettur*, sup. *grettest* groß, stark, schwer, arg, grob, rauh; ags. *græt*.  
*greden* schreiben; ags. *gréðan*.  
*gredi*, O. *gredið* hungrig, gierig; ags. *gréðig*.



*gredinesse*, O. *grediznesse* gier; ags. *grædigness*.  
*gref* kummer; afrz. *grief*.  
*greyve*, O. *grez33fe* beamter, herold; ags. *gerifu* + an. *greifi*.  
*gremien*, *greme* kränken, erzürnen; ags. *gremian*.  
*grene* (O.) grün, bleich, fahl (v. gesicht); ags. *grêne*.  
*grene* grünen, frische, grüner plan.  
*greet*, *grot* kies, bischen, stück; ags. *gréot*.  
*greowe* wüchse s. *growen*.  
*gres* gras s. *gras*.  
*grete* grofs s. *great*.  
*greteliche*, *gretly*, comp. *gretluker* stark, grob, sehr, höchlich, in hohem mafse; ags. *gréalice*.  
*greten*, *graten*, prt. *gret*, *greten*, part. prt. *graten*, *igroten* weinen, beweinen; ags. *grétan* + *gréotan*.  
*greten*, O. *gretenn*, 1. p. s. pr. *gret*, 3. p. *gret*, prt. *gret*, *grette* grülsen; ags. *grétan*.  
*greting*, *gretynge* weinen.  
*gretunge*, *gretunge* grufs, begrüfsung, schöne versicherung; ags. *grétung*.  
*greve*, pl. *greve* busch, gebüsch, hain; ags. *grêfe*.  
*greven* betrüben, kränken, schmerzen, anstrengen, belästigen; afrz. *grever*.  
*grevosnes* beschwerung, kummer.  
*griat* grofs s. *great*.  
*grill* (O.) grimmig, hart, rauh.  
*grim* grimmig; ags. *grim*.  
*grimful* grimmig.  
*grinden* mahlen; ags. *grindan*.  
*grip* greif; an. *grípr*.  
*gripen*, *grypen*, prt. *gryppyt* ergreifen, greifen, fassen, in die hand nehmen, einheimsen; *gripen to* greifen nach; ags. *gripan*.  
*grys* ferkel; an. *gríss*.  
*grysbittinge* knirschen; ags. *grístbitung*.  
*grisen*, prt. *gros* schaudern, grausen.

*grisle* grausen, schauder IV 11,24.  
*gristlich*, O. *grissl3z*; *grisl3*, *grisluk* grausig, greulich; ags. *gristlic*.  
*gryp*, *grith*, O. *grípp* friede; an. *gríð*, spätags. *gríð*.  
*grithbricke* friedensbruch; ags. *gríðbryce*.  
*gríðfulnesse* friedfertigkeit.  
*grithsergeant* sicherheitsbeamter.  
*groechen*, *gruchelen*, part. prt. *groechyng* murren VI 23; afrz. *groucer*, *grouchier*.  
*groechyng*, *gruchung* murren.  
*grom* laube, knabe, dienstmann; an. *grómr*.  
*gromc* gram s. *gramc*.  
*gromien* grünen; ags. *gramian*.  
*grot* kleines stück, bischen s. *greet*.  
*ground*, O. *grund* grund, boden, fester boden; ursache, pl. *groundex* wiesen-gründe; ags. *grund*.  
*grounden* gründen.  
*grundlike* gründlich, gehörig, herzlich.  
*groundwal*, *grundwal* grundmauer; ags. *grundweal*.  
*growen*, prt. *grewe*, conj. *greowe*, part. prt. *grougn* wachsen, erwachsen, entstehen; ags. *grówan*.  
*gruechen*, *gruechung* murren s. *groechen*, *groechyng*.  
*grure* graus; ags. *gryre*.  
*grureful* grausig.  
*gruseliu* kauen, naschen, knabbern.  
*gud* gut s. *god*.  
*guyldehalle* rathaus.  
*gult*, O. *gylt* vergehen, schuld; ags. *gylt*.  
*gulden*, part. prt. *igult* sündigen, fehlen.  
*gulty*, *gulti* schuldig; ags. *gyltig*.  
*gume*, *goma* mann; ags. *guma*.  
*gun*, *gunne* begann, begannen s. *gumen*.  
*guod* gut s. *god*.  
*gurdel*, *girdil* gürtel; ags. *gyrdel*.  
*gurden*, part. prt. *igurd* gürten; ags. *gyrdan*.  
*gure* unser s. *we*.  
*guðful* hübsch.

## 3 (Y).

*za* (O.); *yha*, *ia*, *ze* ja; ags. *gáa*.  
*zæn* (O.) gegen, entgegen; ags. *gegn*, *gén*.  
*zæp* (O.) vorsichtig, schlau; ags. *géap*.  
*zaf*, *yaf* gab s. *zeven*.  
*zare*, *zeare*, *zore* lange her, längst, seit langem, ehedem, früher; ags. *gára*.  
*zare*, *zarowe*, adv. *zær*, *zere* bereit, fertig, wohl, sofort, rasch, völlig, durch und durch; ags. *gearu*.  
*zarnen*, 1. p. s. *zharu*, part. prt. *zarnand*, *zharnand*, part. prt. *zharnyt* begehren, ersehnen s. *zernen*.

*zarrkenn* (O.) fertig machen; ags. *gearcian*.  
*zate*, *zate* tor s. *yate*.  
*zetan* (O.) gewahren; an. *zitta*.  
*ze* ja — *ze*, *zennis* ist denn nicht?  
*ze* (O.), *ze*, *ze*, *ye*, *hep* ihr. gen. *zere*.  
*ouer*, *oure*, *zower*, *yhure*, *yure*, *zuer*, *zur*, *zour*, *zowre*, dat., acc. *eu*, *ou*, *ou*, *ye*, *zue*, *yu*, *zæ*, *geau*.  
*zeare* chodem XXII 15 s. *zare*.  
*zate* tor s. *yate*.  
*zeað* er geht s. *gon*.  
*zeben* gewesen s. *ben*.



- zeddien*, *zedde*, prt. *zedede* reden, sprechen, singen; ags. *geddian*.  
*zede*, *yede* ging, gingen s. *gon*.  
*zef*, *zefpet* ob, wenn s. *zif*.  
*zef* gab s. *zeven*.  
*zefst*, *yefst*, *yefitte*, *yefse*, *zift*, pl. *ziftus* geben, gabe, geschenk; vgl. *zeve*.  
*zefu* gabe s. *zeve*.  
*zehieren* hören.  
*zeid* er wandte sich zu XLI 333 s. *gon*.  
*zeien*, prt. *zeinde* gellen, schreien; an. *geija*.  
*zeinclep* gegensclag.  
*zeinen* helfen, nützen s. *geinen*.  
*zeld*, O. *zeldess* tribut, abgabe, opfer; vgl. *gæild*, *gild*.  
*zelden*, O. *zeldenn*; *yelde*, *zeld*, prt. *zeald*, conj. *zulde*, part. prt. *izolde* vergelten, vergüten, rückerstatten, zahlen, entrichten (abgaben), übergeben, aushiefen, geben, gewähren, sich ergeben; wiederkehren? XXXIX 498; *zeld* fro weggeben; *god kniæt he schal zelde* XXVI 482 zum dank dafür soll er sich als guter ritter zeigen; ags. *gieldan*.  
*zelich* gleich, ähnlich s. *ilike*.  
*zelp* prahlerci; ags. *gielp*.  
*zelpen*, O. *zelpenn* prahlen; ags. *gielpen*.  
*zelpynge* prahlen, rühmen.  
*zeme*, *zieme* achtung, obhut, sorgfalt; *zeme nimen* achtgeben; ags. *giemen*.  
*zemeleaste*, O. *zemelaste* nachlässigkeit; ags. *gjmelaest*.  
*zemeles* nachlässig, unachtsam; ags. *gjmelaes*.  
*zemelich* XXII 454 jämmerlich, kläglich; ags. *geomorlice*.  
*zemen*, O. *zemenn*; *yemen*, part. prt. *yemit* achthaben, hüten, überwachen, bewahren, verwalten, regieren; sich in acht nehmen, vorsehen; ags. *gieman*.  
*yemer* elend, jämmerlich; ags. *geomor*.  
*yemernesse* jämmerlichkeit, elend.  
*zemsle* (O.) fürsorge; an. *geymsla*.  
*zeng*, sup. *zengeste* jung s. *zung*.  
*zenis* = *ze nis* ist denn nicht? IV 12, 4.  
*zeode* ging s. *gon*.  
*zeond* über hin; ags. *geond*.  
*zeoven* gaben s. *zeven*.  
*zerd*, *yerd* hof; ags. *geard*.  
*zeord*, *yeord*, O. *zerde* gerte, rute; ags. *gierd*.  
*zer*, *yere*, *zeer*, *yhere*, *zear*, *gear*, *gær*, *ier* jahr; *iere bi iere* = annuatim, alljährlich; ags. *gear*.  
*zere* bereit, völlig, durch und durch s. *zare*.  
*zerne*, O. *zeorne*, *zerrne*; *yeorne*, *zorne*, *yorne* eifrig, heftig, rasch, inständig, dringend (bitten); ags. *georn*.  
*zerneliche*, *zeorneliche*, *zeornliche* eifrig, willig, angelegentlich; ags. *geornlice*.  
*zernen*, O. *zeornenn*; *zerne*, *zarnen*, *zirnen*, part. pr. *zarenand*, 1. p. s. pr. *zharn*, part. prt. *zharnyt*, *yzyrnet* begehren; ags. *geornian*.  
*zernen*, *zirnen* rennen, dahineilen; ags. *geirnan* = *gerimnan*.  
*zernyng* begehren.  
*zet*, *zitt*, *yit* (O.), *zete*, *zett*, *get*, *yhet*, *yheytt*, *ziet*, *ziete*, *giet*, *zut*, *zute* noch, je, wiederum, auferdem, ferner, dennoch, doch; ags. *giet*.  
*zeten*, 2. p. s. *yetst* erlangen, erwerben s. *geten*.  
*zetten*, *yetten* verschaffen, gewähren; ags. *geatan*.  
*zeve*, *gyve*, *zefu*, O. *zife* gabe, geschenk; ags. *gifu*.  
*zeven*, O. *zifenn*; *yeve*, *ziven*, *gyven*, *given*, *yif*, *gyf*, *zeoven*, *üven*, 2. p. s. pr. *zifstow*, 3. p. s. *gyffes*, *zeved*, conj. *gef*, *yeve* XXVI 156, *zeven*, *zive* XXVI 158, imp. *yif*, *gyff*, prät. s. *gaf*, *yaf*, *iaf*, pl. *goven*, *yoven*, *iaven*, conj. *gafe*, part. *given*, *gyffen*, *gevyn*, *iyve* geben, hergeben, übergeben, leisten, verleihen, verschenken, sich hingeben, widmen; *gyfe sersese* dienstbar sein, *gyf glory* verehrung zollen, *gyf*, *gyven up*, *üven up* aufgeben, überlassen; *yeve of* sich kümmern um, *zeven tale of* gewicht legen auf, sich kümmern um; *goven hem ille* benahmen sich untröstlich.  
*zew*, *zewer* euch, euer s. *ze*.  
*zewerien*, part. prt. *zewerezd* verfluchen.  
*zheid* ging s. *gon*.  
*zie* ihr s. *ze*.  
*ziet*, *ziete* noch s. *zet*.  
*zif*, *zyf*, *yif*, *zef*, *yif*, *gyff*, *yf*, *if*, *yef*, O. *yff* ob, wenn; ags. *gyf*.  
*zifpat*, *zef pat*, *zefpet* ob, wenn.  
*ziferr* (O.) habsüchtig, gierig; ags. *gífere*.  
*zifernesse* (O.) habsucht s. *zivernesse*.  
*zift*, pl. *ziftus* gabe, geschenk s. *zefst*.  
*zymman*, *zeman* freisasse.  
*zimme* edelstein; ags. *gim*; vgl. *gemme*.  
*zirnen*, part. prt. *yzyrned* begehren, wünschen s. *zernen*.  
*zirnen* rennen, dahineilen s. *zernen*.  
*zise* fürwahr; ags. *gea + swa*.  
*zisterday*, *zhisterday* gestern; ags. *geostran daeg*.  
*zitt*, O. *zitt*; *yit* noch, dennoch s. *zet*.  
*zittsumny* (O.) habgier.  
*ziven*, *zyven* s. *zeven*.  
*zivernesse*, O. *zifernesse* habgier; ags. *giferness*.  
*zode* ging, gingen s. *gon*.  
*zol* jul; weihnachtszeit; ags. *geol*.

**zore** lange, seit lange s. *zare*.  
**zorne**, *yorne* eifrig, inständig, dringend  
 (bitten) s. *zerne*.  
**zou**, *zow*, *zew*, *zuw*, *yu*, *yu*, *you* euch.  
*zour*, *zowre*, *zower* euer s. *ze*.  
**zouhpe**, *youhpe* jugend; ags. *geogup*.  
**zowtheit** jugend; ags. *geogudhād*.  
**zulde** du vergältest s. *zelden*.  
**zulden**, O. pl. *gildene* golden; ags. *gylden*.  
**zung**, *yung*, *zong*, *zong*, *iung*, *iung*, comp.  
*yonger*, *zungre*, sup. *zungest*, *zengesste*  
 jung, jugendlich, töricht; ags. *geong*.

**zungmon**, *yongmon*, pl. *zungemen* junker,  
 jüdling.  
**zur**, *yure*, *zuer* euer s. *ze*.  
**zuren**, part. pr. *zurinde* schreien, heulen.  
*zud*, *zute* noch s. *zet*.  
**zwo** (O.) euch s. *ze*.  
*zwan* — *wan* gewann, eroberte.  
*zwarbi* wodurch s. *warbi*.  
**zwarporz** wodurch, worauf s. *warpurch*.  
*zwile* ehemals, einst s. *whil*.  
**zweit** weifs s. *whit*.

## H.

**ha** o!  
**ha** er, sie s. *he*.  
**habban**, *habben*, *habbad*, *habbe*, *habbet*,  
*habbetp* s. *have*.  
**habbinge** habe, eigentum.  
**habit**, *habyt* gewand, kleid; afrz. *habit*.  
**hacche**, *hacche* luke, falltür.  
**had** (O.) rang, person; ags. *hād*.  
**hade**, *hadep*, *hæbbe*, *hæfden*, *hævede* s.  
*have*.  
**hadedd**, O. (part. prt.) ordiniert; ags.  
*hādian*.  
**hæze**. fl. *hæzere*, *hæzenne* hoch, ehren-  
 voll, edel, vornehm s. *heh*.  
**hæhte** hiefs s. *hoten*.  
**hæle** (O.) heil s. *hele*.  
**hælennd** (O.) heiland s. *helend*.  
**hæleð** held, mann s. *heleð*.  
**hæne** niedrig, arm; ags. *hēan*.  
**hængest** hengst; ags. *hengest*.  
**hær** eher, ehe s. *er*.  
**hær** hier s. *her*.  
**hærabarewude** beherbergte XXII 542 s.  
*herberwen*.  
**hærne** höre! s. *herenien*.  
**hærnes** hirn; ags. *hærne*.  
**hæpeliz** (O.) verächtlich, spöttisch; an.  
*hapiliga*.  
**hæpenn** (O.) verspotten; an. *hæða*.  
**hæpning** (O.) spott, hohn, an. *hæðing*.  
**hæved** haupt s. *heved*.  
**hafen**, *hafenn*, *hafe*, *hafde*, *hafte*, *haf-*  
*vede* s. *have*.  
**hazherr** (O.) geschickt; an. *hagr*.  
**hah** gefahr; an. *hätta*.  
**hahte** hiefs s. *hoten*.  
**haid**, *haiff* s. *have*.  
**haikte** hiefs s. *hoten*.  
**hail** heil!  
**hayse** glück, *at hayse* glücklich s. *eise*.  
**hal** (O.), *hale* ganz, heil, vollständig, ein-  
 stimmig s. *hol*.  
**halke** winkel, versteck; ags. *healoc*.  
**hald** (O.) halt; ags. *geheald*.

**halde** alter s. *elde*.  
**halden**, *hald* halten, innehaben, einhalten.  
 fernhalten s. *holden*.  
**halen** ziehen, holen.  
**halechen**, *haleghen*, *halewen* heilige, alle  
*halewen* allerheiligen s. *holy*.  
**halechen**, O. *haldzhan*; *halewen*, *haldzi*.  
 part. pr. *halewunde*, prt. *halechede*, part.  
 prt. *halewed* heiligen, weihen; ags. *hāl-*  
*gian*.  
**half** halb; ags. *healf*.  
**half**, O. *halff*; fl. *halve* hälfte, teil, seite,  
 richtung, art und weise; ags. *healf*.  
**halze**, *halhen* heilige s. *holy*.  
**halzi** heiligen s. *halechen*.  
**haly**, *halyty* ganz, vollständig.  
**hali** heilig s. *holy*.  
**haliday** feiertag s. *holiday*.  
**halidō** heiligtum, sakrament ††.  
**haligast**, *halizgast* der heilige geist s.  
*holigost*.  
**halle** halle, wohnung, aufenthalt, versteck  
 XXVI 1383; ags. *heall*.  
**halle** ganz XLI 274 s. *hol*.  
**hallegate** hallentor.  
**hallzh** heilig s. *holy*.  
**hals**, O. *halls* hals; ags. *heals*.  
**halsen** umarmen, dringend ersuchen, be-  
 schwören; ags. *halsian*.  
**halsumm** (O.) heilsam; an. *heilsamr*; vgl.  
*hele*.  
**halt** er hält, behält vor. *of him he halt*  
 XXXI 102 hat (sein land) zu haben s.  
*holden*.  
**halte**, O. *hallte* lahm; ags. *healt*.  
**halvendel**, *alvendel* hälfte, halbsoviel.  
**ham**, *hame* heim s. *hem*.  
**ham** ihnen s. *he*.  
**hamsoren** eindruck.  
**hamsulf** selbst.  
*ian* s. *have*.  
**hand**, O. *hand*, *hand*; pl. *hand*, *hand*;  
*handes sprede* die hände ausstrecken s.  
*hond*.

*handdede* waffentat.  
*handswringing* händeringen.  
*handlen*, *handel*, O. *hamndlenn* berühren, handhaben, reichen XXVII 586; ags. *handlian*.  
*hangen*, *hang*, *hengen*, *hongen*, *hoangen*, *hingen*, part. pr. *honginge*, *hingand*, prt. *hangyt*, *hongede*, *henge*, pl. *henge*, *hengen*, *heengen*, part. prt. *hanged*, *honged*, *hong* hängen, aufhängen, gehängt sein; ags. *hangian*, *hón*, an. *hengja*.  
*hanselle* -handgeld, anzahlung XXXIX 491; an. *handsal*.  
*hap* glück, erfolg, geschick, los; an. *happ*.  
*happy* glücklich.  
*harkien* hören, gehör schenken, beachten s. *herkien*.  
*harene* höre s. *herknien*.  
*hard*, O. *harrd*; *herde*, acc. *herdne*, comp. *hardore*, *herdur* hart, standhaft, streng, schwer, sehr; ags. *heard*.  
*hard*, *heart*, *herd* härte.  
*hardenen*, O. *harrdnenn* hart machen, kräftigen, sich sputen XXXIX 521; an. *harpuu*.  
*hardi*, *hardy* kühn, dreist, unverschämt; afrz. *hardi*.  
*hare* einer (dat. fem.) = *anre*.  
*harm*, *hearm*, *herm*, pl. *harmes*, *hermes* harm, leid, schaden, unannehmlichkeit; ags. *harm*.  
*harmien*, *harmi*, *hearmin*, *hermien*, part. prt. *ihermed* kränken, schädigen, ein leid antun; ags. *hearmian*.  
*harneis*, *harnys* harnisch; afrz. *harnas*, *harnois*.  
*harpe* harfe; ags. *hearpe*.  
*harpjen*, *harpi*, *harpe* harfen, harfe spielen; *hearpien*.  
*harpour*, *harpur* harfner; ags. *hearpere*.  
*harrynge* bellen, knurren.  
*hart* herz s. *herte*; *in hart has tane* hat beschlossen.  
*has* sie s. *he*.  
*haspede* haken, griff, schnalle XL 189.  
*haspen*, part. prt. *ihaspel* befestigen; ags. *hæspian*.  
*haste* hast, eile; *on haste* rasch, schleunigst.  
*hasty*, adv. *hasteliche* hastig, schnell, plötzlich.  
*hafs*, *hastow*, *hat*, *hath* s. *have*.  
*hat* (O.), *hate*, comp. *hattre* heifs s. *hot*.  
*hat* (O.) geheifs; ags. *gehit*.  
*hate* hafs; vgl. *hete*.  
*hatenn* (O.), 3. p. s. pr. *hat*, *hatte*? III 6, prt. *hatte*, *hahte*, part. prt. *ihaten* heifslen, nennen, genannt werden, befehlen, verheifslen s. *hoten*.

*haterel* scheitel, genick; afrz. *hasterel*.  
*hapel* kämpe, degen, mann = *adel*.  
*hatien*, O. *hätenn*; *haten*, 3. p. s. *hatedh*, *heateð*, *hatien* ihr möget hassen III 7, hassen; ags. *hätian*.  
*hatte* es wurde heifs, wallte (sein blut), zu *haten*, *heten*; ags. *hätan*.  
*hatz* = *has* s. *have*.  
*haunten* etw. betreiben, ausüben, pflegen; afrz. *hanter*.  
*have*, O. *habbenn*; *haven*, *habban*, *habben*, *hafen*, *hafe*, *haiff*, *hawe*, *han*; 1. p. s. pr. *habbe*, *hæbbe*, *iechabbe*. *hebbe*, 2. p. *haves*, *hest*, *hastow*, *hatz* XL 196, 3. p. *havep*, *haveðe* XXII 458, *havede* XXII 467, *havet* XXI 65, XXII 390, *haveht* XXII 395, XXVII 564, *hath*, *hat* XVII 51, z. 11, *hafs* XLI, *hadep* VI 21, z. 4 v. u., *hatz* XXXIX, XL, *habbad* II 5, *hep*, *hes* III 6, *eð* XXI 171, pl. *habbeþ*, *habbetþ*, *habbet*, *han*, conj. pr. *have*, *hafe*, *hæbbe*, *hebbe*, *habben* XXII; prt. s. *hadde*, *hedde*, *have*, *havedet* XXVII 764 *have* *it*? *have* XXII 567, *hafvede* XXII 201, *hafde* XXII 1, *hefde*, *hafte* XXII 735, *haid* XLI; pl. *hæfden*, *hedden*, *hefden*, *eafdon*; conj. s. 2. p. *hevedest*, 3. p. *hefð*, *hevede*, *hefde*, *hade*, pl. *haid* XLI, *hefden* haben, halten; *he hath whereof* er hat mittel; *habbe uwele on honde* belastet sein mit XXI 192; ags. *habban*.  
*havek*, pl. *havekes* habicht, falke; ags. *heafoc*, *hafoc*.  
*havene*, *haven* hafen; ags. *hæfene*.  
*hawtane* hochmütig; afrz. *hautain*.  
*he*, *hee*, *heo*, *ho*, *ha*, *hi*, *a* er, gen. (poss.) *his*, *hys*, *hyse*, *hes*, *hies*, *ise*, *is*, dat. *him*, acc. *hine*, *hyne*, *him*, *ine*; — f. n. *heo*, *hye*, *hie*, *hii*, *ho*, *ha*, *he*, *a*, *hue*, *seho*, *sho*, *sche* sie, gen. (poss.) *hire*, *hiire*, *here*, *heore*, *hore*, *huere*, *hure*, *hyr*, dat. *hire*, *hure*, acc. *hi*, *heo*; — neutr. n., acc. *hit*, *it*, gen. *his*, dat. wie m.; — pl. n. *heo*, *hye*, *hie*, *hi*, *ho*, *hii*, *hit* XL 69, gen. *heore*, *heara*, *here*, *her*, *hare*, *hore*, *hire*, *huere*, *hur*: dat. *hom*, *heom*, *hym*, *hem*, *ham*, acc. *hi*, *hes*, *has*, *es* er, sie, es; ags. m. nom. *he*, gen. *his*, *hine*, dat. *him*, *hym*. acc. *hine*, *hym*, *hione*, fem. nom. *heo*, *hio*, gen. dat. *hire*, *hyre*, acc. *hie*, *heo*, *hi*, neutr. nom. acc. *hit*, *hyt*, gen. *his*, *hys*, dat. *him*, *hym*, plur. nom. acc. *hie*, *hij*, *hi*, gen. *hira*, *heora*, *hiora*, dat. *him*, *heom*; vgl. *pey*.  
*healden* halten s. *holden*.  
*heale* heil s. *hele*.  
*healent* heiland s. *helend*.



*hear* haar s. *her*.  
*heara* ihr (pl.) s. *he*.  
*hearm* leid, harm s. *harm*.  
*hearmin* kränken s. *harmien*.  
*heart*, *heard* härte s. *hard*.  
*heaste* gebot s. *heste*.  
*heate* hitze s. *hete*.  
*heatel*, *hatel* halserfüllt, feindselig, schrecklich; ags. *hatol*.  
*heater* gewand; ags. *háter*.  
*headene* heide s. *hepene*.  
*headendom* heidentum.  
*heateð* er halst s. *hátien*.  
*heaved* haupt s. *heved*.  
*heavedsenne* todsünde.  
*heavedpeaw* kardinaltugend.  
*hebbe* ich habe s. *have*.  
*heke*, *hech* auch, wieder s. *eke*.  
*hechelunge*: *toðes hechelunge* zähneklappen IV 10.  
*hechte* hiefs s. *hoten*.  
*hedde*, *hedden* hatte, hatten s. *have*.  
*hede* achtung, vorsicht, schlaueit; *take hede* achtgeben, merken, untersuchen.  
*heder* hierher s. *hider*.  
*heele* ferse; ags. *hēla*.  
*heengen* hingen, hängten s. *hangen*.  
*heer* hier s. *her*.  
*hef up* er hob auf, erhob, *hef* erhoben s. *heven*.  
*hefde*, *hefden* s. *have*.  
*hefed* haupt s. *heved*.  
*heffne* himmel (gen. s.) s. *heven*.  
*hefð* hätte s. *have*.  
*hez3lenn* (O.) begrüfsen; an. *heila*.  
*heh* (O.), *hegh*, *he3*, *hee3*, *hæ3*, *hei*, *hey*, *heih*, *hye*, *hi3*, *hy3*, *high*, fl. *hæ3ere*, *hæn3enne*, *æ3ene* XXII 707; alv. *he3e*, *heje*, *hi3e*, *hye*, sup. *hehest*, *he3est*, *hegest*, *heghist*, *hest*, *heist* hoch, hochstehend, edel, ehrenvoll, vornehm, sup. der höchste, oberste; an *heh*, on *heh*, an *hei*, an *hee3e* empor, in d. höhe, auf d. höhe; ags. *hēah*.  
*hezen*, *he3in*, *heien*, part. pr. *hezand*, part. prt. *hezed*, *theid* erhöhen, aufrichten, verehren, verherrlichen; ags. *hēahan*, *hēan*.  
*hehlice*, *he3liche*, *hegliche* edel, herrlich, feierlich; hauptsächlich; ags. *hēahlic*.  
*hehnesse*, *he3nesse*, *hynesse* höhe, hoheit, hohe Stellung, würde; ags. *hēahnis*.  
*hegth*, *hy3t*, *hycht* höhe, hohe stellung; ags. *hēhðu*.  
*heht*, *hehte* s. *hoten*.  
*heyen* die grofsen, adligen, fürsten.  
*heyr*, *ayre*, *eiv*, *eyr* erbe; afrz. *heir*.  
*heiward* verwalter, feldhüter.  
*helche* jedes s. *elche*.

*helde* neigung, geneigte lage, abhang; ags. *hielda*.  
*helde* alter, of *helde* XXVII 387 erwachsen s. *elde*.  
*helden*, gielsen, neigen, sich neigen; ags. *hyldan*.  
*helden* halten, behaupten s. *holden*.  
*hele*, *hæle* (O.); *heale* heil, heilung, läuterung; ags. *hātu*.  
*heleful* heilsam, heilbringend.  
*helen* XXI 160 prt. pl. verhehlen, verbergen; ags. *helan*.  
*helen*, O. *hælenn* heilen; ags. *hēlan*.  
*helend*, O. *hælenn*, *healent* heiland.  
*helere* heiler, heiland.  
*heleð*, *hæleð* kriegler, mann; ags. *hæleð*.  
*helle* hügel s. *hille*.  
*helle* hölle, grube, höhle XI 37; ags. *hell*.  
*hellefur* höllenfeuer; ags. *hellefyr*.  
*hellegate* höllentor; ags. *hellegeat*.  
*helleking* höllenfürst.  
*hellepine* höllenpein.  
*hellfe* (O.) handhabe; ags. *helf*.  
*helm* helm; ags. *helm*.  
*helme* steueruder; ags. *helma*.  
*helpe*, O. *hellpe* hilfe, beistand, gefolge, trofs XVI 46, l. z.; ags. *help*.  
*helpen* helfen, fördern; ags. *helpan*.  
*helpe* gesundheit, heil; ags. *hæld*.  
*henme* saum, gewand XXXI 167; ags. *hemm*.  
*hende*, *hende* hände, s. *hond*.  
*hende* nahe, bei der hand, gütig, milde, gewandt, geschickt, behend, höfisch, edel, schön; ags. *gehende*.  
*hende* XXVII 247 = *ende*.  
*hendy* edel, glücklich; ags. *-hendig*.  
*hengen* hängen s. *hangen*.  
*henne* henne, huhn; ags. *henn*.  
*henne*, *heonne*, *hunne*, *hennes*, *hens* von hier, von hinnen; ags. *heonan*.  
*henten*, *hent*, part. prt. *hent*, *ghent* ergreifen, nehmen, bekommen, davontragen; ags. *hentan*.  
*heo* er, sie (sing.), sie (pl.) s. *he*.  
*heo* wie XXII 105 s. *how*.  
*heorde* werg, segeltuch; ags. *heorde*.  
*heore* ihr (sing. u. pl.) s. *he*.  
*heose* haus XXII 659 s. *hous*.  
*heovenebur* himmelsgemach.  
*heovenegold* himmelsgold.  
*heovenelyht* himmelsglanz.  
*heowe* farbe s. *hewe*.  
*hepe*, O. *heap* haufen; ags. *heap*.  
*her* ihr (sing. u. pl.) s. *he*.  
*her* ehe XXVII 15 s. *er*.  
*her*, O. *heer*; *hear*, *hor*, pl. *heeris* haar; ags. *hær*; *drawing bi hor* haarausraufen XXVII 235.



her, O. *hère*; heer, heere, hær, hier hier, hierher; ags. *hēr*.  
 herberia, O. *herrberrzhe*; herboru herberge, wohnung; ags. *herberga*.  
 herberwen, prt. *hærabarewude*, part. prt. *herborwed* beherbergen; ags. *herbirgiuu*.  
 herbihonde nahebei.  
 herkien, harkien horchen, gehör schenken.  
 herknien, hercnen, O. *herrcnenn*, imp. *hærcw*, *hercnw*, *harcw*, pl. *herknet*, *herknied* horchen, zuhören, auf jemand hören; ags. *hércnian*.  
 herd herde, schar; ags. *heord*.  
 herd härte s. *hard*.  
 herde, acc. *herdæ*, comp. *herdur* hart, sehr s. *hard*.  
 herde hirt s. *hírde*.  
 herde, heorde werg, hede, segeltuch.  
 herdemon, heordemon hirt.  
 here ihr (sing. u. pl.) s. *he*.  
 here härenes gewand; ags. *hære*.  
 here schwert; ags. *heoru*.  
 here (O.) heer, schar; ags. *here*.  
 here cher s. *er*.  
 hereafter, heræfter, heraftur, hierafter später, danach, in der folge.  
 herafterward später.  
 herebifore früher, vorher.  
 heren, prt. *herde* (VI 23) mieten s. *híren*.  
 heren, O. *herenn*; heere, part. pr. *heerynge*, prt. *herde*, *herd*, part. prt. *yherd*, *iherd*, *iherd* hören; ags. *hýran*, *híeran*.  
 herfore, hierfore dafür, deshalb, darum.  
 herien, part. prt. *iheret*, *yherged* preisen, feiern, verherrlichen; ags. *herian*.  
 herienge, heryngne preis, ruhm.  
 herizen, herzen, part. prt. *herzed* verwüsten, verheeren, beunruhigen, hervorhólen XL 178; ags. *hergian*.  
 heryngne, herunge gehór, anhóren.  
 herinne hier drinn.  
 heritage, eritage erbe; afrz. *heritage*.  
 heriunge verwüstung; ags. *hergung*.  
 herles grafen s. *erl*.  
 herm harm, leid, schaden s. *harm*.  
 hermien kränken, leid antun s. *harmien*.  
 hermyt, hermit eremit, einsiedler.  
 herof hiervon, darum.  
 heroude ausrufer, marktschreier.  
 hersum, O. *herrsum* gehorsam, willfährig; ags. *hýrsum*.  
 hersumin anbeten, verehren; ags. *hýrsu-  
mian*.  
 hersunnesse gehorsam.  
 hert, O. *heorrt*, *herrt*; herte, heorte, härte, horte, huerte herz; ags. *heorte*; in herte take beschließen; in herte leggen sich zu herzen nehmen, sich

merken; *layde had his herte* XL 168 hatte neigung; *stere þe herte* sich fassen, beherrschen, bezwingen XXVI 434.  
 herpat ehe s. *erpat*.  
 herpurh hierdurch.  
 hervest, O. *herrfesstid* herbst; ags. *hær-  
fest*.  
 herwip damit.  
 hes sein (gen. s.), sie (acc. pl.) s. *he*.  
 hes = *he his* XXI 56.  
 hes sie (acc. pl.) s. *he*.  
 hese, O. *hæse*; heste, heaste geheifs, gebot, versprechen; ags. *hæs*.  
 hesmel kragen; vgl. an. *hålmål*.  
 hest du hast s. *have*.  
 hest, heste der höchste, oberste s. *heh*.  
 het afs s. *eten*.  
 het hiels; het up sie rief auf XXIV 156 s. *hoten*.  
 hēt = *he itt* XXIII 107.  
 hete, O. *hæte*; heate hitze, ags. *hæto*.  
 hēte (O.) hals; ags. *hete*; vgl. *hate*.  
 hete essen XXVII 146 s. *eten*.  
 hete hiels XVI 47, 33, hetes er verheifst XXXVII, II str. 5 s. *hoten*.  
 hef er hat s. *have*.  
 hepen, O. *hepen* von hinnen; an. *hēdan*.  
 hepene, O. *hepen*; hethene, headene heidnisch, heide; ags. *hæpen*.  
 hepenesse heidentum, heidenschaft; ags. *hæpenness*.  
 hepenfolk heidenvolk.  
 hetilich halserfüllt, grimmig; ags. *hetelic*.  
 heu aussehen, farbe s. *heve*.  
 heved, O. *hefedd*; heaved, hæved, hefed haupt; ags. *hæafod*.  
 hevedclød kopftuch.  
 herede, hevedest s. *have*.  
 hevedsenne, heavedsenne hauptsünde.  
 herede (ibid.) s. *icel*.  
 heren, O. *heoffne*, *heffne*; hevyn, hoven himmel; ags. *heofon*.  
 heren, O. *hefenn*, prt. *hef*, *hof*, 2. p. *hove* heben, aufheben; ags. *hebban*.  
 hevenking himmelskönig; ags. *heofon-  
cýning*.  
 hevenebliis himmelsfreude.  
 hevenefir, hovenfur himmelsfeuer.  
 heveneriche, hevericche, hovenericche himmelreich.  
 herculy, O. *heofenulike*; horentlich himmlisch; ags. *heofonlic*.  
 herere immer s. *evere*.  
 hev, O. *hefz*; hev, adv. *hevie* schwer, beschwert, bedrückt, traurig, ernst, un-  
lustig, lässig, träge; ags. *hefig*.  
 hevynes schwere; ags. *hefignyss*.  
 heve, O. *heu*; heow, heu farbe, haufarbe, teint; ags. *hiw*, *hiow*.  
 heven, O. *hæwenn* hawen; ags. *hæawan*.

*herenn* (O.) familie; ags. *hūwan* gesinde.  
*hi* ich XXI 221 s. *ie*.  
*hy*, O. *hih* eile, hast; *in hy* eilig.  
*hi* sie (f. s.) s. *he*.  
*hyalden*, *hyealden* halten; part. prt. *yhyalde*,  
*yhyealde* gehalten, verpflichtet s. *holden*.  
*hie* ich s. *ie*.  
*hyeht* hohe stellung s. *hyzt*.  
*hūde*, pl. *hūda*, *hyda* hufe (landes); ags. *hjd*.  
*hiden*, O. *hidenn*; prt. *hidde*, *hudde*, pl.  
*hiddan*, part. prt. *hidde*, *yhidde*, *yhid*,  
*hid* verbergen; ags. *hydenn*.  
*hider*, *heder*, O. *hiderr* hierher; ags.  
*hider*, *hider*.  
*hiderto* bisher.  
*hiderward*, *hiderwart* hierher, bis jetzt  
 XVII 49, z. 8 v. u.  
*hidynge* versteckt.  
*hidous*, adv. *hidoustliche* gräfslich.  
*hye* ihr s. *je*.  
*hie*, *hye* sie (sing. u. pl.) s. *he*.  
*hye* hoch s. *beh*.  
*hield* hielt s. *holden*.  
*hyen*, *hizen*, *hyzen*, O. *hizhenn* eilen,  
 herbeieilen; ags. *higian*.  
*hier*, *hierafter*, *hierfore* s. *her*, *hereafter*,  
*herfore*.  
*hierte* herz s. *herte*.  
*hies* sein s. *he*.  
*hifunde* gefunden = *ifunde* s. *finden*.  
*higredede* rüstete, wurde fertig XXII 805;  
 vgl. *graypen*.  
*hi3* (O.), *huie* sinn, gesinnung, rücksicht;  
 ags. *hyge*; *nom huie* sie nahm sich vor.  
*hi3*, *hi3he*, *hy3e* hoch, ober-(Ägypten)  
 s. *beh*.  
*hyzt*, *hyeht* hohe, hohe stellung s. *heght*.  
*hyghte*, *hihte* hiels, verhiels s. *hoten*.  
*hiherde* sie würden hören XXII 430 =  
*iherde*.  
*hihht* (O.) freudigkeit, hoffnung; ags. *hyht*.  
*hi*, *hi* sie (sing., pl.) s. *he*.  
*hiere* ihr (f. s.) s. *he*.  
*hijs* sein s. *he*.  
*hijs* ist = *is* XL 35 s. *ben*.  
*hulle* (O.); *hyl*, *hul*, *hulle*, *hulle* hugel;  
 ags. *hyll*.  
*hilt* schwertknauf; ags. *hilt*.  
*himself*, *himzelf* selbst.  
*hin*, *hinc*, *hyne* ihm s. *he*.  
*hynesse* hoheit.  
*hinge*, part. pr. *hingand*, *hyngand* hän-  
 gen, daranhängen; an. *hengja*.  
*hine*, *hyne*, pl. *hinan* diener, knecht; ags.  
*hina*.  
*hinderrling* (O.) niedrig, entartet; ags.  
*hinderling*.  
*hinoh* genug s. *inoh*.  
*hirð*, O. *hirrd*; *hirət*, *hirð* haushalt, ge-  
 folge, gesinde; ags. *hirəd*.

*hirde* (O.), *herde*, *hurde* hirte; ags. *hyrde*.  
*hire*, *hyr* ihr s. *he*.  
*hiredenihht*, pl. *hiredenihhtes*, *hiredenihhtes*  
 ritter des hofes, kriegsmann.  
*hiren*, *heren*, *huren* mieten; ags. *hýrian*.  
*higru*, O. *higru* winkel, ecken; an. *higru*.  
*his*, *hys* ist s. *ben*.  
*his*, *hise*, *hysu* s. *he*.  
*hisund* gesund s. *isund*.  
*hirð* haushalt, gefolge, gesinde s. *hirð*.  
*hit* es, sie (n. plur.) XL 69 s. *he*.  
*hitself* s. *itself*.  
*hlot* los, anteil s. *lot*.  
*ho* sie (s. u. pl.) s. *he*.  
*hoangen* hängen s. *hangan*.  
*hoaten* heifsen, befehlen s. *hoten*.  
*hobben* häupten, fahren XXXVIII 111,  
 113.  
*hok* haken; ags. *hóc*.  
*hoked* gekrümmt.  
*hoker* spött; ags. *höcor*.  
*hode* kappe, haube; ags. *hód*.  
*hof* (O.) mäfsigkeit; an. *hóf*.  
*hozhefull* (O.) besorgt, bekümmert.  
*hol*, *hool*, *hol* (O.); *heil*, *gesund*, *wohl*-  
*behalten*, ganz, einstimmig, vollständig;  
 ags. *hál*.  
*holk* höhle, höhlung; ags. *hole*.  
*hold* (O.) treu, hold, befreundet; der ge-  
 treue; an. *hold*.  
*hold* alt s. *old*.  
*holden*, O. *haldenn*; *halden*, *hald*, *healden*,  
*halden*, *hyalden*, *hyealden*, 3. p. s. pr.  
*halt*, 3. p. pl. *holdet* XXXII 37, prt.  
*held*, *heold*, *hold*, *hield*, pl. *helden*,  
*heolden*, part. prt. *holde*, *holden*, *yhyalde*,  
*yhyealde*, *ihiale*, *yholde* halten, er-  
 halten, haben, innehaben, behaupten,  
 anhalten, verpflichten, beherrschen, ver-  
 teidigen, abhalten (parlament), fern-  
 halten, aufbehalten, zurückbehalten,  
 vorbehalten, einhalten (weg), festhalten,  
 bewahren, halten, ansehen für, sich  
 aufhalten, bleiben; *holden of* von je-  
 mand etwas halten, *halden mid* es hal-  
 ten mit, halten zu; *holden with* zu-  
 sammenhalten mit, *holden of* zu lehen  
 haben von, *holden tale mid* schwatzen  
 mit jemand; *holden to riht* gerecht re-  
 gieren, in ordnung halten XXVII 109;  
 ags. *healdan*.  
*hole* höhle; ags. *hol*.  
*holepp* (O.) zu *holien* losstürzen auf.  
*holy*, O. *haly*; *heoly*, *haly*, *hallysh*, pl.  
*hal3e*, *halyghen*, *halychen*, *halycen*,  
*halthen* heilig, heiliger; ags. *hálig*.  
*holychirche* die heilige kirche.  
*holiday*, *haliday* feiertag.  
*holic* stechpalme; ags. *hologu*.

*holygost, holigost, halizgast, haligast* der heilige geist.

*holylaker* (comp.) heiliger.

*hom.* O. *ham* heim; *at hom, et hom.* atom zuhause; ags. *hám*.

*hom* ihnen s. *he*.

*hom* XXI 95 = *whom*.

*homage* huldigung, dienstpflicht, lehnsleute XXVI 1497.

*homsolf* selbst.

*hond, hand*, pl. *hende, hondon, hoondis, honden* hand; *to honde* nahe; *neih honde* zur hand; *tofore hond* vorläufig, *nime in honde* in besitz nehmen; *sete an hond* zu eigen geben; *ley hond on XXVII 50* hand legen an jemand, ihn angreifen *take on hand* ergreifen; *habbe wele on honde* belastet sein mit XXI 192; *beren on honde* behaupten, vorwerfen.

*hond* hund s. *hound*.

*hundred* hundert s. *hundred*.

*hongen* hängen s. *sangen*.

*hony*, O. *huni3* honig; ags. *hunig*.

*honyfull* honig-, honigsüß.

*honour, honur* ehre; afrz. *honor, honur, honouren, onuri, anuri* ehren, auszeichnen, schmücken; afrz. *honorer*.

*hope* (O.) hoffnung; ags. *hopa*; *do his hope* seine hoffnung setzen auf.

*hopien, hopen* hoffen, erwarten; ags. *hopian*.

*hor* haar, *drawing bi hor* haarausraufen; s. *her*.

*hord* anfang s. *ord*.

*hord* (O.) schatz, archiv; *ihud in horde* gespart, *leide on horde* er speicherte auf; ags. *hord*.

*horderwyce* schatzmeisteramt.

*hordom* hurerei.

*hore* ihr (s. u. pl.) s. *he*.

*hore* gnade XXVII 153 s. *ore*.

*hore* schmutz; ags. *horh*, gen. *horwes*.

*horling* hurer; vgl. ags. *höring*.

*horn* horn; ags. *horn*.

*hors*, O. *horrs*; *horse, horfs*, pl. *horsen* roß, pferd; ags. *hors*.

*horte* herz s. *herte*.

*horpe* erde s. *erpe*.

*hose* wer immer = *who so* XXXVIII 113. v. 86.

*hosen* strumpf, hosen; ags. *hose*.

*hoslen*, O. *huslenn* das Abendmahl reichen, jemand versehen; ags. *húslían*.

*hot, hat*, comp. *hattre*, sup. *hotest* heiß, warm; ags. *hát*.

*hoten, haten*, O. *hatenn*; *hoaten*, 1. p. s. pr. *hote*, 3. p. s. pr. *hoot, hoot, hat*,

*hát, hatte* III 6, pl. *hetes* XXXVII 110, prt. *het, hete* XVI 47, *hatte, hahie, hahte, haichte, hechte, hyghte, hihte*, part. prt. *hoten, hot* XXXIV 121, *ihote, ihaten* heißen, befehlen, verheissen, nennen, genannt werden; ags. *hátan*; *het up* sie rief auf XXIV 156.

*hou, how*, O. *hu*; *heo, hw, quhow, whu, w* wie; ags. *hú*.

*hound, hond*, O. *hund* hund; ags. *hund*.

*houre* unser s. *we*.

*houre* hore; afrz. *hore*.

*hous, heose* XXII 659, O. *hus*; *houus* XI 36 haus; ags. *hús*.

*houve* kappe, haube; ags. *háfe*.

*hove* erhobst s. *heven*.

*hove* weilen, herumlungern.

*hoven* himmel s. *heven*.

*hoveneriche* himmelreich.

*hovensfur* himmelsfeuer.

*hovenslich* himmlisch s. *hevenly*.

*howevyr* wie immer.

*howgen* sich sorgen; ags. *hogian*.

*hu* wie s. *hou*.

*hukster*, O. gen. *hucsteress* höker, gauner XVI 48, 9.

*hud* haut; ags. *hýd*.

*hude* hatte verborgen s. *hiden*.

*hue* sie s. *he*.

*huere* ihr s. *he*.

*huerte* herz s. *herte*.

*huie* sinn, gesinnung XXII 131; *nom huie* sie nahm sich vor, s. *hiz*.

*huire* lohn s. *hure*.

*hul, hulle* hügel s. *hille*.

*humble, umble*, adv. *humbly* demütig; afrz. *humile, humble*.

*hundred, O. hundredd; hundrad, hunddyr, hundret, hondred, undret* hundert; ags. *hund*.

*hundrede* hundertschaft.

*hundredfald, hundredfolde, undretfald* hundertfältig, hundertfach.

*hunger*, O. *hunngerr; hungær, hungyrr* hunger; ags. *hungor*.

*hungren*, 3. p. s. pr. *hungreth, hungres*, prt. *hungride* hungern, hunger haben; ags. *hungrian*.

*hungry, O. hunngri3* hungrig; ags. *hungrig*. *hunne* von hinnen s. *henne*.

*hunten*, O. *hunntenn* jagen; ags. *huntian*.

*hunter*, O. *hunnte* jäger; ags. *hunta*.

*hunting* jagd, jagen; ags. *hunting*.

*huntseventi* siebzig; ags. *hundseofontig*.

*harde* hirt s. *hirde*.

*hure* haube, kapuze, afrz. *hure*.

*hure* ihr, sich (dat. fem.) s. *he*.

*hure* unser s. *we*.

*hure, huire* lohn; ags. *hýr*.



*hure* gar, noch dazu, vollends, sicherlich  
IV 11; ags. *huru*.  
*hurten* werfen, schleudern.  
*huren* mieten s. *hiren*.  
*hurrok* ruder.  
*hurten*, O *hírtrinn* verletzen, verwunden;  
afz. *hurter*.  
*hus* haus s. *hous*.  
*husberner* brandstifter.

*husbondrie* haushaltung, sparsamkeit, haus-  
hälterisches wesen.  
*husebonde* hausherr, gatte; ags. *husbonda*.  
*huselavard* haus Herr; ags. *húshláfard*.  
*husewif* hausfrau.  
*hut* aufserhalb s. *ut*.  
*hutenn* (O.) schmähen, schelten.  
*huc* wie s. *hou*.  
*hwa*, *hwamse*, *hwan* ... s. *who* ...

## I.

*i* ich s. *ic*.  
*i* = *in*.  
*i* = *hi* sie (nom. pl.) s. *he*.  
*ia* ja = *3a*.  
*iæde* ging s. *gon*.  
*iædelien* edel machen, trösten, erfreuen;  
ags. *geædelian*.  
*iahnien* aneignen, erobern.  
*iald*, *yald* (kent.) alt = *old*.  
*iauhtep* zu *iahtien* bedenken, berechnen;  
ags. *geeahhtian*.  
*iaf*, *iaven* gab, gaben s. *zeven*.  
*ibeten* verbessern, büßen; ags. *gebétan*.  
*ibiden* erhalten XIX 56, str. 23.  
*iblesset* wirklich heilig XXXVIII 111.  
v. 75 zu *blescen*.  
*ibod* gebot; ags. *gebod*.  
*iburen* gebühren; ags. *gebyrian*.  
*iburst* borstig, wild? IV 11, 5 v. u.  
*ic*, O. *i*, *ice*, *i*; *ich*, *yeh*, *ihe*, *hic*, *hi*  
gen. *min*, *myn*, dat., acc. *me*, *mee* ich;  
ags. *ic*.  
*ichabbe*, *yehabbe* = *ich habbe*.  
*icham*, *yraham* = *ich am*.  
*ichhem* (O.) bewegen.  
*icheosen* wählen.  
*icheret* mit einer miene (versehen).  
*ichot* ich weiß = *ich wat*.  
*ichulle*, *ichhulle* ich will = *ich wulle*.  
*iknouen*, prt. s. *icmco* XXII 698. pl.  
*icnewen* erkennen, merken, einsehen.  
bekennen.  
*icoren*, *icornéé* auserkoren, auserwählt.  
*icoveren* gewinnen XIX 55, st. 18.  
*icuret* auserwählt XXIV 75.  
*icweme*, *iqueme* genehm; ags. *gecwéme*.  
*iquemen*, prt. *iquemde*, *iquende* gefallen,  
behagen. zu gefallen sein. zufriedens-  
stellen, besänftigen XXI 95; ags. *ge-  
cwéman*.  
*idel*, O. *idell*; *ydel*, *yðill*, *idell* träge, müßig,  
ohne arbeit, unnützlich, vergeblich, eitel,  
nichtig; *idele talen* klatsch; ags. *idel*.  
*idchnesse*, *ydelnesse*, *ydyllnes* trägheit,  
nichtigkeit; ags. *idelnnes*.  
*idelschipe* trägheit, eitelkeit.  
*ydre* krug; lat. *hydria*, afz. *ydre*.

*idon*, prt. *idude* tun; ags. *gedón*.  
*iee* auch s. *ie*.  
*ieden* gingen s. *gon*; *ieden on ælmes* sie  
bettelten.  
*ier* jahr; *iere bi iere* alljährlich s. *zer*.  
*ierde*, *yerpe* erde s. *erpe*.  
*yf*, O. *yff*; *yf* wenn, ob s. *3if*.  
*ifallen*, prt. *ivel* fallen, geschehen, sich  
ereignen; ags. *gefeallan*.  
*yffel* übel s. *ivel*.  
*yfelen*, *ivelen*, prt. *yfelde* fühlen, empfin-  
den; ags. *gefeilan*.  
*yfere*, *yfere*, *ivere*, *ivore* gefährte, be-  
gleiter; zusammen; ags. *geféra*.  
*yfinden*, prt. *yfont* finden; ags. *gefíndan*.  
*yfoan*, *ivo* feind; ags. *gefú*.  
*yfulde* er fällte, warf herunter zu *yfellen*.  
*yfurn* vorher, früher, vor alters; ags.  
*gefyrn*.  
*ygar(e)t* bereitet IV 15 s. *garken*.  
*ygrave* graviert s. *graven*.  
*ygreten*, prt. *ygrette* grüßen; ags. *gegrítan*.  
*ygretinge* gruß; ags. *gegrétung*. 25, 4  
130. 130. pl. *ygru* auch s. *eyr*.  
*yhæmed* gekränkt s. *harmien*.  
*yhal* ganz, vollständig.  
*yhende* in die Nähe, heran; ags. *gehwænde*.  
*yheren*, *yheren*, *yherin*, *yheren*, *yhere*,  
3. p. s. *yhereth* hören, anhören; ags.  
*gehwýran*.  
*yhyalde*, *yhyealde* gehalten, verpflichtet  
s. *holden*.  
*yhieren*, prt. *yhierde* mieten; *gehwýrian*.  
*yhwær* überall, immer; ags. *gehwær*.  
*yhwulen* mulse, zeit haben.  
*yiven* up aufgeben, übergeben s. *zeren*.  
*ylofe* glaube; ags. *gelofa*.  
*ylered* der, die gelehrte; ags. *geláred*.  
*yla3eð* XXII 155 verachtet, part. prt. zu  
*la3en* erniedrigen.  
*ylasten* aushalten.  
*ylo*, O. *illo*: *yloa*, *ylka*, *ylke*, *ylce*, *ylch*.  
*ylka*, *ylke*, *ulk* selbo, solbige, 1. pers.  
*pe ylka* ... derselbe, *hú stóð á þu ylka*  
es blieb alles beim alten; ags. *ýlan*.  
*yllca*; vgl. *ech*.  
*yllkan* jeder.



*ylde* huld, gnade; *do in his ylde* seiner huld anvertrauen XXXI 98; ags. *hyldo*.  
*ildre* eltern s. *old*.  
*île, yle, îlle* (XXVI 1318) insel; afrz. *isle*.  
*ileaded* mit blei versehen.  
*îleaved laie*.  
*îleornen* lernen; ags. *geleornian*.  
*îleren, yleren* kennen lernen.  
*îlesten*, 3. p. s. *îlest*, part. pr. *îlestinde* dauern, verweilen, erfüllen (versprechen); ags. *gelêstan*.  
*îleðered* mit leder versehen, ledern.  
*îleren*, imp. *îlef* glauben, trauen; ags. *gelîfan*.  
*îlîke*, O. *îllke*; *îliche, îlyche, îllîche*, sup. *îlîkest* gleich, adv. in gleicher weise; gleichheit, gestalt XXVI 289; ags. *gelîe*.  
*îlîknen to* vergleichen mit.  
*îlimpen*, prt. *îlomp* geschehen; ags. *gelîmpan*.  
*îll*, O. *îlle*; *ylle, yl* schlecht, schlimm, übel, böse; übel, leid; an. *îllr*; *goven hem îlle* benahmen sich untröstlich.  
*îlle* insel XXVI 1318 s. *île*.  
*îlome* häufig; ags. *gelôme*.  
*îlond* eiland, insel; ags. *igland*.  
*îmake* gefällig, anmutig; ags. *gemæc*.  
*îmen* (O.) zusammen; ags. *gemæne*.  
*îmage, ymage* bild; afrz. *image*.  
*îmenbred = imembred* gegliedert? V 16, 31.  
*îmenen*, part. prt. *îment* beabsichtigen; ags. *gemênan*.  
*îmete* maßvoll; ags. *gemæte*.  
*îmeten* antreffen, finden, erlangen; *gemêtan*.  
*îmess* (O.) verschieden, verschiedenes; an. *îmiss*.  
*îmone* begleitung, gesellschaft; ags. *gemána*.  
*îmston* edelstein; ags. *gimstán*.  
*îmulten* schmelzen.  
*în, îne, î, (O.) î, înn, înc: en* in, an, auf; ags. *in*.  
*în* hinein, drinnen; ags. *in*.  
*în*, O. *înn* wohnung, herberge, behausung; ags. *inn*.  
*înborn* eingeboren.  
*îndifferent* unparteiisch; afrz. *indifferent*.  
*îne = hine* ihn, s. *he*.  
*înesche = hnesce* zart? X 34, z. 17 v. u. *înflamen* entflammen.  
*înformacion* belehrung, kunde, eingebugung.  
*înzetten*, 3. p. s. *înzettis* eingießsen, einflößen.  
*înzettyng* eingießsung, ausgießsung.  
*înzony* eingang.  
*înlastand* innerlich X 31 = lat. *internus*.  
*înlaten* einlassen.  
*înlawes* für *înlawes* pflanzt ein? X 31.

*înn* haus, behausung s. *in*.  
*înne* drinnen, innerhalb; *înnen dæis* nach einigen tagen I 5.  
*înnocence* unschuld; afrz. *innocence*.  
*înnse33less* (O.) pl. insiegel, siegel; ags. *însegele*.  
*înnsiht* (O.) einsicht, kenntnis; ags. *gesihð*.  
*înoh* (O.). *ynoh, hînoh, îno3. înou3, înouh, îno3e, înoh3e, îno3e, ynou, înowe, înow, ynów, ynów3, înewch, anou3, onoh* genug, reichlich, ziemlich, sehr; ags. *genôh*.  
*înome* besetzt, erobert s. *nimen*.  
*înover* noch dazu XXXVI 109, z. 22; lat. *însuper*.  
*înrÿsen* sich erheben, aufsteigen, entstehen; vgl. ags. *árisan*.  
*înte* s. *into*.  
*întil, O. întill, întel* nach, gen, in, an; an. *întil*.  
*înto*, O. *înto*; *înte* in; ags. *in tó*.  
*înward* d. innere; ags. *inweard*.  
*înward, O. înnward* innen; ags. *inweard*.  
*înwardliche, O. înnwardli3* innerlich. innig; ags. *inweardlice*.  
*înwið, inwyt* gewissen; *by îne inwyt* of sich einer sache bewußt sein; ags. *inwið* schlaueit.  
*înwið* innen, drinnen.  
*îorne* gerant XXVI 1146 s. *rennen*.  
*îradmon* zuverlässiger mann XXII 610.  
*îre* ohr s. *ere*.  
*îre, yre* zorn, groll; afrz. *îre*.  
*îren, O. îrenn; îre, îron, yrn* eisen; ags. *iren*.  
*îrycht* recht XXXI 130; ags. *geriht*.  
*îrre* (O.), *îrre* ärger; ags. *corre, yre*.  
*îrspile* igelstachel, igel = *îles-pîl*?  
*îruncen* räumen, säubern; ags. *gerÿman*.  
*is, ys* ist s. *ben*.  
*is, ise* sein s. *he*.  
*ischohte* verschossen.  
*îseined* versiegelt s. *seinen*.  
*îselðe* glück; ags. *gesæld*.  
*îsen, iseon, isco, ise, yse*, 3. p. s. pr. *îsihð*. pl. *îsieð*, conj. *îseye*; prt. *îseh, îsech*, pl. *ise3en, is3e* XXVI 756, conj. *is3e*, part. prt. *îseien*; ags. *geséon*.  
*îsend* gesendet VII 26 s. *senden*.  
*îsett* festgesetzt, bestimmt.  
*îsetnesse* bestimmung, verordnung; ags. *gesetnes*.  
*îsibbe* verwandt; ags. *gesib*.  
*îsimered* einbalsamiert.  
*îsozte = hî sozte(n)* sie suchten XXVI 39.  
*îsome* einig, einträchtig; ags. *gesóm*.  
*îsodien*, part. prt. *îsodet* bewahrheiten, erfüllen; ags. *gesodían*.

*ispeden*, prt. *ispedde* fertig bringen, erfolg haben; ags. *gespédan*.  
*istelet* gestählt.  
*istihd* befestigt (part.) V 17, z. 15 v. u.  
*istirret* hesternt, geschmückt IV 13; zu ags. *steorra*.  
*istreon* gewinn, besitz; ags. *gestrœon*.  
*isund*, *hisund* gesund, heil; ags. *gesund*.  
*iswœren*, part. prt. *iswœred* einschläfern, betäuben; ags. *geswefian*.  
*iswinc* arbeit, mühle; ags. *gesawine*.  
*iswoze*, *yswoze*, *isworen* ohnmächtig fallen *iswoze* in ohnmacht fallen.  
*isworen* geschworen, vereidigt; zu *swœren*.  
*itawced* hergerichtet, gegerbt; zu ags. *getawian*.  
*iteiled* geschwänzt; zu ags. *tægel*.  
*itend* entflammt, entbrannt, zu *tendan*; ags. *tyndan*, *tendan*.  
*itermynt* abgeurteilt, entschieden.  
*ijpe* leicht; ags. *ijde*; vgl. *epre*.  
*ijpe* woge, welle; ags. *ijp*.  
*ipe* = *in pe*.  
*ipenchen* gedenken, bedenken; ags. *ge-pencan*.  
*idet* V 17 = *in det* in das.  
*ipin* IV 15, 16 = *i pin*.  
*ipolien*, *idolien* dulden, gestatten; ags. *gepolian*.  
*ippen* IV 9, 10 vernemen?  
*itiden*, 3. p. s. pr. *itit* XXI 125 geschehen.  
*itrized*, *itrizet* versucht, untersucht, aus-erwählt, zu *trien*.  
*itself*, *hitself* selbst.  
*iturnde* gekleidet V 17.  
*iung*, *iung* jung s. *zung*.  
*iwied* vereinigt, zu ags. *gefégan* V 18.

*iwel*, O. *ifell*; *iwell*, *yfel*, *uwel*, *ufel*, *erele*, *owyll*, *hevele* übel, böse; übel, sünde, krankheit, seuche; *for urele*, *with iwele* in böser absicht XXVII 30; *drum it iwel* zur sünde verleiten; *habbe urele on honde* belastet sein mit; ags. *yfel*.  
*iwel* es geschah, ereignete sich s. *ifallen*.  
*iwelod* ihr fühlt s. *ifelen*.  
*iwere*, *iwere* gefährt; zusammen s. *ifere*.  
*ywere* elfenbein; afrz. *iwurie*, *iwere*.  
*iwar*, *ywar* vorsichtig; ags. *gewar*.  
*iwersed* verschlechtert, geschmückt zu *wursien*.  
*iwille* (O.) jeder; ags. *gehwyllc*.  
*iwihyls* während.  
*iwiht* maß, gewicht; ags. *gewiht*.  
*iwil*, *iwille* wille; ags. *gewil*.  
*iwinnen* gewinnen; ags. *gewinnan*.  
*iwiss* (O.); *iwis* gewils; *to iwisse*, *mid iwisse* sicherlich; ags. *gewiss*.  
*iwiten*, part. prt. *iweist* behüten; ags. *ge-witan*.  
*yweyren* sich beweiben, heiraten; ags. *ge-wifian*.  
*iwoned*, *iwonet* gewohnt, zu *wonen*.  
*iwrepped* erzürnt, zu *wreppen*.  
*iwriten* geschriebenes XIX 54; zu *writen*.  
*iwrought* gearbeitet, zu *wurchen*.  
*iwundet* verwundet.  
*iwune*, *iwone* gewohnheit; ags. *gewuna*.  
*iwurchen*, conj. pr. *iwerche* verschaffen, erwerben; ags. *gewyrcean*.  
*iwursed* verschlechtert, benachteiligt.  
*iwurpen*, *iwurden*, prt. *iward*, *iwarde*, *iwerde* werden, geschehen, zuteil werden, bekommen (schlecht b.); *leten iwurpen* gewähren lassen; ags. *geweorðan*.  
*iwurpien*, *iwurpi* ehren; ags. *geweorðian*.

## J.

*jay* elster; afrz. *gai*.  
*janglen*, part. pr. *jangland* schwätzen schimpfen, zanken; afrz. *jangler*.  
*jangler*, *jangeler* geschichtenerzähler, schwätzer; afrz. *jangleor*.  
*japen* possen reifen, betrügen, höhnen; afrz. *japer*.  
*japer* possenreißer, gaukler.  
*jaspe* jaspis; afrz. *jaspe*.  
*jef* wenn s. *jif*.  
*jentyl* heidnisch; ne. *gentile*.  
*jew*, *jue*, *jwe*, pl. *judews*, *gyus*, *gius*, *geus* jude; lat. *iudaeus*, afrz. *giu*, *jui*.  
*joie*, *joye* freude; *make joie* freude be-zeigen; afrz. *joie*.  
*joyeynge* freude.  
*jojen*, part. pr. *joyeand* sich freuen; afrz. *joir*.

*joyful*, *joieful* freudenvoll, froh.  
*joyles* unerfreulich, übel.  
*joynen* zusammenfügen; beauftragen, an-weisen; afrz. *joindre*.  
*jolef*, *jolyf* fröhlich, heiter, munter; afrz. *jolif*.  
*joucken*, *joucken* kaufen, holen; afrz. *jouquier*.  
*juge* richter; afrz. *juge*.  
*jugement* gericht, urteil; afrz. *jugement*.  
*jugen*, *juggen*, part. prt. *jugyt* urtei-len, richten, lenken, verurteilen; afrz. *jugier*.  
*juis* gericht, urteil; afrz. *juise*.  
*jurie* judenschaft, jüdisches volk; afrz. *juerie*.  
*justise*, *iustise* gerichtshof, rechtspflege, gerechtigkeit; *don justise* gericht stadt

## L.

- labour* arbeit; afrz. *labor*, *labour*, *labur*.  
*lac* (O.) opfer, gabe; ags. *lác*.  
*lac* fehler, mangel, tadel.  
*lakenn* (O.) begaben, beschenken, opfern; ags. *lácán*.  
*lakken* fehlen, mangeln; entbehren, missen.  
*lacchen*, O. *lacchenn*; prt. *lazte*, *lauchte*, *lauhte* fangen, ergreifen, packen, übermannen; erhalten; ags. *laccan*.  
*lacching* bekommen, empfangen.  
*lacen*, part. prt. *ilaced* schnüren; afrz. *lacier*.  
*ladd* (O.) zug, schluck, trunk; zu ags. *hladan*.  
*ladde* bursche, junge.  
*ladde*, *lade* führte, führe s. *leden*.  
*laddeborde* backborde.  
*lade* (O.) leitung, weg; ags. *lád*.  
*ladepp* (O.) zu *laden* laden, schöpfen; ags. *hladan*.  
*ladi* dame s. *lavedi*.  
*læden* führen s. *leden*.  
*læfe* (O.) glaube s. *leve*.  
*læs* (O.) lüge, falschheit; ags. *léas*.  
*læsinge*, *læisinge* lüge s. *lesinge*.  
*læwedd* (O.) laie s. *lewed*.  
*lafdi* herrin, dame s. *lavedi*.  
*laferrd* herr s. *lord*.  
*lafte* liefs, verliefs, hinterliefs, *laft* verlassen s. *leven*.  
*laze*, *lazwe*, *lagh*, *lahe* gesetz, brauch, glaube s. *lawe*.  
*laze*, *lah* niedrig s. *lowe*.  
*lazhenn* (O.) erniedrigen, demütigen.  
*lazte* s. *lacchen*.  
*lah* niedrig s. *low*.  
*lahhen*, O. *lahhzhenn*; *lahhwen*, part. pr. *lahhnd*, prt. *loh*, *louz*, *louze* lachen; ags. *hliehhan*. *on me loh* lächelte mir zu.  
*lay*, *læi* lag s. *lien*.  
*lay* legen s. *leggen*.  
*lay* lied, gesang; *make lay* ein lied spielen; afrz. *lais*.  
*laichen* blicke, gebärden.  
*layde*, *layden* s. *leggen*.  
*lain* lüge, in d. flickwort *nouzt lain* kein zweifel, nicht zu leugnen; zu me. *lainen*; an. *leyna*.  
*layten*, O. *lezstenn* sehen nach, suchen; an. *leita*.  
*lämasse* Petri kettenfeier (1. august); ags. *hláfmæsse*. 1, 15  
*lamb*, *lomb* lamm; ags. *lamb*.  
*lan* lohn s. *lean*.  
*lancen* werfen, stürzen, abfallen; afrz. *lancer*.  
*land* (O.), *lond*, *lund* land; a *lunde* fern, auswärts; ags. *land*.  
*lanen* leihen s. *lenen*.  
*lang* (O.) anlangend, betreffend, *lang uppo* gehörend zu, beruhend auf; ags. *gelang*.  
*lang*, adv. *lange lang* s. *long*.  
*langage* sprache; afrz. *langage*.  
*langen* sich sehnen s. *longen*.  
*langfridæi* karfreitag.  
*langour* leid, schwermut; afrz. *langour*, *langour*.  
*langwischen*, *langwys*, prt. pr. *languessand*, *langwyssand* schmachten, sich sehnen.  
*lappen*, part. prt. *lappid*, O. *bilappedd* einhüllen, umschließen.  
*lar*, O. *lare* lehre, auftrag, befehl, angabe, kenntnisse; *set to lare* studieren lassen s. *lore*.  
*laren* lehren s. *leren*.  
*larewess* (O.) pl. lehrer; ags. *láréowas*.  
*large* freigebig, reichlich, weit, ausgedehnt; afrz. *large*.  
*largesse* freigebigkeit; afrz. *largesse*.  
*larspell* (O.) lehre; ags. *lárspel*.  
*lasinge* lüge s. *lesinge*.  
*lasse* kleiner, weniger s. *lesse*.  
*last* zuletzt; *at the last* schließlich; *upon laste* zuletzt.  
*lastandly* dauernd.  
*laste*, *bipe laste* wenigstens s. *leste*.  
*lasten*, prt. *laste* dauern, aushalten, standhalten s. *lesten*.  
*last*, O. *lasst* verbrechen, fehl, sünde; an. *lostr*.  
*lasteles* ohne tadel, makellos.  
*late*, O. *læte* spät, comp. *latere*, sup. *last* zuletzt; ags. *læt*, adv. *late*.  
*late* (O.) benehmen, pl. *lates* manieren, sitten; an. *lát*.  
*laten* lassen, nachlassen, aufhören, annehmen (glauben) X 31; *lat ðe bett of er* denkt um so höher von . . . III 6 s. *leten*.  
*lâtepp* (O.) er benimmt sich; an. *låtá*.  
*latere* später, langsamer, lässiger XXXVIII p. 115, v. 173.  
*later*, *never pe later* nichtsdestoweniger.  
*lað*, *lath* leid, unrecht, harm; ags. *lād*.  
*laðe*, *lape*, *lop*, sup. *leðes* XXII 180; *ledest* XXII 559; *loðest* leidig, unangenehm, böse, verhalst; feind; ags. *lād*.  
*lathed* XXI 128 = *leteð* unterläßt (vgl. Eg. ms.).  
*lauchte*, *lauhte* erhielt (namen), packte, übermannete s. *lacchen*.  
*lahhwen* lachen s. *lahhen*.  
*lawmpe* lampe; afrz. *lampe*.  
*lauinterne* laterne; afrz. *lanterne*.  
*laven* ausgießen, ausschöpfen; ags. *lafian*.

*lavedi*, O. *laffdi3*, *lafdi*, *ladi*, *lefdi*, *lefdy*, *levedi*, *levedy*, *leivedi*, *ledy* damo, herrin, mädchen; ags. *hlæfdige*.

*laverd*, *laver* s. *lord*.

*laverdscape* herrschaft, domäne s. *lordship*.  
*law* niedrig s. *low*.

*lawe*, O. *lazhe*; *lazc*. *laghe*. *lahc*. *lazwe*.  
pl. *lawan* gesetz, brauch, glaube, obliegenheit XXX 54, gerichtsbezirk VIII 26; ags. *lagu*.

*lawe* (O.) hügel, anhöhe; ags. *hlāw*.

*lawful* gesetzlich, gerecht, erlaubt.  
*laweliche* gesetzmäßig, gesetzlich; ags. *lahlice*.

*lawles* gesetzlos, vogelfrei.

*lawte* redlichkeit; *in lawte* redlich, bieder = *lealte*.

*le*, gen. *leness* (O.) löwe s. *leoun*.

*leaden* führen s. *leden*.

*leadest* am verhafstesten (XXII 559) s. *lade*.

*leafful*, acc. *leaffulne* gläubig s. *lefful*.

*lealte*, *lawte* treue, redlichkeit; afrz. *lealtet*.

*lean*, *lyen*, *lan*, O. *læn* lohn; ags. *lēan*.

*leanc* mager s. *leuc*.

*leapinde* eilend, springend s. *lepen*.

*leas* falsch, lügenhaft s. *les*.

*leasunge*, *leasunge* lüge s. *lesunge*.

*least*, o *least* zuletzt (XXIV 41) = *at last*.

*leaste* d. geringste, kleinste.

*least* am wenigsten.

*leasten* dauern s. *lesten*.

*leatere* letzteres.

*leatre* buchstabe s. *lettre*.

*leave* erlaubnis s. *leve*.

*leche*, O. *leche* arzt; ags. *læcc*.

*lechen*, O. *lechem* heilen; ags. *læcan*.

*lecherie* sinnenslust, wollust; afrz. *lecherie*.

*lechur* unzuchtiger mensch, lüstling; afrz. *lecheor*.

*lectorie* XXXI 172 hahnenstein.

*lede* blei; ags. *lēad*.

*lede* (pl.), *lede*, *leode* (O.), *lide*, gen. *leodene* leute, volk; *in lede*, *in lide* im volk (flickwort); ags. *lēod*, *liod*.

*leden*, O. *ledenn*; *leid*, *leaden*, *leden*, 3. p. pr. *ledes* XXXVI 14, conj. *ladde* III 6, *lade*, imp. *lade*, prt. *ledde*, *ladde*, *lad*, pl. *ledden*, part. prt. *led*, *iled* leiten, führen, bringen, behandeln, benutzen IX 29, sich führen, benehmen; *leden into* wohin führen, machen zu XI 37; ags. *lēdan*.

*leden* sprache, zunge; ags. *lēden*.

*ledy* herrin, mädchen s. *lavedi*.

*ledinge* leitung, führung.

*lelly* pflichtgemäß s. *lelly*.

*leende* lende s. *lende*.

*leest* d. geringste s. *lest*.

*leete* liefs s. *leten*.

*leeven*, imp. *leef* glauben s. *leven*.

*lef*, pl. *leves*, *leves*, O. *lefos* blät. laub, ags. *lēaf*.

*lef*, *leof* (O.), *lof*, *lief*, fl. *lieve*, *leove*, *levene*, comp. *leovere*, *levere*, *loere*, sup. *leowost*, *levost*, *levest* lieb, wert; liebchen, schatz; ags. *lēof*.

*lefdi*, *lefdy* herrin s. *lavedi*.

*lefen* lassen s. *leven*.

*lefful*, *leafful*, acc. *leaffulne* gläubig.

*lefful*, *leveful*, acc. *leaffulne* erlaubt, statthaft, zulässig; ags. *lēafful*.

*lefliche*, *leofliche*, O. *lefliz* lieblich, gefällig, freundlich; ags. *lēoflice*.

*lefmon*, *leovemon*, *lemman* liebchen, geliebter, schatz.

*legcþt* XX str. 1, v. 2; *legheþ* er lügt s. *lien*.

*legge* bein; an. *leggr*.

*leggen*, O. *leggenn*; *leien*, *leyn*, *lay*, prt.

*laide*, *layde*, *leyde*, *leide*, pl. *laiden*, *layden*, *leyden*, *leiden*, *leiden*, *leyen* XXVII 175, part. prt. *laid*, *loyd* legen; ags. *leggan*. *lay lotes* lösen; *lay his herte* XL 168 neigung hegen zu; *speche leyde* hörte auf zu reden, verlor die sprache XXVII 229; *layden in* sie stießen ab (d. schiff) XL 106; *leyn in an ore* das ruder einlegen; *leggen apen* jemand zusetzen XXXV 15; *lay peroute* herauswerfen XI 174; *leide on horde* speicherte auf; *forð leyn* herausziehen (d. schwert).

*legioun* legion; afrz. *legion*.

*lezhu* miete, tagelohn; an. *leiga*.

*leztern* (O.) suchen; an. *leita*.

*lehtre* lachen, gelächter; ags. *hleahtr*.

*lehwider* wohin immer.

*lei* gesetz, religion; afrz. *loi*, *lei*.

*leyken*, O. *lezzkenn* scherzen, spielen, tändeln; ags. *lēcan*.

*leid* führen s. *leden*.

*leyff* XII 212 leben s. *liven*.

*leinte* lenz, fastenzeit s. *lenten*.

*leiredi* herrin s. *laredi*.

*leyren* lassen, unterlassen s. *leven*.

*lelly*, *lehtly*, *lelly* gerechtlich, pflichtgemäß.

*leme*, *lome* (O.) strahl, lichtstrahl, glanz; ags. *lōma*.

*lemen*, *lomen*, *lome* besuchten; ags. *lōman*.

*lemman* liebchen, schatz s. *lefmon*.

*lende* (O.), *leende*, pl. *lendis* lende; ags. *lenden*, *lendu*.

*lenden*, O. *lendenn*; part. prt. *lent*, *ylent* landen, kommen, sich anhalten; *lenden on* über jemand kommen (heben); ags. *lendan*.



*leue*. O. *leue*; *leue* dürr, mager; ags. *leaw*.  
*leuen*, O. *leuenn*; *lanen*, 3. p. pr. *leup*.  
 prt. *lende*, part. prt. *leantett* leihen, ver-  
 leihen, geben; ags. *lānan*.  
*leuy*, *leugre* länger s. *long*.  
*leugpe*, *leugðe*, *leuth* länge; ags. *leugð*.  
*leugust* am längsten s. *long*.  
*leuten*, O. *leuttenn*; *leute*, *leuyten* leutz,  
 fastenzeit; ags. *lencten*. 95, 17.  
*leuttann* fastenzeit.  
*leodbiscopriche* leutbistum.  
*leodking* volkskönig.  
*leode*, gen. *leodene* leute, volk s. *lede*.  
*leodefole* unterthanen.  
*leodquide* volkssprache, muttersprache.  
*leof*, comp. *leorer*, sup. *leowost* lieb, wert;  
 schatz, liebchen, geliebter s. *lef*.  
*leofliche* lieblich, freundlich s. *leflliche*.  
*leofmon*, *leovemon* geliebter, geliebte s.  
*lefmon*.  
*leome* licht, glauz s. *leme*.  
*leomen* glieder s. *lime*.  
*leoniān*, prt. *leoned* lehnen, sich stützen;  
 ags. *hleoniān*.  
*leor* antlitz, farbe, teint s. *lere*.  
*leorniān*, *leorny*, *leornen*, *leornin* lernen,  
 kennen lernen, prüfen, aufnehmen s.  
*lernen*.  
*leornyng* lehre, vorbild XXXVIII 115, v.  
 173.  
*leosen* verlieren s. *lesen*.  
*leoten* lassen s. *leten*.  
*leoun*, *liōn*, *liūn*, O. *le*, gen. *leness* löwe;  
 ags. *leo*, obl. *leōn*.  
*leovede* lebte (conj.) s. *liuen*.  
*lepen*, *leapen*, O. *leapenn*; part. pr. *leapinde*.  
 prt. *lep*, part. prt. *lopen* springen, eilen;  
 ags. *hléapan*.  
*lepre* aussatz; afrz. *lepre*.  
*leprus* aussätzig; afrz. *lepros*, *leprus*.  
*lere*, *leor*, *lure* antlitz, farbe, teint; ags.  
*hléor*.  
*lere* leer; ags. *lære*.  
*leren*, O. *lærenn*; *lerin*, *laren*, conj. pr.  
*leare* lehren, vorschreiben, lernen, er-  
 fahren; ags. *lérān*.  
*lernenn*, *leornenn* (O.), *leorny*, *lernen*,  
*leorniān*, *leornin*, prt. *lernyde* lernen,  
 kennen lernen, prüfen, ausforschen,  
 aufnehmen; ags. *leorniān*.  
*lernnyngeñihht* (O.) jünger, schüler.  
*les*, *laes*, *leas* falsch, verlogen, lügenhaft;  
 ags. *léas*.  
*les*, *leas* weniger, minder; ags. *lās*.  
*les* damit nicht s. *lest*.  
*lese*, *leswe*, pl. *lesen* weide; ags. *laes*, flect.  
*lāswe*.  
*lesen*, *liesen* erlösen, befreien; ags. *līsan*,  
*līsan*.

*lesen*, *lesin*, *leosen*, O. *leosenn*, *lesenn*;  
*liesen*, *losen*, 3. p. s. *liest*, part. prt.  
*lest*, *loren* verlieren, verderben; ags.  
*forleosan*.  
*lesinge*, *lesyng*, *lesinge*, *læisinge*, *lea-*  
*sunge*, *leasinge*, *lasinge*, *lyesinge* lüge,  
 falschheit; ags. *léasung*. *wipouten lesing*  
 wahrhaftig, sicherlich.  
*lesske* (O.) flanke, weiche; ags. *léscā*.  
*lesse*, *lasse* kleiner, geringer; ags. *lāsā*.  
*lessyng* abnehmen, Verminderung.  
*lessoun* stunde, lektion, schularbeit; afrz.  
*leçon*.  
*lest* verloren, verschollen zu *lesen*.  
*lest* = *lettest* du läst s. *leten*.  
*lest*, *les* damit nicht.  
*lest*, *least* am wenigsten; ags. *læsi*.  
*leste*, *leaste* d. kleinste, geringste; ags.  
*læsta*.  
*lesten* gelüsten, begehren, wollen s. *lusten*.  
*lesten* hören s. *lusten*.  
*lesten*, *lasten*, *leasten*, O. *lasstenn*, 3. p.  
 s. pr. und conj. *lest*, prt. *laste* dauern,  
 bleiben; leisten, zuerkennen, gewähren  
 XXII 64; aushalten, standhalten; ags.  
*laistan*.  
*letep* 3. p. s. pr. zu *lutien* versteckt sein,  
 lauern; ags. *lūtan*.  
*leten*, O. *létenn*, *letenn*, *lētenn*; *letan*,  
*laten*, *lat* XII 78. *leoten*, 2. p. s. pr. *lest*.  
 3. p. *let*, *lat*, pl. *leted*, conj. *leote*, imp.  
*late*, prt. s. *let*, *leth* XXVII 252. *lete*, *let*.  
*lette*, *letten* XXI 247. *lecte*, pl. *lete*, *leten*.  
 part. *letin*, *ilaten*. *latin* lassen, auf-  
 geben, verlieren, unterlassen, verlassen,  
 überlassen, zulassen, nachlassen, ver-  
 ablassen, urteilen, denken, halten von,  
 annehmen (glauben X 31); ags. *lātan*.  
*leten* *inurden* sein lassen; *teres lete*  
 weinen; *lat þe bett of er* denkt um so  
 höher von III 6.  
*lepe* ruhe, erleichterung, linderung.  
*letten*, *leten*, O. 3. p. s. pr. *lettepp*; part.  
 prt. *ilet* hindern, zögern; ags. *lettān*.  
*lettere* hinderer. zu *letten*.  
*lette*, *lette* buchstabe, brief, schrift-  
 stück, aufschrift (einer münze), pl.  
*lettres*, *lettrys* schreiben, wissenschaft;  
 afrz. *letre*, *lette*.  
*lettred* gelehrt, gebildet, zu *lette*.  
*lettunge* hindernis, hemmung; ags. *lettung*.  
*lere*, *leare*, O. *lefe* erlaubnis, urlaub; ags.  
*læf*; *taken leze* sich verabshieden.  
*leve*, O. *lefe* glaube; ags. *gelæfa*.  
*levali*, *levaly* dame, herrin s. *laredi*.  
*leveral* zulässig, statthaft s. *lefful*.  
*leuen*, *leugen*, *leue*, *lefin*, O. 3. p. s. *lefepp*.  
 imp. *lef*, *loef*, prt. *left*, *lufte*, part. prt.  
*lered*, *lerid*, *ylfeste*, *left*, *luft* verlassen,

aufgeben, zurücklassen, hinterlassen, unterlassen, zulassen, gestatten, übrig lassen, übrig bleiben; ags. *aflyfan* + *lāfan*.

*leben*. O. *lefan* glauben; ags. *getāfan*.

*levys*, *levyt* lebt, gelebt s. *liven*.

*lewe* lau, warm; ags. *lēcōw*.

*lewed*, *læwed*, O. *læwedd* laie, laienhaft, ungelehrt, töricht; ags. *læwed*.

*lhoaverd*, *lthord* herr s. *lord*.

*lhoap* brüllt. muht s. *lowen*.

*lhude* laut s. *loude*.

*libben*, 1. p. s. pr. *libba*, part. pr. *libbind* leben s. *liven*.

*lik*, *lyk*. O. *lie* gleich, ähnlich; ags. *gelo*.

*lic* (O.) körper, leib, leiche; ags. *lic*.

*licam*, *licham*, *licome* leib; ags. *lichama*.

*licken* lecken; ags. *liccian*.

*like* (O.) gestalt, form.

*lycence* freiheit; afrz. *licence*.

*likerous*, *lecherous* lecker, üppig, schwelgerisch; afrz. *lecheros*.

*likien*, O. *likenn*; *lykyen*, *liken*, *lyken*, 3. p. s. pr. *liket*, part. pr. *likand*, prt. *lykede* gefallen, genehm sein, passen; gern haben; *like wel* gern haben; *like ille*. *like iccle* mißfallen; nicht mögen; ags. *lician*.

*likinge*, *lykyng*e, *lieunge* lust, gefallen, vorliebe, gutdünken, wille.

*liknen* gleichen, gleich machen, vergleichen.

*liknesse*, O. *liceness* ähnlichheit, vergleich; ags. *gelienes*.

*licomlich* leiblich; ags. *lichamlic*.

*lic* licht s. *lyght*.

*lide* volk, *in lide* im volk (dickwort) s. *lede*.

*lien*, O. *līm*; *liggen*, *ly*, *līzen*, 3. p. s. pr. *līp*, *lið*, *līzþ*, prt. *lyggede*, *lay*, *læi*, *lei*, pl. *leim*. part. prt. *leia* liegen, schlafen, übernachten; *lien* zu gehören zu (v. land); *liggen ute* auswärts übernachten; ags. *licgan*.

*lien*, O. *lezhenn*; *lyzen*, *lyezen*, *līzen*, 3. p. s. pr. *legheþ*, *leyeþt*, prt. *luzc*, *luzen* lügen, belügen; ags. *lēogan*.

*lyen* lohn s. *lean*.

*liesen* erlösen s. *lesen*.

*liesen*, 3. p. s. pr. *liest* verlieren s. *lesen*.

*lyesinge* lüge s. *lesinge*.

*lieve* lieb s. *lef*.

*lif* (O.), *lyf*, *līf*, *lyff* leben, lebewesen, gen. *lives*, *līves*; ags. *lif*; *of the lif misse* das leben verlieren; *wroste lif* er führte ein leben; *bringen of live*, *don of lyre* töten; *com to lyre* mit d. leben davonkommen XXVI 559; *to live go* am leben bleiben XXVI 197.

*lyfand* leben X 32.

*lyfdag* lebenszeit; a. *lyfden*.

*lyfe* leben s. *liven*.

*lyflode* leben w. i. s. leben wandel, leben unterhalt; a. *lyf* + *lode*.

*lyfside* lebensweg, lebenszeit; a. *lyf* + *side*.

*lyft*, *lyft* links; links; a. *lyft* + *swaht*.

*lyft*. O. *lyft*; *lyft* lary; a. *lyft*.

*lyften*, O. *lefften* lüften, in d. höhe heben; an. *lypta*.

*lyftyme*, *lyretyme* lebenszeit.

*lyge* lehnsman; afrz. *lige*, *liege*.

*ligeaunce* lehnspflicht; *up oivre ligeaunce* bei unserer lehnspflicht XVII 91 92; afrz. *ligance*.

*ligelorde* lehnsherr.

*ligeman*, *liegeman* lehnsman, unterthan, vasall.

*lygere* lehn; ags. *legerre*.

*lyght*, *lyht*, *lyth* hell, leuchtend; ags. *leoht*.

*lyght*, O. *liht*; *lyzt*, *lyzt*, *liht*, *lyht*, *lyth*, *liht*, *liet* licht; ags. *leoht*.

*lyzt*, O. *liht*; *lyhte* leicht, beweglich, schnell, unbedeutend, belanglos; ags. *liht*.

*lyzten*, *lyhten*, *lyht*, 3. p. s. pr. *lycht*, imper. *lyth*, part. *lyted* leuchten, anleuchten, anzünden; ags. *leohtan*, *lyhtan*.

*lyzten*, O. *lihttenn*; *lyhten*, *lyzten*, prt. *lyzte*, part. prt. *lyht*, *lihtet* erleichtern.

leicht, frei machen, froh werden, herabsteigen, abschwächen, sich niederlassen; herabfallen (v. laub), gehen, kommen; ags. *lihtan*.

*lyghtenen* leuchten, erleuchten.

*lyztly*, O. *lihtlike*; *lyghtly*, *lihtliche*, *lytliche* leicht, leichtlich, rasch, fertig, leichtthin, belanglos, nichtig; ags. *lihtlic*.

*lyhtnes* erleichterung.

*lyhnnem* (O.) leugnen; ags. *lygnian*.

*lyhtschipe* leichtigkeit.

*lylu* lili; a. s. *lilie*.

*lym*, pl. *lymyngs*, *lymyen*. O. *lymnes* fließ; ags. *leia*, pl. *leowan*.

*lym* (O.) leim, mörtel; ags. *lim*.

*lympen*, *lympe* treffen, glücken, zukommen, anstehen; ags. *limpan*.

*lynde* linde, baum; ags. *lind*.

*lyne*, *lyne* lein, leim; *lyne* saloury, masche, netz XXVI 681; ags. *lim*.

*lync* linie; afrz. *line*.

*lynen*, *lynen* leimen, leinwaschen; ags. *lynen*, *lynen* aufhören, ausruhen; a. *lynnen*; vgl. *lynnen*.

*lynnunge* aufhören.

*lyou*, *lyou* lüge s. *lyoun*.

*lypnen* vertrauen, sich verlassen auf.

*lyppe* lippe; a. *lyppre*.

*lyre* (O.) verd.; a. *lyre*.

*lysse* friede, eint; ag. *lyss*.

- liste*, *list* list, kunst, geschicklichkeit; ags. *list*.  
*listen* gelüsten s. *lusten*.  
*lίσstem* (O.) hören s. *lusten*.  
*lite*, *lyte*, *lut* wenig, klein; ags. *lyt*.  
*litel*, O. *litell*; *litul*, *lytel*, *lyttel*, *lyttill*, *lytill*, *lityl*, *lutel* klein, wenig; for *litel* um ein kleines, beinahe; ags. *lytjel*, *litel*.  
*litelen*, *lutlin* abnehmen, geringer werden, vermindern; klein machen; ags. *lytlian*.  
*liih* hell s. *light*.  
*liih* licht s. *lyght*.  
*lype* linderung.  
*liðe*, O. *lipe* lind, sanft, gehorsam; ags. *lipe*.  
*liðeliche* lind, sanft, fein.  
*liþen*, *liþe*, *lype* lauschen, zuhören; an. *hljǫða*.  
*liðen*, O. *liþenn*; part. pr. *liðende*, prt. *liðde* gehen, reisen, fahren; ags. *liðan*.  
*litnum* (O) gehören; vgl. an. *lita*.  
*liuen*, *libben*, O. *libbenn*; *livien*, *lyven*, *lyfe*, *luven*, *leyff* XLI 212, 3. p. pr. *livied*, *luvede*, *levys*, part. pr. *libbind*, *lyvynde*, prt. *lyvyt*, *leovede* XXII 357, part. prt. *levyt* leben; ags. *libban*.  
*lives* (gen. v. *lif*) lebendig.  
*liveshve* liebe zum leben.  
*lyvetyme* lebenszeit, leben.  
*lo*, *loo*. O. *la* siehe!; ags. *li*.  
*loand* land s. *land*.  
*lober* lümmel, schlingel.  
*lokke* locke; ags. *locc*.  
*loken*, *luken*, O. *lukenn*; 3. p. s. pr. *loket*, part. prt. *loken* schliesen, verschliesen; ags. *lukan*.  
*lokien*, O. *lokenn*; *loki*, *loky*, *lokín*, *loken*, *luk*, imp. *loca*, conj. pr. *loki*, prt. *lokede*, *lukede*; part. prt. *yloked* sehen, acht geben, behüten, beaufsichtigen, ansehen, beobachten, bewahren (gesetz, frieden, feiertag); *loki him* sich vorsehen, in acht nehmen; ags. *locian*.  
*lokyng*, *lokýngge*, *lokýng*e blick, aufsicht, obhut, obliegenheit; ags. *locung*.  
*loeuſte*, pl. *locustis* heuschrecke.  
*lode*, O. *lade* leitung, weg, lebensweg; ags. *lād*.  
*lodesman* führer, steuermann; ags. *liudman*.  
*lodlych*, *lodlich* leidig, unangenehm, scheußlich; ags. *liodlic*.  
*lof*, O. *laf*; pl. *looves* laib, brot; ags. *hláf*.  
*lof*, comp. *loere* lieb s. *lef*.  
*lof*, *loff* (O.) lob, ruhm; ags. *lof*.  
*lof* windseite; luf; ne. *loof*, *luff*.  
*lofenn*, *löfenn* (O.) loben; ags. *lofian*.  
*loft* höhe, söller; on *lofte*, O. *o lofft* in der höhe, in die höhe, gen himmel XL 237.
- loftsong*, O. *loffsang* lobgesang.  
*loze* tiefe, abgrund, schlund; ags. *lág*.  
*loze* niedrig, tief unten s. *lowe*.  
*loghe* laube, hütte; afrz. *loge*.  
*logne* XXII 871 lang (acc. s.) druckfehler für *longne*.  
*lozhe* (O.) lohe, flamme; an. *logi*.  
*loh* lächelte s. *lahhen*.  
*lomb*, O. *lamb* lamm; ags. *lamb*.  
*lome* gerät, werkzeug, geschofs, fahrzeug; ags. *gelóma*.  
*lome*, O. *lóme* häufig; ags. *gelóme*.  
*lone* hager, schlank; ags. *hlanc*.  
*lond*, O. *land*; *lund* land; *a hunde* fern, auswärts XXXI 53; ags. *land*.  
*londen* landen, ans land bringen; ags. *landian*.  
*londfolk* volk, untertanen; ags. *landfole*.  
*londise*, pl. *londisse* einheimisch.  
*lone* darlehen; ags. *lén*.  
*long*, O. *lang*, *lannge*; *lang*, comp. *leng*, *lengre*, sup. *lengust*; ags. *lang*.  
*longen*, *langen*, O. *langenn* gehören zu, anbelangen, zukommen; sich sehnen nach, verlangen; ags. *langian*.  
*longyng*e, *longýng*e sehnsucht, verlangen; ags. *langung*.  
*looves* brote s. *lof*.  
*lopen* gesprungen, gerannt s. *lepen*.  
*lord*, *loverd*, *lover*, *lowerd*, *laverd*, *laferrd* (O.); *laver*, *lhoaverd*, *lhord* herr, gemahl; ags. *hláford*.  
*lordýng*, *loverdýng*, O. *laferrdýng* herr.  
*lordship*, *laverdscape* herrschaft, lordschaft, herrlichkeit, domäne; ags. *hláfordſcipe*.  
*lore*, *lare*, O. *lære* lehre, lehrmethode, lehrstoff XVI 46, z. 16, kunde, geheiß, befehl, angabe, erziehung, kenntnisse, art V 18, z. 6 v. u.; ags. *lár*; *set to lare* studieren lassen; ags. *lár*.  
*lorpeu* lehrer; ags. *lárpeaw*; vgl. *larewes*.  
*los* lob, preis, guter ruf; afrz. *los*.  
*losel* schurke, schuft, zu lesen?  
*lose* verderben XL 198 s. *lesen*.  
*losengerie*, *loxengerie* schmeichelei, kriechelei, betrug; afrz. *losengerie*.  
*losyng*e schmeichler, betrüger, schurke; afrz. *losengeor*.  
*losse* verlust, niete, untergang; ags. *los*.  
*lossom* lieblich s. *lufsum*.  
*lost* lust, vergnügen s. *lust*.  
*lot*, *lotes* brüllen, toben, lärm.  
*lote*, *hlot*, O. *lott* los, losen; ags. *hlot*; *lay lotes* losen.  
*loþ*, sup. *loðest* unlustig, leidig, unangenehm, verhafst; der feind s. *laðe*.  
*loþ* lied XIX str. 18, v. 18; ags. *leoð*.  
*loud*, *lud*, O. *ludde* laut; ags. *hlūd*.  
*lou3*, *lou3e* XXVI 1480 lachte s. *lahhen*.



*louw*, *louw* niedrig, demütig s. *low*.  
*love*, *lovedrink*, *lovelich*, *lovelokest*, *lovelonginge* s. *luve*, *luvedrink* . . .  
*loverd*, *lover* herr, gemahl s. *lord*.  
*loverding* herr s. *lording*.  
*lovyng* lob, preis; ags. *lofung*.  
*lowen* raten, für gut halten, vorschlagen; vgl. an. *lofa*.  
*lovre* lieber s. *lef*.  
*low*, *lowe*, *lowic*, *lowh*, *lowe*, *low*, *low*, *low*, *low*.  
 comp. *lawer*, *lower*, sup. *lowest* niedrig, tief, unten, demütig, gering; nieder-, unter- (Ägypten XIV 42); an. *lāgr*, ags. *lāg*.  
*lowen*, 3. p. s. pr. *lhoup* brüllen, muhen; ags. *hlōwan*.  
*lowinge* gebrüll.  
*lowten* sich beugen, neigen s. *luten*.  
*lowuabyll* löblich, lobenswert.  
*loxengerie* s. *losengerie*.  
*luk*, prt. *lukede* sehen s. *lokien*.  
*luken* verschließen s. *loken*.  
*luken* werfen; ne. dial. *lutch*.  
*lul* stimme, ton, sprache XXIX 96; ags. *gehljā*.  
*ludinge* lärmern, zu ags. *hlūdān* lärmern, schreien.  
*luf* liebe s. *love*.  
*lufabyll* liebenswert.  
*lufen* lieben s. *luvien*.  
*lufsum*, *lussum*, *lossom*, comp. *lussomore* lieblich, liebenswert, beliebt, angenehm, gefällig; ags. *lufsum*.  
*lume* leuchten s. *lumen*.  
*lumatijk* mondsüchtig, wahnwitzig.  
*lund* land, *a lunde* fern, auswärts XXXI 53 s. *land*.  
*lund* (O.) sinn, gesinnung; an. *lund*.  
*lurken* sich verstecken, verbergen, schleichen, lauern; vgl. *luren*.  
*lure* anflitz, farbe s. *lere*.  
*luren*, *louren* düster blicken, traurig werden XXVI 270.

*lussum* s. *lufsum*.  
*lust*, O. *lusst*; *lost* lust, freude, begierde, verlangen; ags. *lust*.  
*lust* gehör; zuhören; ags. *hlyst*.  
*lusten*, *listen*, *lesten*, prt. *lust*, O. *lisste* gelüsten, begehren, wollen, gefallen, passen; ags. *lystan*.  
*lusten*, O. *lisstenn*; *lesten*, imp. *luste* zuhören, anhören, lauschen; ags. *hlystan*.  
*lusti* lustig, fröhlich, heiter.  
*lustnen*, *lustnin* lauschen, hören, zuhören; vgl. *lusten*.  
*lut* wenige s. *lute*.  
*lutel*, *lullen* klein, wenig, mäßig s. *litel*.  
*luten*, *lowten*, O. *lütenn* sich beugen, neigen; ags. *lūtan*.  
*luder*, *luper* böse, übel, arg, schlimm; ags. *lyðre*.  
*lutlin* abnehmen, 'geringer werden, klein machen s. *litelen*.  
*lutter* (O.) lauter, rein; ags. *hlūtter*.  
*luve*, O. *luve*; *love*, *luf* liebe; geliebter, geliebte, freund; liebesgott, Amor; ags. *luve*; *luve* *beoden* liebe entgegenbringen; *don his love in* seine liebe richten auf, *for luve* um willen.  
*luvede* lebte (XXII 334) s. *luven*.  
*luvedrink*, *lovedrink* liebestrank.  
*luvedruye* liebesitte, galanterie.  
*luve-eie* ehrlüchtige liebe, ehrlüchtig.  
*luvelich*, *lovelich*, sup. *lovelokest* lieblich, hübsch, liebenswert; liebevoll, freundlich.  
*lovelonginge* liebessehnsucht.  
*luvien*, *luryen*, O. *lufenn*; *luve*, 1. p. s. pr. *lore*, *luf*, part. pr. *luffand*, prt. *luvede*, *lovede*, pl. *luveden*, part. prt. *loved*, *luved* lieben, gern haben; ags. *lufian*.  
*luveron*, *luverun* liebeslied.  
*luwewunde* liebeswunde.  
*luwep upon* er glaubt an . . . (XXVI 44) s. *luven*.  
*luwede* er lebt XXII 428 s. *luven*.

## M.

*ma* machen s. *makien*.  
*ma* (O.) mehr s. *more*.  
*make* schöpfer.  
*make*, O. *macche*, *make* gatte, gattin, geliebter, genosse, gefährte; ags. *gemaca*, *gemacca*.  
*makien*, *make*, *mak*, O. *makenn*; 3. p. s. pr. *makið*, *mas*, *mayfs*, pl. *makied*, part. *makynge*, prt. *makede*, *macod*, *made*, *maid*, *make* XXII 273, *maket* I 3; part. prt. *maad*, *imad*, *maced*, *imaket* machen, hervorbringen, veranstalten, schaffen, veranlassen, ausmachen (zahlung), part. prt. gebaut, geformt; *make*

*agein* ausbessern; *makeð hise blipe* sie wurde heiter, heiterte sich auf XXVI 355; *make joie* freude bezeigen; *make his mone* klagen; *makien treue* um verzeihung bitten; *fooles hem maaden* gebärdeten sich närrisch; ags. *macian*.  
*maketniping* geizhals XXI 239.  
*machen* sich gesellen zu, ins einvernehmen setzen mit XI 99.  
*madame* gnädige frau, dame.  
*madmes*, O. *maddmes* schätze s. *medmes*.  
*madde* töricht, wahnwitzig; ags. *gemād*, *gemæded*.  
*madschipe*, *medschipe* torheit, wahnwitz



maide, maiden s. maiden.  
*maieinn* (O.) sprechen; ags. *maian*.  
*maless* (O.) male; ags. *mæl*.  
*maene* (O.) gesellschaft; ags. *gemána*.  
*menelike* (O.) gewöhnlich; ags. *gemænelic*.  
*mere* (O.) berühmt; ags. *mere*.  
*maep* (O.) mals, anstand; ags. *máep*.  
*maze* verwandter; ags. *mæg*, pl. *mágas*.  
*ma33pe* (O.) stamm, geschlecht; ags. *mágd*.  
*ma3t*, O. *muhht*; pl. *máhte* macht s. *míht*.  
*may*, *mæi*, O. *ma33*; *mæic*, *máicu*, *mahte*.  
*mayht*, *maít* s. *má3en*.  
*may*, O. *ma33* mädchen. zofe; ags. *mácy*.  
*may* má; afrz. *maí*.  
*maid* machte s. *mákieu*.  
*maiden*, O. *ma33denn*; *mayde*, *maide*.  
*maiden*, *meiden* jungfrau. mädchen.  
zofe, tochter; ags. *mæyden*.  
*maydenhod* jungfernschaft; ags. *mæyden-  
húd*.  
*main*, *mayn* stärke, macht, gewalt; ags. *máegen*.  
*mayndrynk* riesentrunk.  
*maimen* klagen s. *máieu*.  
*maíny* gefolge s. *meyne*.  
*maintenen*, *maynteigne*, *meynteigne* erhal-  
ten, behaupten, unterstützen, vertei-  
digen; afrz. *maintenir*.  
*mayr*, *maír* mehr s. *more*.  
*maír* bürgermeister; afrz. *meyre*, *meire*,  
*maíre*.  
*maíraltee* bürgermeisteramt.  
*may3s* er macht s. *mákieu*.  
*maíst*, *mayst* meist, größte s. *most*.  
*maíster*, O. *ma33stre*; *maystír*, *meístre*,  
*mír* meister, lehrer, herr, herrscher,  
leiter, aufseher; afrz. *maístre*.  
*maístrie*, *maystry*, *maystrie*, *maístri*,  
*meístrie* gewalt, herrschaft, übermacht,  
überlegenheit, oberhand, meisterschaft;  
afrz. *maístrie*, *meístrie*.  
*maypenes* = *madmes* schätze? XIX 11, 11.  
*majeste*, *maíeste* majestät; afrz. *majesteít*,  
*majeste*.  
*maladie* krankheit; afrz. *maladie*.  
*mal* (O.) rede; an. *mál*.  
*male* männlich, mann; afrz. *masele*.  
*mále* (O.) tribut; an. *mál*.  
*male* koffer, mantelsack; afrz. *mole*.  
*malice*, *malys* bosheit, schlechtigkeit; afrz.  
*malice*.  
*malisun* fluch; afrz. *malison*, *maleisson*.  
*mamet* götze, heuchler s. *maumet*.  
*man*, *mon*, O. *mann*; pl. *mannen*, *menn*.  
*mene* mann, mensch; ags. *man*, *mon*.  
*man*, *mon*, *me* mau.  
*mán* (O.) sünde, frevel, verbrechen; ags.  
*mán*.  
*manace* drohung; afrz. *manace*.  
*manasinge* drohen, drohung.

*manap* (O.) meineid; ags. *mánáð*.  
*manke* gulden; ags. *mancus*.  
*mankin*, *manken*, *mankenn*, *moncun*, O.  
*mannkinn* menschheit, menschen-  
geschlecht; ags. *maneyn*.  
*mankynd* menschheit.  
*manden* entbieten, aussenden; afrz. *mander*.  
*manere*, *manyere* art und weise, brauch,  
sitte; *many maner* vielerlei; *on maner*  
einerlei, *non maner* keinerlei; afrz. *ma-  
niere*.  
*manq* (O.) unter, zwischen.  
*manhd* mannesehre, mannhaftigkeit; ags.  
*manháð*.  
*many*, *mery*, *mony*, O. *man3*; fl. *monic*.  
*monine* XXII 55 manch, pl. *manche*,  
viele; ags. *man3ig*, *mænig*, *monig*.  
*manifeldlic* mannigfach, mancherlei;  
*man3igfealdlic*.  
*man3ime* manchmal.  
*manrede* manntreue, huldigung, dienst-  
pflicht, abhängigkeit; ags. *manréden*.  
*manseipe*, *monschipe*, O. *mannship*  
würde, ehre; ags. *manseipe*.  
*mansen*, O. *mannsenn* von der gemein-  
schaft ausschließen, verfluchen; part.  
pr. *mansed* verflucht, verwünscht; ags.  
*ámánsunian*.  
*manslazt*, *manslecht* todschlag, mord;  
mörder; ags. *mansleacht*.  
*manslazpe* totschlag, mord; mörder.  
*mantel* mantel; afrz. *mantel*.  
*mar*, *mare* s. *more*.  
*market*, *marcát* markt; spätags. *market*.  
*marchaundise*, *marchaundie* handel, ge-  
schäft; afrz. *marchaundise*.  
*marchen*, part. pr. *marcheand* (till) an-  
grenzen, benachbart sein.  
*marescal*, *mareschal*, *marchal* stallmeister,  
marschall; afrz. *marescal*, *mareschal*.  
*maryner* seemann; afrz. *marinaire*, *ma-  
rinier*.  
*marre* zu grunde gehen s. *merren*.  
*mar3yr*, O. *marr3ir*(dom) mártyrer; ags.  
*mar3yr*.  
*mas* er macht s. *mákieu*.  
*mase* verwirrung, bestürzung, durchein-  
ander.  
*mason* mauerer; afrz. *maçon*.  
*masse* messe s. *messe*.  
*mast* meist s. *most*.  
*mast* mast; ags. *mæst*.  
*madmes*, *madmes*, O. *maddmes* schätze;  
ags. *mápun*, pl. *máðmas*; vgl. *maypenes*.  
*matius* frümme; afrz. *matius*.  
*maugre*, *maugre* böser wille, groll, hafs,  
undank, unheil, unglück; afrz. *malgre*,  
*maugre*.  
*maumet*, *mamet*, *momenet*, pl. *momenes*,  
*maumex* götze, heuchler; afrz. *mahomet*.

*maure* ihr könnt s. *muzen*.  
*mawen* mähen s. *mowen*.  
*mauyte* arglist; afrz. *malraistie*.  
*me* XI, 108 für *iw*?  
*me* man s. *man*.  
*me* (O.), *mer* obl. zu *ik*.  
*meal* hammer; afrz. *mail*.  
*meallen* mit dem hammer schlagen, prü-  
 geln; afrz. *mailler*.  
*meane* gemeinsam, allgemein s. *mene*.  
*meast* meist s. *most*.  
*meað*, O. *mæp* mäfsigkeit, maßhalten, be-  
 scheidendheit; ags. *mæp*.  
*meað*, pl. *meaðen* *meaðe*, wärm; ags. *mæþa*.  
*meke*, *meok*, O. *mece*, *mece* weich, mild,  
 sanft, bescheiden; an. *mjokir*.  
*mekeliche* mild, geduldig, demütig, be-  
 scheidendlich; an. *mjåkliga*.  
*mekenesse*, *meoknesse*, O. *meocnesse* milde,  
 demut, unterwürfigkeit.  
*mekenn*, *meokenn* (O.) weich machen,  
 sanftmütig machen; an. *mjåkja*.  
*mekill*, *mekyll* viel, grofs, stark s. *muchel*.  
*mechelnes* gröfse s. *mychelnes*.  
*mede*, *medewe* wiese; ags. *med*, obl. *meaðre*.  
*mede* (O.), *meda* lohn, bestechung; ags. *méd*.  
*medicine* heilmittel.  
*medierne* geldgierig, bestechlich; ags. *méd*  
 + *georn*.  
*medlen*, part. prt. *medled*, *ymedled* ver-  
 mischen, vermengen; part. prt. gemischt,  
 misch- (volk); afrz. *mesler*, *medler*.  
*medhyng* vermischung, gemisch.  
*medschipe* torheit s. *madschipe*.  
*mei* mahl s. *mei*.  
*meeten* träumen s. *meten*.  
*meeten* treffen s. *meten*.  
*mezemas* michaeli.  
*mei* (O. *mezle* verwandter; ags. *may*.  
*mei* kann s. *muzen*.  
*meiden* tochter, jungfrau s. *maiden*.  
*meyn* stärke, macht; ags. *mægen*.  
*meind* gemengt, vermischt s. *mengen*.  
*meyne*, *meyny*, *mainy*, *menze* gefolge;  
 afrz. *meisnee*, *maisnee*.  
*meynsteigne* unterstützen, verteidigen s.  
*maintenen*.  
*meistren* meistern, bewältigen, leiten, an-  
 führen; afrz. *maistrer*, *maistrer*.  
*meistre* meister, lehrer, herr, herrscher  
 s. *maister*.  
*meistrie* meisterschaft s. *maistrie*.  
*meiðhad* jungfräulichkeit; ags. *mægðhåd*.  
*mele*, O. *mèle*; *meel* mahl; ags. *mæl*.  
*melten*, O. *meltem*; *mealten* schmelzen;  
 ags. *meltan*.  
*membre* glied; afrz. *membre*.  
*memorie*, *memory* gedächtnis, erinnerung;  
 afrz. *memorie*.

*menden*, part. prt. *mend* XXXVII 4 bessern,  
 helfen, unterstützen; vgl. *amenden*.  
*mene*, *meane* gemein, allgemein, gemein-  
 sam, nichtrelig. am; s. *meane*.  
*mene* zwischenraum, mittel, vermittler,  
 fürsprecher; afrz. *moien*, anglofrz. *mene*.  
*men*, *menne* mann s. *man*.  
*menen*, 3. p. s. pr. *menys*, O. *menepf* mei-  
 nen, bedeuten; ags. *mænan*; *is to mene*  
 i. d. l. utet.  
*menen*, *mainen*, O. *menem* klagen, be-  
 klagen, bedauern; ags. *mænan*.  
*menze* geioige s. *meyne*.  
*mengen*, *meingen*, part. prt. *menged*, *meind*  
 messen, misellen; betreiben, verwirren,  
 ags. *mengan*.  
*meny* viele s. *many*.  
*mennisk*, O. *mennisk* menschlich; ags.  
*mennisc*.  
*menisk* freundlichkeit, gnade, ruhm, ehre,  
 würde, wertschätzung; an. *mennska*.  
*menksful* anständig, achtungsgebietend,  
 würdig.  
*menstre* amt, stellung; lat. *ministerium*.  
*menstrel*, *mystral*, *munstral* müstrel,  
 fahrender spielmann; afrz. *menstral*,  
*menestrel*.  
*meok*, *meoknesse* s. *meke*, *mekenesse*.  
*meoster* s. *mester*.  
*merken* zeichnen, bezeichnen; ags. *mearcian*.  
*mercerye* kleinhandel; krämergilde; afrz.  
*mercerie*.  
*merci* dank, gnade, erbarmen; afrz. *merci*,  
*merci*.  
*mercyable* gnädig; afrz. *merciabie*.  
*mere* meer; ags. *mere*.  
*meren*, part. prt. *merob* reuigen, klammern,  
 aus *dimarian*.  
*merub* ungesund, verkauft.  
*merj*, *merie*, *miri*, *merie*, comp. *mer-  
 ghlyere*, sup. *mergest* lustig, fröhlich,  
 heiter; ags. *myrge*.  
*merre* myrrhen s. *mirre*.  
*merren*, *marre*, 3. p. s. *merrys* verderben,  
 zu *marre* gehen; ags. *marrian*.  
*mersk*, O. *marrch* märz; spätlat. *marcius*.  
*mervayl* wunderbar, gefährlich XL 81.  
*merreillous*, *mervelous* wunderbar; afrz.  
*merveillous*.  
*meschef* unheil s. *mischef*.  
*mesise* unbehagen, for *meseise* um un-  
 behagen zu vertreiben.  
*meself*, obl. *meselven* ich selbst.  
*message* botschaft; *merrayl* message un-  
 glücksbotschaft; afrz. *messaye*.  
*messenger*, *messinger* bote; afrz. *messenger*.  
*messaventure* unglück s. *mysaventur*.  
*messe* gericht; afrz. *mes*.  
*messe*, O. *masse* messe; ags. *mæsse*.  
*messebok* mefsbuch.

*messedai, mæssedæi, massedæi* messetag; ags. *mæssedæg*. 1, 24  
*messegera* messgerät.  
*messinger* bote s. *messenger*.  
*mest, meast* meist, am meisten s. *most*.  
*mester, meoster, mister* stand, beruf, geschäft, amt, befugnis; bedarf; afrz. *mester, mestier*.  
*mesurable* mälsig.  
*mesure, measure* mafs, mäfsigung, billigkeit; a *mesure* angemessen XXXV 60; afrz. *mesure*.  
*metall* metall; afrz. *metal*.  
*mete*, O. *mett* mafs, mäfsigung, mäfsigkeit; ags. *gemet*.  
*mete, mēte* (O.) speise, mahl, essen; ags. *mete*.  
*meteburd* speisetafel, tafel.  
*metegraces* tischgebet.  
*metelike* (O.) mafsvoll; ags. *gemetlice*.  
*meten* messen; ags. *metan*.  
*meten*, O. part. prt. *metedd* malen, entwerfen; ags. *métan*.  
*meten, meeten* träumen; ags. *métan*.  
*meten, mecten*, prt. *mette*, part. prt. *met* treffen; zusammentreffen; ags. *métan*, part. prt. getroffen, gestellt XXXVIII str. 6, z. 8.  
*meðful* mälsig, bescheiden.  
*metinge, metyng* traum.  
*mī*, mein s. *mīn*.  
*mychance* unglück.  
*myche* viel, sehr, stark s. *muchē*.  
*mīcel, mycel, mykyl, mychel*, O. *mīkell* groß, viel, sehr s. *muchel*.  
*mykelhede* gröfse, herrlichkeit.  
*mychelnes, mīclenes, mechelnes* gröfse.  
*mīchte, myghte, mīcht, mīzth, myhtes, myhtest, mycht, mīcthe, mīcten, mīcte* s. *mūzen*.  
*mīd, myd, mīde*, O. *mīdd* mit, damit; *mīd seolven* mitsamt? allein mit XXII 285; ags. *mīd*.  
*midday, middæi* mittag.  
*mīdalle, mydalle* zugleich, damit, durchaus V 16, 10, IV 13, 6.  
*mīddel*, O. *mīddell*; *mīdel, myddel* mittlere; mittel, mitte, mittel-, taille; ags. *mīddel*.  
*mīddellærd* (O.), *mīdelærd, mīddenærd, mīddenærd* erde, welt; ags. *mīddan-(g)æard*.  
*mīddelnīzt, mīddelnīcth* mitternacht; ags. *mīddelnīht*.  
*mīddelwei* mittelweg.  
*myddes* mitte; ags. *on mīddan*.  
*mīdewīntredæi* weihnachtstag.  
*mīdmorwen* mittag.

*mīht, myht, mīhte, mycht, mīcth, mīzth, mīzt, pl. mīchte*, O. *māht, mīht* macht, vermögen, herrlichkeit; ags. *mīht, meahht*.  
*mīhtful, mychthful* mächtig.  
*mīhti, mīzti, O. māhtiz* mächtig, im stande; ags. *mīhtig, meahhtig*.  
*mīlk*, O. *mīlle* milch; ags. *meole, mīle, mīlce, mīlcea* (acc.), *mīlde*, O. *mīlce* milde, gnade; ags. *mīlts*.  
*mīlcien*, conj. pr. *mīlce* milde, gnädig sein; ags. *gemīltsian*.  
*mīld, myld, O. mīlde*, adv. *mīdelīche* mild, gnädig, freundlich; ags. *mīlde*.  
*mīle* (O.), *mīyle* meile; ags. *mīl*.  
*mīles* XXVIII tiere = lat. *mīlvus* falke? *mīln* mühle; ags. *mīlen*.  
*mīn, myn, mī, O. mīn, mī* mein; dat. fem. *mīnre, mīre*; ags. *mīn*.  
*mīnde*, O. *mīnde* sinn, gedächtnis, denken, gedanke; ags. *gemynd*.  
*mīne*, O. 3. p. s. pr. *mīnepp, mīnepp* gedenken (jemandes); ags. *mīnan*.  
*mīneteress* (O.) geldwechsler (pl.); ags. *mīneterē*.  
*mīnten, mīnten*, prt. *mīnt* beabsichtigen; ags. *mīntan*.  
*mīndīznesse* (O.) gedächtnis; vgl. ags. *gemyndig*.  
*mīnour, mynour* minenarbeiter, minierer; afrz. *mīnour*.  
*mīnstral* minstrel, fahrender spielmann s. *menstrel*.  
*mīnstre, mynstre*, O. *mīnnstre* münster, kloster; ags. *mīnster*.  
*mīracle, myracle* wunder; afrz. *mīracle*.  
*mīrk* düster, dunkel; ags. *myrce*.  
*mīre* = *mīnre*, dat. fem. v. *mīn* mein.  
*mīri* lustig s. *mery*.  
*mīrre, merre*, O. *myrra* myrrhen; ags. *myrre*.  
*mīrrprean* (O.) morden, ermorden; ags. *myrdrian*.  
*myrthe* freude s. *murhðe*.  
*mysaventur, messaventur* unglück.  
*mysbelevyng* ungläubig.  
*mysbyleve* unglauabe.  
*mīscheef, meschef, myscheiff* unglück, unheil, mißerfolg.  
*mīsdede*, O. *mīssdede* missetat; ags. *mīsdæd*.  
*mīsdon*, prt. *mīsdede, mīsdude* unrecht tun, sündigen, verderben VI 20.  
*mīsdoer* übeltäter.  
*mīseren* ins unglück, auf abwege kommen, mißraten XXIV 93.  
*mīstleēn* bezweifeln, diskreditieren.  
*mīstlich* verschieden, verschiedentlich; ags. *mīsselic, mīstlic, mīstlic*.  
*mīstlīken* mißfallen; schollen XXVI 425.



*misreden* übel beraten, verleiten.  
*misseye, misziggen*, 3. p. s. pr. *missayp* schmähen, aufahren, bedrohen XXVII 49, schlecht reden von, schlechtmachen IX 28. 29.  
*misse* entbehrung, mangel.  
*missen, myssen*, prt. *miste*, O. pl. *missenn* entbehren, verlustig gehen, verfehlen, verlieren; ags. *missan*.  
*mist, myst* nebel; ags. *mist*.  
*miste* = *michte* XXVI 10 s. *muzen*.  
*mister* bedarf s. *mester*.  
*mith* kannst, konnte s. *muzen*.  
*mipen* verbergen; ags. *midan*.  
*mytred* mit d. mitra angetan.  
*mitie* = *mid* pe.  
*mix* mist; schmutzig, gemein; ags. *meox*.  
*mo* mehr s. *more*.  
*moch, moche* viel s. *muche*.  
*mochel, mochul* viel s. *muchel*.  
*mod* (O.), *mood* gemütsstimmung, gemüt, sinn; zorn, kummer; ags. *mód*.  
*modkare* sorge, kummer, schwermut; ags. *módecaru*.  
*moddri* tante mütterlicherseits; ags. *módrige*.  
*moder, modyr*, O. *moderr* mutter; ags. *módor*.  
*moderburh* hauptstadt.  
*moderchild* mutterkind, kind.  
*moderles* mutterlos.  
*modi, mody*, O. *modiz* mutig, stolz, kühn, klug, hochmütig, ärgerlich, verdrießlich, traurig, launisch; ags. *módiǵ*.  
*modlinesse, modizness* mut., hochmut; ags. *módiǵness*.  
*moze* VII 26. 2 schreibfehler für *moze*.  
*moze, muzl, mohte* möchte, konnte s. *muzen*.  
*moysten* befeuchten, zu afz. *moiste* feucht.  
*molde* erde; ags. *molde*.  
*mom* mum, hm!  
*momenes* götzenbilder s. *maumet*.  
*mon* man s. *man*.  
*moncun* menschheit s. *mankin*.  
*monquelle* mörder, henker; ags. *man-cwellére*.  
*mon* (O.) mond, monat; ags. *móna*.  
*mone*, O. *mæne* gesellschaft, gemeinschaft, begleitung, anteil; ags. *gemána*.  
*mon* klage; *make his mon* klagen, zu *menen*.  
*monck, munc, monk* mönch; ags. *munuc*.  
*money* geld; afz. *moncic, moneye*.  
*monesten*, part. prt. *monestid* ermahnen, gemahnen; vgl. *amonesten*.  
*monep*, O. *moncyp* monat; ags. *mónap*.  
*mong* gemisch, gemeinschaft; ags. *gemang*.  
*mongen* handeln? XXX 2, verhandeln; ags. *mangian*.  
*monie* einige, ein paar s. *many*.

Kluge, Mittlenglisches lesobuch.

*monine* manchen XXII 510 s. *many*.  
*monluker* mannhafter, tatkräftiger; an. *mannliggr*.  
*monsclipe* mannhafteit, d. h. s. *man-scipe*.  
*mont*, O. *muunt* berg; ags. *muunt*, lat. *mont-em*.  
*montagne, mountein* berg; afz. *mountaygne*.  
*monpew* mannestugend; ags. *manþéar*.  
*more, moare, mo, mare, magr, marc, ma, O. mare, ma* mehr, grofs; auch dazu; ags. *mára*.  
*moreyn* seuche; afz. *morine*.  
*morzuede, mornede* klagte, trauerte s. *mournev*.  
*morwe, moreghen* morgen; ags. *morgen*.  
*morwennyge, morwunyge* morgen.  
*mast, moast, mest, moast, maist, mayst, mast* meist, am meisten; gráfte, höchste; ags. *mést*.  
*most, moste* mußte, konnte, würde s. *moten*.  
*mote* schlofsgraben, wall? XXXI 121; afz. *mote*.  
*moten*, O. *móte, móit*; 3. p. s. pr. *mot*, *mote*, prt. *most, moste* können, mögen, vermögen, müssen; ags. *mótan*.  
*mouchel* grofs s. *muchel*.  
*mouth, we* — wir müssen.  
*mounten* steigen, aufsteigen; *mounten up* anwachsen, zunehmen; afz. *monter*.  
*mournen, murnen*, prt. *mozacde, mornede* klagen, trauern; ags. *mornan*.  
*mournyng* trauern; *make mournyng* trauern.  
*moustre* musterung; afz. *moustre*.  
*mouth, mourele, mouche, mouche, mouche*, *mouche* konnte, könnte s. *muzen*.  
*mouth, mud, mudh*, O. *muþ* mund; ags. *muþ*.  
*mounten, moue* können, mögen s. *muzen*.  
*moren, meven* bewegen; *moreth togidere* VI 21. 24, lat. *haurite more*; afz. *moreir, moreir, moreir, moreir*.  
*mow* sie können s. *muzen*.  
*more, maren* mähen, ernten; ags. *marcan*.  
*morence* veränderung, bewegung; afz. *mutance*.  
*m̄r* = *maister* I 3.  
*muche, moch, moche, myche* grofs, viel, sehr, stark; vom folgenden.  
*muchel*, ll. *marchels, muche, muchela, mouchel, mochul, mochel, michel, micel, mikel, mycel, mykyl, mickyl, mekill*, O. *mikell* grofs, viel, sehr, stark; ags. *miecl*.  
*muchedeale* viel(mal) IV 10.  
*muchedel* hauptteil.  
*mudh* mund s. *mouth*



*múzen*, O. *múzhenn*; *mouwen*, *moue*, 1., 3. p. s. pr. *mai*, O. *ma33*, *may*, *mei*, *maic*; 2. p. *mayth* XXVII 641; *maít* XXVII 689, *mayht* XXXI 31, *míht*, *míth* XXII 79; pl. *máhen*, *maue*, *múzen*, *múewen*, *múce*, *mau*, conj. *mo3c*; prt. *mahte*, *míhte*, *myghte*, *mícht*, *míth*, *mí3th*, *míste* XXVI 110, *mo3t*, *mouchte*, *moucte*, *mouthe*; conj. *mahte*, *míhte*, *míchte*, *mycht*, *mícte*, *míche*, *mouhte*, *mohte*, *mouchte*, 2. p. *myhtes*, *myhtestu*, pl. *míeten* können, mögen, vermögen; ags. *mugan*.

*multiplien*, part. prt. *multiplíed* vervielfältigen, sich vervielfältigen, gedeihen; afrz. *multiplier*.

*múnen*, O. *múne*, *mune* müssen, wollen; ags. *munan*.

*múnce* mōnch s. *monch*.

*múnec'* = *múneklífkloster*; ags. *munuelíf*.

*múnegunge* mahnung, erinnerung, gedenken; ags. *mynegun*.

*múnjen* ermahnen; ags. *mynegian*.

*munne* sich denken, vorstellen, erinnern; ags. *gemynnian*.

*munstral* minstrel s. *menstrel*.

*múrgen* erfreuen.

*murhde*, *murhd*, *murde*, *murð*, *murpe*, *myrth*, pl. *murphes* freude, pl. *possen*; ags. *myrgð*, *myrhd*.

*murie*, sup. *murgest* lustig, fröhlich s. *uery*.

*murne* bekümmert, traurig.

*murnen* klagen s. *mournen*.

*murrenenn* (O.) murren; ags. *murnian*.

*murre* maulbeerfarben, purpurn.

*murde*, *murpe* freude s. *murhde*.

*musen* mausen, mäuse fangen.

*muð* mund s. *month*.

## N.

*na* kein s. *nan*.

*na* nicht, niemals; ags. *ná*.

*na* nahm s. *nimen*.

*nabbe*, *nabbeþ* = *ne* *habbe*, *ne* *habbeð*.

*nabod* = *ne* *abod* er blieb nicht.

*nacht*, *naht* nicht, nichts s. *nought*.

*naked*, (O.) *nakedd* nackt, bloß; ags. *nacod*.

*nacion*, *nacioun*, *nation* volk, stamm; afrz. *nacioun*, *naciun*.

*nadde*, O. *naffde* = *ne* *hadde*.

*nadre*, O. *neddre*; pl. *neddren* natter; ags. *nádre*.

*nadrinke* = *ne* *adrinke* möge nicht ertrinken.

*nafð*, *nafedð*, O. *nafepþ* = *ne* *hafð*, *ne* *hafedð*.

*na33ledd* genagelt s. *náilen*.

*na3t*, *naht* nicht, nichts; vor *na3t* unnötig s. *nought*.

*na3ti* vernichten, abtöten IX 29.

*nai*, *næi*, O. *na33* nein; ags. *ná*.

*náil*, *náyl* nagel; ags. *nægel*.

*náilen*, *na33lemm* (O.), part. prt. *na33lyd*, *na33ledd* nageln, annageln.

*nalde* wollte nicht = *ne* *wolde*.

*name*, O. *náme*, *nam*, *nome* name; ags. *nama*.

*namm* (O.) = *ne* *amm* bin nicht.

*namon* niemand s. *nomon*.

*nan* = *anon* bald, sogleich XXII 392.

*nan* (O.), acc. pl. *nanne* keiner s. *non*.

*náness*, *forr þe náness* (O.) absichtlich, mit fleiß; ags. *for þám énes*, *ne*, *for the nonce*.

*nanesweis* auf keine weise, keineswegs s. *nonesweis*.

*nareu* eng s. *nerewe*.

*nas*, O. *nass* = *ne* *was*.

*nastu* = *ne* *hast þu* u. *ne* *wastu*.

*nat*, O. *nít* = *ne* *wat*.

*náðe* (O.) gnade; an. *náð*.

*náðeles* nichtsdestoweniger.

*nathing* nichts s. *nopíng*.

*nation* volk, stamm s. *nacion*.

*nature* natur; afrz. *nature*.

*naturliche*, *naturliche* von natur.

*nauzt*, *naut*, *naugt* nicht, nichts s. *nought*.

*nare*, *nared* = *ne* *hare*, *ne* *hared*.

*navere*, *navre*, *næver* niemals s. *never*.

*naveziete*, *nævre* *gat* noch nie s. *nevereyete*.

*nawt*, *nawíht* nicht, nichts s. *nought*.

*ne* nicht, *ne* — *ne* weder — noch; ags. *ne*.

*nease* nase s. *nose*.

*neasegristle* nasenknorpel; ags. *næsgristle*.

*neavele* nabel; ags. *nafola*.

*nebbe* schnabel, antlitz; *nebbe to nebbe* von angesicht zu angesicht; ags. *nebb*.

*nekbane* hals.

*nekke* nacken, hals; ags. *hnecca*.

*nedde* = *ne* *hedde* XλXIII 12.

*neddren* nattern s. *nadre*.

*nede*, O. *ned*; *neode*, *neod*, *neid*, *nyede*, *niede*, *node* not, notlage, bedürfnis, zwang, veranlassung, notwendiges geschäft; ags. *nýd*.

*nede*, *nedys* notwendigerweise, gezwungen; ags. *nýde*, *nýdes*.

*nede*, O. *nedenn*; *neoden*, 3. p. s. pr. *netl*, conj. *niede* nötig sein, nötigen; ags. *néadían* *geniedan*.

*nedful*, *neodful* nötig, bedürftig.

**tedy** arm, bedürftig.  
**tedy's** notwendigerweise s. *nedē*.  
**tedles** unnötig, überflüssig, vergeblich.  
**teete** rinder s. *net*.  
**tefde** = *ne hefde* XXII 25.  
**teghnde**, O. *nizhennde* d. *neunte*: ags. *nigoda*; vgl. *nycepe*.  
**neh**, *neȝ*, *neih*, *neiz*, *neize*, *nei*, *ney*, *niz*, *nyze*, *nize*, *nig*, comp. *ner*, *nerē*, *nir*, *nir*. sup. *neist*, *neyst*, *nest*, *neist*, O. *neh*, *ner*, *ness* nahe, nahezu; beinahe; *neih hande* zur hand; ags. *nēah*, *nēar*, *nichsta*.  
**nehzhenn** (O.) nähern, sich nähern.  
**neighebor**, *neyghbore*, *nezghbor*, *nychtbur* nachbar; ags. *nahgebur*.  
**neys** zart, weich s. *nesche*.  
**nei seo** = *ne iseo* siehe V 17, 14 v. u.  
**neyther** — *ne weder* — noch.  
**nel**, *nele*, *nelle*, *nelt* — *ne wil*, *ne wile*, *ne wille*, *ne wilt*.  
**neme** nahmen s. *nimen*.  
**nennen**, *nennan*, part. prt. *incapuet* nennen; ags. *nemnan*.  
**neomen** nehmen s. *nimen*.  
**nenne** kein, keinen s. *non*.  
**neouh** — *ne ouh* soll nicht.  
**neowein** plage, leid s. *nowein*.  
**neowe** neu, *neowene* kürzlich s. *neue*.  
**ner**, *nerē*, *nir*, *nier* näher; nahe, nahezu, beinahe, gegen (abend) s. *neh*.  
**nerē** = *ne were*.  
**nerchand** beinahe.  
**neres** nieren; an. *nýra*, pl. *nýru*.  
**nerē** = *ne ert* bist nicht.  
**nerewe**, *neruwe*, *nareu*, O. *narrwe*; comp. *nerurwe* eug. knapp, geizig; ags. *nareo*.  
**nes** — *ne was* war nicht.  
**nesche**, *neys*, O. *nesshe* zart, weich, sanft, schwach; weichheit; ags. *hnesce*.  
**nesshenn** (O.) beschäftigen; ags. *hnesceinn*.  
**nest**, *neste* zunächst s. *nih*.  
**nest** nest; ags. *nest*.  
**net**, *netl* (O.) netz; ags. *netl*.  
**net**, *netl*, O. *nowert*; pl. *nete*, *netl* rindvieh; ags. *nēat*, an. *naut*.  
**neđer** niedrig, unten s. *niper*.  
**neđeran**, O. *nifpenn*; part. prt. *inđerede* erniedrigen; ags. *genđerian*.  
**neđerlippe** unterlippe.  
**nerede** — *ne herede*.  
**nevennen**, part. prt. *nevennyd* nennen; an. *nefna*; vgl. *nennen*.  
**never**, *neverē*, *never*, *never*, *neverē*, *neverē*, *nare*, O. *nafre* niemals; *never* so noch so; ags. *náfre*.  
**neveregete**, *neverzeite*, *neverē gōt* noch nie, niemals.  
**nevermor**, *nevermo*, *nevermar* niemals.  
**neverte** niemals.

**nererthelatter** nichtsdestoweniger, obwohl.  
**neverpeles** nichtsdestoweniger.  
**newer**, *new* (O.), *newē*, *newē*, *nyte*, pl. *newe* neu; *newere* XXII 25. kürzlich.  
*come newe* sich ablesen XXXIV 7. ags. *nive*, *nowe*.  
**neweste** nachbarschaft, nähe; ags. *nēahost*.  
**newt** nächst, zunächst, in Verbindung mit *niuser* s. *nih*.  
**nextafter** demnächst, danach.  
**nychtbur** nachbar s. *neighbor*.  
**nyce** kummer, beschwerde s. *nyge*.  
**nyede**, *niede* not, notwendiges geschäft s. *nede*.  
**nier** näher s. *ner*.  
**nyge** d. *neunte*; ags. *nigoda*; vgl. *ne neue* neu s. *neue*.  
**nyȝ**, *nyȝe*, *nyȝ* XXII 108 nahe, nahezu, annähernd s. *nih*.  
**nyhe**, *nyne*, O. *nizhenn* neun; ags. *nigon*.  
**nyht**, *nyht*, O. *nahht*, *nyht*; *nyȝt*, *nyht*, *nyht* XXVII 401, *nyht*, *nyht* nacht, abend, gen. *nyhts* nachts; ags. *nihht*.  
**nyhtegale** nachtigall; ags. *nihlegale*.  
**nyhad** — *ne ihad* nicht vorhanden.  
**nylle**, O. *nyle*, *nylla* — *ne wille*, *ne wilt* ja.  
**nimen**, *nimene*, *neomen*, O. *nimenn*, part. *nimm*, *nimmē*, *nomē*, pl. *nimmē*, *neowē*, *neowē* XXVI 60, *neowē* XXII 348, comp. *nimmē*, part. prt. *nimmēnē*, *nimmēnē*.  
**inome** nehmen, annehmen, aufnehmen (nachricht), erreichen (hafen), bekommen, in d. mund nehmen, gebrauchen (ein wort) IX 27, gefangen nehmen, bringen; *nomm hem to reda* sie beschloss XXII 348; *nomm to þe fletst* stach in see; ags. *niman*.  
**nir** nahe, beinahe, gegen (abend) s. *neh*.  
**nis**, *nyȝ* — *ne is*, *ne ys* ist nicht.  
**niseȝen** — *ne isȝen* XXI 102.  
**niste** = *ne wiste*.  
**niten**, part. pl. *nyt* ablehnen, verweigern; an. *niva*.  
**nip** (O.) *nith* neid, mißgunst, beschwerde; an. *nid*.  
**niper**, *neđer* unten, niedrig, hernieder; ags. *nider*, *niođor*.  
**nipfull** (O.) neidig, gehässig.  
**niping** geizhals, schlechter kerl; an. *niding*.  
**nipprenn** (O.) erniedrigen.  
**nittenn** (O.) benützen, gebrauchen; an. *genyttlan*.  
**nyu** neu s. *neue*.  
**nywerpe** werde nicht.  
**nyxt**, *nyzte* nächst, zunächst s. *neh*.  
**no** s. *ne*.  
**no** kein s. *non*.  
**noan** keiner s. *non*.

*noble* edel, schön; afrz. *noble*.  
*nocht*, *nozt*, *noght*, *noghte*, *nobht* nicht,  
 nichts; *for noght* umsonst. *nozt zut*  
 noch nicht, *nohht forpi* obwohl s. *nought*.  
*node* not, Bedürfnis s. *nede*.  
*nohwer* nirgends s. *nowher*.  
*noye*, *nye* überdrufs, ekel, abscheu, kum-  
 mer, beschwerde; vgl. *anoi*.  
*noyen* belästigen, quälen; vgl. *anoye*.  
*noise*, *noys* lärm; afrz. *noise*.  
*noble* — *ne wolde*.  
*nome* name s. *name*.  
*nomeliche* namentlich, besonders.  
*nomon*, *namon* niemand.  
*non*, *noon*, *noan*, acc. *nenne*, O. *nan*;  
*no*, *na* kein, keiner, niemand; ags. *nán*.  
*none* mittag (3 uhr); ags. *nón*.  
*nonswarcs*, *nauesweis* keineswegs, auf  
 keine weise.  
*nontid* mittagszeit.  
*noon* keiner s. *non*.  
*norischen*, *norici* nähren, afrz. *norir*,  
*noriss*-.  
*norþ*, O. *norrþ* norden; ags. *norþ*.  
*northende* nordende.  
*northerne*, *norperne*, *norperen* nördlich,  
 nord-; ags. *norperne*.  
*norpest* nordost.  
*not* = *ne wot*.  
*note* lied, melodie, weise; *fand notes* er  
 brachte weisen hervor; afrz. *note*.  
*note* beschäftigung, arbeit, beruf; ags.  
*notu*.  
*note* nufs, kleinigkeit; ags. *hnutu*.  
*noten*, O. 2. p. s pr. *notesst* geniessen, ge-  
 brauchen; ags. *genotian*.  
*nopeles* obwohl, doch, nichtsdestoweniger.  
*noper*, *nouper*, *nouder*, *nower*, *nor*, O.  
*nowerperr* und nicht, auch nicht; ags.  
*náhwáper*; *noper* — *ne*, *nouther*, *nower*  
 — *ne* weder — noch.

*noping*, *nothing* nichts, gar nicht XXVI  
 1150; *for nopýng* um keinen preis,  
 zwecklos, umsonst XL 91.  
*nou* nun, jetzt s. *nu*.  
*nought*, *nouldt*, *nouzt*, *nouzth*, *nouth*.  
*noul*, *nowit*, *nowiht*, *nowiht*, *nowich*,  
*nocht*, *nobht*, *noghte*, *noght*, *nozt*, *nawt*,  
*nawiht*, O. *náwihht*, *nohht*; *nawyt*,  
*naut*, *nazt*, *naht*, *nacht* nichts, nicht;  
 ags. *náwihht*, *níht*. — *for noght*, *vor*  
*nout*, *vor nazt* umsonst, vergeblich,  
 unnötig; *to nouhte* zunichte; *nohht forpi*  
 obwohl.  
*nouhtunge* nichtswürdigkeit.  
*noughtwithstandyng* nichtsdestoweniger,  
 trotz.  
*nouwvuder* nirgendshin.  
*nombre*, *nombre* zahl; afrz. *nombre*,  
*nombre*.  
*nouth* nichts s. *nought*.  
*noupe* nun s. *nude*.  
*nouper*, *nouder* keiner v. beiden; *nouther*  
 — *ne* weder — noch s. *noper*.  
*nowar* nirgends s. *nowher*.  
*nowein*, *newein* plage, harm, leid; an.  
*naudsyn*.  
*nower* IV 15 s. *noper*.  
*nowher*, O. *nowchar*; *nowhar*, *nowhere*,  
*nowar*, *nohwer* nirgends, nie; ags.  
*náhwær*.  
*nowiderwardes* nirgendshin, nach keiner  
 richtung hin.  
*nowiht*, *nowich*, *nowiht*, *nowit*, *nowt*  
 nicht, nichts s. *nought*.  
*nu* (O.), *nou* nun, jetzt; ags. *nú*.  
*nu3zu* (O.) schon, nunmehr; ags. *nú-geó*.  
*nule* = *ne wule*.  
*nurhð*, *nurð* lärm, murren IV 9, 10.  
*nuste*, *nusten* = *ne wuste*, *ne wusten*.  
*nute*, *nuten* = *ne wute*, *ne wuten*.  
*nude*, *noupe* nun; ags. *nú pá*.

## O.

*o* in, an, auf s. *on*.  
*o* ein s. *on*.  
*obedience* gehorsam, gelübde; ansehen,  
 leitende stellung; afrz. *obedience*.  
*obedient* gehorsam; afrz. *obedient*.  
*obligacioun* verpflichtung, verbindlichkeit.  
*oblischen*, part. prt. *oblyste* verpflichten;  
 afrz. *obliger*.  
*about* ringsherum s. *aboute*.  
*oe*, *ok*, O. *oec* und, auch, sondern; an. *ok*.  
*occupy* besetzen, besitzen; afrz. *occuper*.  
*occupacyon* beschäftigung.  
*oksen* fordern s. *asken*.  
*oder*, *odre* s. *oðer*.

*of*, O. *off*; *offe* von, aus, wegen, durch;  
 ags. *of*; *be of* gehören zu.  
*of*, *off* fort, weg.  
*of* s. *oft*.  
*ofdreden*, part. prt. *ofdrad*, *ofdred* er-  
 schrecken, in furcht setzen; ags. *of-*  
*drádan*; vgl. *adrad*.  
*ofdryve* fortreiben; ags. *ofdrifan*.  
*ofearnen* verdienen; ags. *earnian*.  
*ofer* über s. *over*.  
*oferrgarri* (O.) prunk.  
*offeren*, *ofearnen*, part. prt. *offearet*, *offerd*  
 erschrecken, ängstigen; ags. *áfáran*.  
*office* amt; afrz. *office*.  
*officer* beamter; afrz. *officer*.

offren, O. offrenn; offri, prt. offride darbringen; ags. offrian.  
 offrende gabe; afrz. offrande.  
 offringe, offrinke gabe, opfer; ags. offring.  
 offruht in furcht; vgl. ags. offryhtan in furcht setzen.  
 offte (O.) oft s. oft.  
 ofheren, prt. ofherde anhören.  
 ofhyealden behalten, vorenthalten.  
 ofhungred hungrig; vgl. anhungred.  
 ofne (O.) ofen (dat.); ags. ofen.  
 ofrechen erreichen.  
 ofserven, 3. p. pl. pr. ofservet verdienen.  
 ofspring, ofspring, ofspring, O. ofspring urprung, nachkommenschaft, nachkommen; ags. ofspring.  
 oft, O. offte; of, comp. oftere, sup. oftest oft; ags. oft, oftor, oftoft.  
 oftentymes, oftyme oftmals.  
 oftesiden, oftesythes oftmals.  
 ofdanch mißgunst, unlust.  
 ofpinken, ofpinche, ofpinchen, 3. p. s. pr. ofpingehð, ofpineþ, ofpingþ mißfallen, reuen, bereuen, bedauern; ags. ofpyncan.  
 ofpurste durstig; vgl. aðirste.  
 ofwundred, ofwundred verwundert, erschrocken.  
 ofwin, ofwin, ofwinnes, ofwins gegenüber s. azein, azeines.  
 ofwe, ofze, ofzen eigen; eigentum, besitz s. owe.  
 ofzen schulden s. anen.  
 ogt, oghte etwas X 35, 2 s. ought.  
 ohwider irgendwohin; ags. ohwider.  
 oyle öl; afrz. oile, olie; vgl. eoli.  
 old, vald, O. ald; aulde, elde, iald, yald, comp. aldre, aldre, eldre, ildre, eldris, caldren, sup. aldest, aldest alt, comp. pl. eltern, vorfahren; ags. eald.  
 ollfenntess (O.) kamel (gen.); ags. ofsend.  
 oluhnen schmeicheln, gute worte geben; vgl. ags. oleccan.  
 on, onne, o, an, ane, a in, an, auf; ags. on; do hit on sich berufen auf, appellieren an.  
 on, 1. p. s. pr. zu unnen gönnen, günstig sein, wohlwollen.  
 on, one, oon, an, O. á, án; obl. anne, anre, are, hare, ane, o ein, allein, nur; do in o vermischt in eins: ags. an.  
 onbozannesse widerspenstigkeit, ungehorsam IX 28. S v. u.  
 onde eifer, zorn, neid, haß; ags. anda.  
 onderfangen, prt. onderving empfangen.  
 onderstonden verstehen.  
 onndlétt (O.) antlitz; ags. andrlita.  
 ondsverien, ontsvereren antworten s. ansveren.  
 ones, anes, anys, enes, O. aeness einmal, einst; ags. ánes.

onfangen, O. onfangen, onfan, onfan, onfo, prt. onfang, onfeng empfangen; ags. onfón.  
 ongel engel s. angel.  
 ony irgend ein s. any.  
 onything etwas s. anything.  
 onlepi einig, einzig s. anlepi.  
 onlepiliche vereinzelt, ausnahmsweise; anlepiliche.  
 onliche, only, anely allein, einzig; nur; alle only ganz allein; ags. ántic.  
 onlive lebend s. alive.  
 onmode unmüt, schmerz.  
 onnfasst (O.) nahe bei.  
 onnzæn (O.) wieder, zurück s. azein.  
 onnlicnesse (O.) bild, gleichnis.  
 onoh genug s. inowe.  
 onon sogleich s. an-on.  
 onond, onont betrifft, was betrifft, es betrifft; os kommt auf s. anent.  
 onpayit unbezahlt.  
 onsihde aussehen, äußere erscheinung.  
 ontenden, part. prt. ontende entflammen; ags. ontendan.  
 ontwo entzwei.  
 onto gegen XIX st. 5. v. 2 s. onto.  
 onuri verehren s. honouren.  
 onworp misßsachten.  
 onworpnesse verachtung.  
 oo immer, in einem fort s. a.  
 oon ein, einzig s. on.  
 ope IX 28, 21 für of oder upon.  
 open, O. openn offen; ags. open.  
 openbarck barlaupen.  
 openen, openin, opny, O. openen öffnen, aufmachen, aufwerfen, ergraben; eröffnen, erklaren; ags. openian.  
 openliche, O. openlitz; openlice, openly öffentlich, offen, offenbar, deutlich; ags. openlice.  
 opnyoun ruf.  
 opon auf, an s. upon.  
 oppression schädigung, benachteiligung; or erz; ags. dr.  
 or ehe, ehör, ehemals s. cr.  
 or, O. orr oder s. oder.  
 ord (O.), ord anfang, s. ord.  
 ordaynen, ordeignen, ordeynen, ordain, prt. ordayne, ordayne, part. prt. ordeigned, ordeynd anordnen, bestimmen, einrichten, zuerkennen; ordain für ordainen für; afrz. ordonner, ordonner.  
 ordenans, ordynans abkommen, vorschritt, vollmacht; entscheidung; afrz. ordonnance, ordonnance.  
 ordlinghes XXI 103 = hordlinghes wüstlinge.



*ordre, ordyre* gebot, verordnung; orden, gemeinschaft; afrz. *ordene, ordre*.  
*ordren*, part. prt. *iordret* anordnen.  
*ore, are, hore* ehre, gnade, gunst; *þin ore* bei deiner gunst, mit verlaub XXVI 655; ags. *ár*.  
*ore* ruder; ags. *ár*.  
*ore* unser s. *we*.  
*oreisoun, orisoun* gebet; afrz. *oreison, oraisun*.  
*orf* erbe, vieh; an. *arfr*, ags. *orf*.  
*orgeilus* stolz, hochmütig; afrz. *orgueil-leus*.  
*ormete, O. orrmete* ungeheuer; ags. *orméte*.  
*orrap* (O.) ratlos.  
*orress* (O.) streit.  
*orrzhellmod* (O.) hochmut, stolz; zu ags. *orgel*; vgl. afrz. *orgueil*.  
*orðe* erde s. *erpe*.  
*orðliche* irdisch s. *erpliche*.  
*ossen* prophezeien; vgl. frühne. *osse*.  
*op, oth, ath, ap, O. pl. apess* eid; *take þe oth* den eid entgegennehmen; ags. *að*.  
*oðer, O. operr, orr; oper, opur, oððe, ope* oder ander, oder, d. zweite; *outhir — or, oper — or, oper — oper* entweder — oder; ags. *óðer*.  
*oðerluker* anders.  
*oðerhvat* etwas anderes.  
*oðerman* der andere, nächste.  
*opersipe, O. operrisipe* wiederum, nochmals.  
*operwayes, othirwayis* anders.  
*operwhile, operwhyle, oðerhwile* ein ander-mal, sonst, bisweilen, manchmal, dann wieder, unter umständen.  
*operwise, otherwise* anders.  
*ou, ow* euch s. *3e*.  
*ought, ouzt, outh. ozt, oghte, owcht. azt, auzt, O. ohht* etwas; ags. *áwiht*.  
*our* über s. *over*.  
*ourome* überwinden, unterkriegen s. *overcome*.  
*oure, over* euer s. *3e*.  
*our, owre, ore, houre, hure* unser s. *we*.  
*ous* uns s. *we*.  
*ousulven* euch selbst.  
*out, orte, out, ut, ute, hut, uth* aus, heraus; draußen, auswärts, aufserhalb; ags. *út*; *do out* of befreien.  
*outerepe* herauskriechen, loskommen.  
*outdrawe, prt. outdrouz* herausziehen.  
*outerliche, utterly* ganz und gar.  
*outzetten, outzetien* ausgießen.  
*outlawe, utlaw* geächtet; ags. *útlaga*.  
*outleden, utleden* ausführen.

*outriden, utriden* ausreiten.  
*outh* etwas s. *ought*.  
*outtulde* herausgeworfen.  
*outward, utward* aufsen; nach aufsen, hinaus; *drave utward* ablenken, auf äußerliche dinge lenken, verweltlichen; ags. *útweard*.  
*outwerpen*, conj. pr. *utwarpe* herauswerfen.  
*over, ofer, O. oferr; our* über, jenseits; ags. *ofer*.  
*overal* überall, überallhin.  
*overbrerd* der obere rand.  
*overcome, overeumen, O. oferrcumenn; prt. ourcome, part. prt. overeumen, flect. overeumengne* überwinden, unterkriegen; ags. *ofereuman*.  
*overcommere* überwinder.  
*overgon, overgan, overga, prt. overzede* vorübergehen, vorbeigehen, dahingehen, überragen, übertreffen, überwinden, unberücksichtigt bleiben XXVII 314; ags. *ofergán*.  
*overhardi* allzu kühn.  
*overheghe* überwältigen; ags. *oferhigian*.  
*overhowen* verachten; ags. *oferhogian*.  
*overling* oberster, leiter.  
*overlippe* oberlippe.  
*overlyttil* allzuwenig.  
*overmany* sehr viele.  
*overmekill* allzusehr.  
*overprute* hochmut.  
*oversen, 3. p. s. pr. oversich* beobachten, überwachen überblicken, herabsehen auf, verachten; ags. *oferséon*.  
*over sithon* I 2 überdies?  
*oversoh* durchaus wahr, nur zu wahr = *oversop*.  
*overtake, prt. overtok, part. prt. overtan* überholen, einholen.  
*over ufer; ags. ofer*.  
*ow* euch s. *3e*.  
*oway* fort, weg s. *aweil*.  
*owcht* etwas s. *ought*.  
*owe, own, oim, owun, ozen, oze, oylce. auzen, ahzun, ahen, flect. owere, ahne* eigen; eigentum, besitz; ags. *ágen*.  
*owen, ozen, azen, O. azhem; owe, 1. p. s. pr. owe, outh, ah, 3. p. o3þ, awcht; prt. awete, awcht, akte, aukte, awchte, 2. p. ouhtest* inne haben, besitzen; sollen, schulden, verpflichtet sein, ziemen; ags. *ágan*.  
*owhwær* (O.) über, überall; ags. *óhwær*.  
*oxien* fragen, verlangen; erfordern, mit sich bringen s. *asken*.  
*oxe* (O.) ochse; ags. *oxa*.

## P.

*paddē*, pl. *pades* kröte; an. *padda*.  
*paene*, *paen* heidnisch; heide s. *paen*.  
*page* bursche; afrz. *pages*.  
*pay*, *paye* bezahlung; afrz. *paie*.  
*payen*, *paen* zufriedenstellen, bezahlen;  
 afrz. *paier*.  
*pain*, *payn* plage, schmerz s. *peyne*.  
*payn*, *pain*, *paene*, *paen* heidnisch; heide;  
 afrz. *paen*.  
*painime*, *paynyme* heidenschaft, heiden-  
 land; afrz. *paenisme*, *paenisme*.  
*pais*, *pays* friede s. *pees*.  
*paisible* friedlich; afrz. *paisible*.  
*palais*, *paleys* palast; afrz. *palais*.  
*palle*, *pel*, *pelle*, O. *pall*; pl. *pallen* teppich,  
 fell, mantel, kostbares gewand; ags. *pell*,  
 lat. *pallium*; vgl. afrz. *pale*.  
*palmere* wallfahrer, pilger; afrz. *palmer*.  
*palsie*, *palesye* gichtbrüchigkeit, lähmung;  
 afrz. *paralyisie*.  
*pape* papst s. *pope*.  
*pappe* (O.) brust; lat. *pappa*.  
*paradise* paradies.  
*parage* verwandtschaft, familie, abstam-  
 mung; afrz. *parage*.  
*park* einfriedigung, park; ags. *pearru*.  
*pardoner* ablaßkrämer; afrz. *pardonaire*.  
*pardurableiche* auf die dauer.  
*parisch* sprengel, gemeinde; afrz. *pa-  
 roiche*, *paroche*.  
*parischen* gemeindemitglied; afrz. *paro-  
 chien*.  
*parischprest* ortgeistlicher.  
*parlement* parlament; afrz. *parlement*.  
*part*, *parte* teil, partei; afrz. *part*.  
*parten* teilen, trennen; afrz. *partir*.  
*partie*, *partye*, *parti* teil, partei; *partye*  
 of *herene* himmelsstrich; afrz. *partie*.  
*partyner* teilhaber XVI 47, 19 v. u.  
*parting* abscheiden, sterben.  
*parvenke* immergrün; ags. *perfince*.  
*passage* weg, zug; afrz. *passage*; *seche*  
*passage* einen weg einschlagen.  
*passen*, *pass*, part. pr. *passyng* vorüber-  
 gehen, überschreiten, übertreten, zielein-  
 wandern, gehen, leben, untertreten;  
 afrz. *passer*.  
*passioun* passion, leiden.  
*paste* pastete; afrz. *paste*.  
*pateyn* hostienteller; afrz. *patene*.  
*pap*, *path* pfad; ags. *pap*.  
*patriarche*, *patriark*, O. *patriarke* patri-  
 arch; afrz. *patriarche*.  
*pees*, *pese*, *pefs*, *pais*, *pays* friede,  
 schweigen, ruhe; afrz. *pais*, *pees*, *pes*.  
*peyne*, *païne*, *payne* qual, schmerz,  
 bulse; afrz. *peine*.  
*peynen* sich mühen, bemühen; afrz. *pener*.

*pel*, *pelle* mantel, teppich. E. *pell* mantel,  
 wand s. *palle*.  
*peler*, *peler* pfeiler, grenzpfehl; afrz. *piler*.  
*peltrimage* pilgerfahrt s. *pylgrimage*.  
*pellice*, *pallice*, pr. *pelle* *pellis* *pellis*  
*penitance*, *penitance* buße, sühne, abt-  
 penance.  
*peni*, *peny*, O. *pening*; pl. *penings*, *penis*  
*penning*, *penning*; to *pen* *penning* in  
 silber machen, versilbern; ags. *pening*,  
*penig*.  
*penitence* buße, strafe; afrz. *penitence*.  
*peuple*, *peuple*, *peuple* voll, *peuple* *peuple*  
*peuple*, *peuple*.  
*perce-dure* *perce-dure*; afrz. *perce-dure*  
*perce-dure*, *perce-dure*, *perce-dure*, *perce-dure*.  
 XII 82 methen, abtun; afrz. *perce-dure*,  
*perce-dure*.  
*perquer* von herzen, gründlich; afrz. *per-  
 quer*, *per quer*.  
*pere* birne; ags. *peru*.  
*perful* wahrhaftig.  
*perful*, *parfit* vollkommen; afrz. *parfit*,  
*parfeit*.  
*peril*, *perill*, *peryl* gefahr; *et adde peryle*  
 auf jede gefahr hin, in jedem fall; afrz.  
*peril*.  
*perissen*, *perissi*, pl. pr. *peris*, *perissi*,  
*perisset* verderben, vergehen, unter-  
 gehen, zugrunde gehen; afrz. *peris*,  
*periss*.  
*perpetual* dauernd, ewig.  
*perpetua* XII 82 markte, admen = *perpetua*.  
*persone* pfarrer; afrz. *persone*.  
*perle* klar, offenbar; vgl. *apert*.  
*pese*, *pefs* friede s. *pees*.  
*pestilence* seuche; afrz. *pestilence*.  
*petyte* klein; afrz. *petit*.  
*philosphere* philosoph.  
*piech* pech; ags. *pie*, lat. *pie-em*.  
*piechen*, *piken* verpicken.  
*pie* *padon*.  
*piechereit* tuohelosen, lappen; ags. *piech*.  
*piece* (lat. *pellidium*) + *clit*.  
*pylgryme*, *pylgrim* pilger; afrz. *pylgrim*.  
*pylgrimage*, *pylerinage*, *pylerinage* pilger-  
 fahrt; afrz. *pylerinage*.  
*pin* stiel, zinner; ags. *pin*.  
*pycnacle* zinne.  
*pine*, *pyne*, O. *pine* *pin*, *pin*, *pin*, *pin*,  
 plackerei; ags. *pin*.  
*pinen*, O. *pinenn*; part. prt. *ipined* *pinen*,  
 bedauern; ags. *pinian*.  
*pinier*, *pinier*, *pinier*, *pinier*, *pinier*, *pinier*,  
*pinung*.  
*pin*, pl. *pinen* *pinen*; ags. *pin*.  
*pie* milted, arthamen; afrz. *pie*.

*pitous*, adv. *pitously* erbärmlich; afrz. *pitous*.  
*place* platz, ort, lage, stätte; turnierplatz; afrz. *place*.  
*play* scherz, lust, spiel; ags. *plega*; vgl. *ploze*.  
*playen*, *pleien*, *pleye*, *play* spielen, scherzen, sich vergnügen, unterhalten; jagen; ags. *plegan*, *plegian*.  
*playing*, *pleing* unterhaltung, vergnügen, jagd, liebespiel.  
*plain*, *plein* eben; afrz. *plain*.  
*plaine*, *plein* ebene; afrz. *plaigne*.  
*playne*, *plaine*, adv. *pleynly* deutlich, klar, ausführlich.  
*playnen*, *pleynen* klagen; afrz. *plaindre*, *plaign-*.  
*playnt* pflanze s. *plant*.  
*plainte*, *pleinte* klage; afrz. *pleinte*.  
*plaisance*, *plesance* gefälligkeit, gefallen; afrz. *plaisance*.  
*plant*, *playnt* pflanze; ags. *plant*.  
*planten* pflanzen, schaffen; ags. *plantian*.  
*pled* plädieren, klage vorbringen; afrz. *plaidier*.  
*plente* fülle; afrz. *plenté*.  
*plesen*, *plefs*, *pleys* gefallen; zufriedenstellen, part. pr. *plesand* genehm, angenehm; afrz. *plaisir*.  
*plyte* zustand, befinden; afrz. *plite*.  
*plihht* (O.) gefahr; ags. *plihht*.  
*plihhten*, *plizien*, imp. *plist* verpfänden, abmachen, sich verpflichten; ags. *plihhtan*.  
*ploze*, *plawe*, pl. *plohen* spiel; scherz; vgl. *play*.  
*plouh*, *plou3*, *plowc*, O. *ploh* pflug; ags. *plöh*.  
*plural* plural; afrz. *plurel*.  
*poke* tasche, ranzen; ags. *poca*, *pohha*.  
*poer*, *powere* macht, herrschaft, ansehen; heeresmacht; afrz. *poër*, *poeir*.  
*poet* dichter; afrz. *poete*.  
*point*, *poynnt*, pl. *poynnt* punkt; *at pe poynnt* im augenblick; afrz. *point*.  
*pomp* pomp, prahlen; afrz. *pompe*.  
*pons* geld, pfennige s. *peni*.  
*pope*, *pape* papst; ags. *pāpa*.  
*pore* arm s. *poere*.  
*porchaci*, *porchacen* erlangen, erwerben, verschaffen; afrz. *pouchacier*.  
*port* hafen, stadt; ags. *port*.  
*possen* stolsen, treiben; afrz. *pousser*, *poulser*.  
*possessioun* besitz; afrz. *possession*.  
*postel*, O. *possiell* apostel; vgl. *apostel*.  
*pot*, *pott* topf.  
*poudre* staub; afrz. *poudre*, *puldre*.  
*pound*, *pund*, pl. *punda* pfund; ags. *pund*.  
*poore*, *poere*, *pore*, *pure* arm; afrz. *poore*.  
*poorelike* ärmlich, kärglich.

*poerte* armut; afrz. *poverté*.  
*powere* macht, herrschaft, ansehen s. *poer*.  
*poweste*, *powste* macht; anglofrz. *pouste*, *poësté*.  
*pray*, *preie* beute; schar; afrz. *preie*.  
*pray*, *preye*, *preie* bitten; afrz. *preier*.  
*prayer*, *preyere* gebet; afrz. *preiere*.  
*praise*, *preysen* preisen, rühmen; afrz. *preiser*.  
*pranglen* zusammendrücken, pressen.  
*pratt* (O.) schlaue, verschlagen; ags. *prætt*.  
*prechen*, part. pr. *precheand* predigen, verkündigen; afrz. *precher*.  
*prechour*, *prechur* prediger; afrz. *prechèor*.  
*precyous* köstlich, herrlich, wertvoll; afrz. *precius*.  
*prede* stolz s. *pryde*.  
*prooven*, *preoovin* IV 10 beweisen, prüfen, erproben; s. *proven*.  
*prescience* vorherwissen.  
*prese*, *presse* gedränge, getümmel.  
*presence*, *presens* gegenwart, anwesenheit; afrz. *presence*.  
*present* anwesend, gegenwärtig, am ort; afrz. *present*.  
*presently* unverzüglich.  
*presoun* gefängnis s. *prisoun*.  
*prest*, *preost* (O.); *preste*; ags. *préost*.  
*presumen* sich anmaßen, aneignen; afrz. *presumer*.  
*price* preis, ruhm s. *pris*.  
*priken*, part. prt. *prikked* stechen, anspornen, reiten; ags. *prician*; *prike* about umreiten.  
*pryde*, *pride*, *prede*, *prude*, *pruide*, *prute* stolz, hochmut, übermut, hoffart; ags. *prýta*.  
*prime*, *pryme* prime, 6 uhr; afrz. *prime*, lat. *prima* (hora).  
*primetide* primzeit, 6 uhr.  
*primse3nen*, O. 2. p. s. pr. *primmse3nesst* die *prima signatio* erteilen, bekreuzigen; afrz. *primseigner*.  
*prince*, *prynce* fürst, gebieter, oberster; afrz. *prince*.  
*pryncipal* hauptsächlich, haupt- (mittel); afrz. *pryncipal*.  
*prior*, *pryouer*, *prioure* prior; afrz. *prior*, *priouer*, *priuor*.  
*pris*, *prise*, *prys*, *price* preis, ruhm, güte, vorzüglichkeit; *of pris*, *of prys* preiswert, berühmt, lobenswert; afrz. *pris*.  
*prisoun*, *prysoun*, *prison*, *prison*, *presoun*, *psun* kerker, gefängnis; afrz. *prison*.  
*pryve*, adv. *pryvely* heimlich; afrz. *privé*.  
*privelege*, *privilegie* privileg, vorrecht; afrz. *privilege*.  
*processium* prozession; afrz. *procession*.





question, questyoun frage, streitfrage; make question die streitfrage aufwerfen; afrz. *question*.  
 queden, quepen, cweðen, prt. s. *quap*, *quep*, *quath*, *woth*, *wath* XXVII 595, pl. *cweðen*, *quopen*, part. prt. *iqweden* sprechen, sagen, besagen, lauten, *cweðen up* zusprechen XXIV 133; ags. *cweðan*.  
 quethir, quharthrouch. *quhat*, *quhatevir*, *quhen*, *quhen*, *quhethir*, *quhilk*, *quwilk*,

*quhile*, *quhill* s. *whether*, *wherproug*, *what*, *whatever*, *when*, *whyte*, *while*.  
*quhow* wie s. *hou*.  
*quik*, O. *cwice*; *quic*, *cwik* lebend, lebendig; ags. *cwic*, *cwicu*, *cuen*.  
*qwejkyn*, *cwikien* lebendig machen, beleben; ags. *cwician*.  
*quiste* testament; afrz. *quest* + ags. *cwice*.  
*quiten* bezahlen; afrz. *quiter*.

## R.

*rak*. pl. *rakkis* dunst, nebel, wetterwolke; an. *rak*?  
*racches* (O.)-spürhunde; ags. *raec*, vgl. an. *rakki*.  
*rakente* kette, tau; ags. *racente*.  
*rachentege*, *raketehe* kette; ags. *racentæg*.  
*radd* (O.) erschrocken, an. *hræddr*.  
*raden* lesen, verlesen s. *reden*.  
*radful* klug s. *redful*.  
*radly* eilig, rasch s. *raply*.  
*racchan* sich kümmern s. *recchen*.  
*rad*, *raid* rat, ratschlag, plan, list s. *red*.  
*radesmon* ratgeber s. *redesmon*.  
*raf* gewand, kleid; ags. *réaf*.  
*raflac* rauben, räuberrei; ags. *réaflic*.  
*ratful* klug, wohlüberlegt s. *redful*.  
*raeren* rauben s. *reven*.  
*raerre* räuber s. *reerre*.  
*ragemon* bulle mit vielen siegeln.  
*ragged* zerrissen, schlecht.  
*ragnel* haufe.  
*raike* gehen, wandern; an. *reika*.  
*raynen* kleiden, schmücken; ags. *hræglian*.  
*raymen* umherfahren s. *romen*.  
*rayn* regen s. *rein*.  
*raysoun* grund s. *resoun*.  
*ran* (O.) berührte zu ags. *hrinan*.  
*rank*, *ronk*, O. *ranne* stolz, hochmütig, schön; ags. *rane*.  
*ransaken* durchsuchen; an. *rannsaka*.  
*rap* (O.) seil s. *rope*.  
*rape* eile; *me stondep rape* ich habe eile, muß eilen; zu an. *hrapa* eilen.  
*rarunge* geheul, gebrüll; ags. *rärung*.  
*rath*, O. *rap* rat, berater; an. *råd*.  
*rape*, *rape* (O.). *rade* V 16 rasch, comp. *raðer*, *rathere* früher, eher, lieber; also *rape* alsbald; ags. *hræðe*, *hræpe*.  
*raply*, *readliche*, *readliche*, *radly* rasch, schnell, eilig; ags. *hræðlie*, *hræðlie*.  
*raunsoun* lösegeld; afrz. *raençon*, *raenchon*.  
*raunsoun* auflösen, erlösen.  
*ravischen*, *ravesche*, 3. p. conj. pr. *ravis*, part. prt. *ravyste* rauben, hinreißen, entzücken; part. prt. hingerissen, entzückt; afrz. *ravir*, *raviss*-.

*rawe* reihe: *bi rawes* in reihen; s. *rowe*.  
*read* rat, ratschluß s. *red*.  
*read* rot s. *red*.  
*readen* lesen s. *reden*.  
*readen* raten s. *reden*.  
*readien* vorbereiten, abhandeln, erörtern s. *redien*.  
*readliche*, *readliche* schnell s. *raply*.  
*reabme*, *reame*, *reame*, pl. *reumys* königreich; afrz. *reabme*, *reame*.  
*ream* weinen, klagen s. *rem*.  
*reaðe* rasch V 16 s. *rape*.  
*reaven* rauben s. *reven*.  
*reawte* königswürde, königreich; afrz. *reallé*.  
*rebaldail* gesindel, lumpenpack; s. *rybaldail*.  
*recchen*, O. *rekken*; *recchen*, *raechche*, *recthe*, 3. p. s. pr. *reckð* sorgen, sich kümmern, lust haben, wollen XXI 221.  
*reccless* (O.) weihrauch; ags. *reccels*.  
*recceunn* (O.), *rikenin* rechnen, aufzählen; ags. *gereccian*.  
*rechen*, prt. *rauzt*, *rauhte* erreichen, langem, ergreifen, erlangen, einsacken, einheimen; ags. *reccan*.  
*recheles*, O. *reckelas* rücksichtslos, unbekümmert, unachtsam; ags. *reccelas*.  
*rechelesnesse* rücksichtslosigkeit, gleichgültigkeit.  
*rechés* reichthum X 32 s. *richesse*.  
*reccelfat* (O.) weihrauchfals; ags. *reccelfat*.  
*reccomanden* empfehlen; afrz. *reccomander*.  
*reconsylen* wiedergewinnen; afrz. *recconsiler*.  
*record* zeugnis; *in place of record* XVII 50, 13 zum zeugnis, als zeugen.  
*reccorden*. part. prt. *reccordyt* ins gedächtnis zurückrufen, aufzeichnen, berichten; afrz. *reccorder*.  
*red*, *raad*, *raad* rot; ags. *reud*.  
*reddenn* (O.) retten; ags. *hreddan*.  
*rede*, *read*, *raede*, *red*, O. *rad*; *reed*, *raed* rat, ratschluß, beschluß, ratschlag, list, complot, absicht; *be to rede* nützen; *dude pene beste red* handelte am vernünftigsten XXII 202; ags. *ráed*.



*ribaudye, rybbaldy* liederlichkeit, leichtsinniger lebenswandel, schwelgerei; afrz. *ribaudie*.  
*ribbe* rippe; ags. *ribb*.  
*rike*, O. *riche* reich; ags. *rice*.  
*ricemen* vornehme.  
*rikenin* aufzählen s. *reccennem*.  
*rich* recht XXII 262 s. *riht*.  
*riche* (O.), *rych* reich, wertvoll, üppig; ags. *rice*.  
*richedom* reichthum.  
*richelike, richeli* reichlich, kostbar; ags. *riclice*.  
*richesse, rechés* reichthum; afrz. *richesse*.  
*riden, ryden, ryd*, O. 3. p. s. pr. *ridepp*, prt. *rade, rode, rood*, part. prt. *ryden*, reiten, dahintreiben; ags. *riðan*.  
*rye* roggen; ags. *ryge*, an. *rugr*.  
*rifil* rauben, plündern, nehmen; afrz. *rifler*.  
*rigge, rugge* rücken; ags. *hrycg*.  
*riht, rízt, riht, rycht, riht*, O. *riht*; *riht* XXII 262, *rieth, rísth, riht, ryth* recht, gerecht, rechts, genau, gerade, unverzüglich XXVI 306, direkt; subst. recht; *al rízt* sogleich, *mid rihte* von rechtswegen; *holden to riht* gerecht regieren; ags. *riht*.  
*rihten*, O. *rihtenn*; *rihte, riht* richten, leuken; *rihten up* aufrichten, aufheben; ags. *rihtan*.  
*rihtful, ryztful, ryghtful, ríztful* gerecht, gerade.  
*rihtfulich, rihtfoliche* gerecht, richtig.  
*ryhtfulnesse, ryztfulnes* gerechtigkeit, rechtschaffenheit.  
*rihtwis*, O. *rihtwis*; *ryghtewys, rihtwis, rihtwis* gerecht, rechtschaffen; ags. *rihtwís*.  
*rihtwisnesse*, O. *rihtwisnesse*; *rychtwysenes, richtwisnesse* gerechtigkeit, rechtschaffenheit; ags. *rihtwisness*.  
*riime*, O. *riime*; *ryme, rim, rym* reim, versmafs, spruch, gedicht, rede, zahl; ags. *rim*.  
*rimenn* (O.) reimen, zählen; ags. *riman*.  
*rynk* held, mann; ags. *rinic*.  
*ring, ryng* ring; ags. *hring*.  
*ryng* herrschen s. *regnen*.  
*rynge*, O. *ringenn*, praet. *rang*, pl. *runge*, part. prt. *irunge* klingen, läuten; ags. *hringan*.  
*rimen, rym*, prt. *ran, ron, rane*, part. prt. *ironne* rinnen, rennen, laufen, tiefen; ags. *rinnan*.  
*ripe, rype* reif; ags. *ripe*.  
*rypen, repen* reifen, ernten; ags. *ripan*.  
*rippenn* (O.) zerreißen, berauben.  
*risen*, O. *risenn, rysen, ryse*, prt. *ros* sich erheben (geschrei, wind), aufstehen, aufwirbeln (staub), aufwachsen, auf-

spriefsen; part. pr. *risinde* aufgehend, aufgang VI 19; ags. *risan*.  
*ryst* ruhe s. *rest*.  
*rysten*, 3. p. pl. pr. *rystes* ruhen, ausruhen s. *resten*.  
*riht, ryth, rihte* recht, rechtmäfsig, gerade, genau s. *riht*.  
*rihtwis* = lat. *rectis* XII 38.  
*rive, ryve* zahlreich, häufig; ags. *rif*.  
*ryve* gestade, ufer; afrz. *rive*.  
*riveling* pelzschuh, „bundsuh“ (als schimpfname); ags. *rifling*.  
*riren* reißen, zerreißen, zerbrechen XX st. 2 v. 4; an. *riða*.  
*riwere* flufs, ufer XXXIV 234; afrz. *riviere*.  
*riwle, riule* regel s. *reule*.  
*rixiem, rixan* regieren, herrschen; ags. *ricsian*.  
*rixiem*, O. *rixiem* regieren, herrschen.  
*rixiinge* regierung.  
*ro* (O.) ruhe; sanft, ruhig; ags. *rów*.  
*ro* reh; ags. *ri*.  
*robbere* räuber; afrz. *robeor*.  
*robben*, part. prt. *irobbet* berauben; afrz. *rober*.  
*roberie* raub, diebstahl; afrz. *roberie*.  
*rokken*, part. prt. *rokked* wiegen, schaukeln.  
*roche* felsen; afrz. *roche*.  
*rochewall* felsmauer, steinmauer.  
*rode* (O.) kreuz, stengel; ags. *ród*.  
*rodetaken* kreuzeszeichen; ags. *ródetácen*.  
*rodetre* kreuzestamm.  
*rof, rhof* (O.) dach; ags. *hróf*.  
*roz* rauh, ungestüm, heftig; heftigkeit, wüten s. *rug*.  
*roglych* rauh.  
*rolle* rolle, liste; afrz. *rolle*.  
*romen, raymen* herumstreifen, umherfahren, durchwandern.  
*ronk* stolz, schön s. *rank*.  
*ron*, pl. *ronnes* liebeslied.  
*rope*, O. *rap* seil, tau; ags. *ráp*.  
*roren* brüllen, heulen; ags. *rúrian*.  
*ros* (O.) preis, lob; an. *hrós*.  
*rose* rose; ags. *rose, róse*.  
*rosenn* rühmen, preisen; an. *hrósa*.  
*rosered* rosenrot.  
*rost* gebratenes, braten; afrz. *rost*.  
*rosten* braten; afrz. *rostit*.  
*rote, róte* (O.) wurzel; *drawe by þe rote* mit der wurzel ausrotten; an. *rót*.  
*rote* rotte, harfe; afrz. *rote*.  
*roten*, O. *rotenn* faulen, verfaulen; ags. *rotian*.  
*roper* ruder; ags. *rōðor*.  
*round* rund; *on round* im kreise herum; afrz. *roond*.  
*roune, rune*, pl. *runen* geheimnis, heimliche unterredung, geflüster, gezwitscher, lied, buchstabe, nachricht; ags. *rún*.





*sardone sardon*; afrz. *sardoine*.  
*sari, sary, sare* traurig s. *sory*.  
*sarinesse* traurigkeit s. *sovinesse*.  
*sarmun* predigt s. *sermun*.  
*sat, sate, satt* s. *sitten*.  
*sauf, saufe* heil, gerettet; afrz. *sauf*.  
*sauf* rette! zu *save*.  
*saugh, sauz, sauh* s. *sen*.  
*sauntening* versöhnung.  
*sauhie* friede s. *sahie*.  
*saule, sawle* seele s. *soule*.  
*sautier* psalter.  
*save, saf* außer, wenn nicht gar XXXVIII 111, 77; afrz. *sauf*.  
*save*, imp. *sauf* behüten, beschützen, bewahren, retten, halten; afrz. *sauwer*.  
*sareour* heiland; afrz. *sauveour*.  
*savour, savoïr, sovoyre* duft, geschmack; afrz. *saveur*.  
*savouren, savyre* schmecken, genießen; afrz. *savouwer*.  
*save, saze*, pl. *sehen* wort, spruch, ausspruch; ags. *sagu*.  
*save* s. *sen*.  
*saxonliche* sächsisch.  
*scab, scabbe* schorf VI 22; ags. *scabb*.  
*scæ* s. *she*.  
*scaldess* (O.) sänger, dichter (pl.); an. *skáld*.  
*scall* s. *schal*.  
*scalp* scheidel.  
*scanden* beschimpfen s. *schenden*.  
*scape* entkommen = *escape*.  
*scars, adv. scarsliche* spärlich, kaum; afrz. *escars*.  
*scateren* zerstreuen, hinauswerfen.  
*scape, skaith, scath* schaden; an. *scáð*.  
*scapel* schädlich, gefährlich.  
*skapelless* (O.) unschädlich.  
*skapesst* (O.) schadest 2. p. s. pr.; ags. *skeppan*.  
*scawen* schauen, sehen s. *schewen*.  
*scefte* geschöpf s. *schafte*.  
*scele, skele* geschick, vernunft, urteil s. *skill*.  
*ske33redd* (O.) zerstreut.  
*skevolliche* begründet, vernünftig.  
*skemmtning* (O.) vergnügen; vgl. an. *skemtan*.  
*skerrenn* (O.) erschrecken; an. *skjarr*.  
*skete, O. skét* schnell, rasch, direkt; an. *skjótt*.  
*schaken*, 3. p. s. pr. *schokēð* IV 16, prt. *schok* schütteln, schwingen (d. schwert), beben; ags. *sceacan*.  
*schad, O. shæd* unterscheidungsvermögen XXIV 238, unterschied; ags. *gesceād*.  
*schad* IV 12 scheidet s. *scheden*.  
*schadewe* schatten, dunkel; ags. *sceadu*.  
*schædning* (O.) scheidung.  
*schæfess* (O.) garben (pl.); ags. *scéaf*.

*schæpe* (O.) scheide; ags. *sceáp*.  
*schæwerrne* (O.) zeigen.  
*schafte, O. schaffte; scefte* gestalt, geschöpf; ags. *gesceaft*.  
*schal, shal, scall, sal, ssal, ssel*, 2. p. s. *shalt, ssett, saltou*, pl. *schulen, schullip, schulle, seulen, snuller, sulen, sulin, sollen, shul, shole; sollie* = *solle* ye VI 22, prt. *scholde, scholte* XXVI 906, *sculde, solde*, pl. *scolden* sollen; ags. *sceal, seulon*.  
*schald* kalt s. *cold*.  
*schame, O. shame; sshame, schome, sceome, scheome, ssame* scham, schande, schmach; ags. *sceamu*; *don sham* schädigen XXVII 56.  
*schamefast, O. shamfasst; swomefest* XXII 210 beschämt, schamhaft, schüchtern; ags. *sceamfest*.  
*schamlich, schomelich, schomely* schmähtlich, schändlich; ags. *sceamlic*.  
*schamien, scamien, shamen*, O. 3. p. s. pr. *shamepp* sich schämen; ags. *sceamian*.  
*shanke, O. pl. shannkess* schenkel; ags. *sceanca*.  
*schape, schappe, scheappe* gestalt, art; ags. *gesceap*.  
*schapen, O. 3. p. s. pr. shapepp; prt. schop, scop, scheop*, pl. *schopen*, part. prt. *shaped, ischapen* bilden, schaffen, zustande bringen, erreichen XL 160; ags. *sceppan; schapen* to machen zu; *schapen into a schroud* in ein gewand stecken? XXXVIII 113 v. 2; vgl. *scheppen*.  
*schapp* (O.) vorhaut; ags. *gesceap*.  
*sharp, O. sharrp; scarp* scharf, ungestüm; ags. *scearp*.  
*sharpnes* scharfe, strenge; ags. *scearpness*.  
*schauen, O. schawenn; 3. p. s. pr. schawys* zeigen, darstellen s. *schewen*.  
*schawere* spiegel; ags. *sceawere*.  
*sche, she, sho, scho, scæ* sie s. *he*.  
*scheden, O. shædenn; 3. p. s. pr. schad* IV 12, prt. *schedde* scheiden, trennen; ausgielsen, ausschütten, vergielsen; *schede off harnys* töten; ags. *sceádan*.  
*scheft* schaft, pfeil; ags. *sceaft*.  
*scheld, sheld* schild; ags. *sciold, scyld*.  
*schenchen, O. 2. p. s. pr. shennkesst* schenken; ags. *scencan*.  
*schenden, scanden, O. shendenn; prt. sehente*, part. prt. *sehent* schädigen, verderben, ins unglück bringen, schmähen, schelten, beschimpfen, verklatschen XXVI 680, part. prt. in schande geraten; ags. *scendan*.  
*schendful* übel, unleidlich.  
*schendlae, schendlae* schmach.  
*schene, sene, scone, O. shene, scene; comp. schenre* schön; ags. *scéne*.

*schame* schande, schmach s. *schamm*.  
*scheop* schuf s. *schapen*.  
*schep*, *scheep*, O. *shep*; *ssep* schaf; ags. *scēap*.  
*schep*, *scheep* schäfer. hirt; ags. \**scēapra*.  
*scheppen*. 2. p. imp. pl. *schēpied* V 16  
 schaffen, machen, herstellen; ags. *sceppan*,  
*scieppan*; vgl. *schapen*.  
*scheppend*, *schuppent* schöpfer; ags. *sceppend*,  
*scieppend*.  
*schepperd*, O. *shephërde* schafhirt, schäfer.  
*scheppere*, *sshepere*, *sseppere* schöpfer.  
*schere* entschuldigen, reinigen.  
*schete* decke, gewand; ags. *scēte*.  
*shetenninn* (O.) verschließen, verriegeln;  
 ags. *scyttan*.  
*scheten*. 3. p. s. pr. *schent*, conj. pr. *schate*,  
 prt. *schote*; part. prt. *iscohte* schiefen,  
 verschießen; ags. *scēotan*.  
*shetenn* (O.) zufallen, treffen.  
*schewen*, *schawen*, *seawen*, *scawen*, O.  
*shewenn*; 3. p. s. *schawys*, part. pr.  
*schewynge*, *seawinge*, prt. *scawede*, *scawed*  
 sehen, schauen, zeigen, darstellen, aus-  
 kunft geben, anweisen XV 44, hervor-  
 holen XXVI 1461; sich zeigen, erschei-  
 nen; ags. *scāwian*.  
*schewynge*, *seywinge*, *seawinge* anzeichnen,  
 verkündigung, anblick; ags. *scēawung*.  
*shiffning* (O.) teilung.  
*schiften*, O. prt. pl. *shifftedenn* teilen, ver-  
 teilen; ags. *sciftan*.  
*schilden*, O. *shildenn*; *scilden*, *shilden*,  
 prt. *schilde* schützen, schirmen; ags.  
*scildan*.  
*schimmen* schimmern; ags. *scīmian*.  
*schinen*, *schyne*, *shine*, O. 3. p. s. pr.  
*shinepp* scheinen, glänzen; ags. *scīnan*.  
*schip*, *schup*, *scip*, *ssip* schiff; ags. *scīp*;  
*to schup(p)e draze* sich einschiffen, an  
 bord gehen; *to schupe ward* im begriff,  
 zu schiff abzureisen XXVI 1180.  
*shipping* fahrgelegenheit XVIII 52.  
*schipman* schiffer.  
*schir*, *schyr* herr s. *sir*.  
*schür*, *schyr*, *shir*, O. *shir*, *skir* schön,  
 hell, rein, ungemischt; ags. *scīr*.  
*schüre*, *ssüre*, *sshüre*, *seire*, *sheire*, *syre*,  
 pl. *sshiren*, *syren*, dat. *seiran* = *scīrum*  
 II 5 grafschaft; ags. *scīr*.  
*schüreve*, *schyreve*, *scīrereva*, pl. *schyr-*  
*reffys* sheriff; ags. *scīrgeréfa*.  
*sho*, *sho* sie s. *he*.  
*sho*. O. *sho*: *shō*, pl. *shom*, *shon* schuh,  
 spur; ags. *scōh*, pl. *scōos*, gen. *scōona*.  
*shokeð* IV 16 s. *schaken*.  
*sholde*, *scholte*, *shole* s. *schal*.  
*shome* scham, schande s. *schame*.  
*schomeliche*, *schomely* schmäglich, schänd-  
 lich s. *schamelich*.

*schonde*, O. *shande* schande, schmach;  
 ags. *scand*, *scand*.  
*schop*, pl. *schopen* s. *schapen*.  
*schort*, *short*, *scort*, O. *shorrt* kurz,  
 rasch (zorn: ags. *scort*).  
*schortly*, O. *shorrtlike*, *shorrtlīz* kurz,  
 rasch; ags. *scortlīc*.  
*schote* schoß s. *scheten*.  
*shopwang* (O.) schuhriemen: ags. *scōpawang*.  
*schotte* schütz, turtel (schiffen XIX 30);  
 vgl. ags. *scēatt*.  
*schowre*, pl. *schowre*, *scoweniam*: ags.  
*scīr*.  
*shradenn* (O.) zerschneiden: ags. *scradenn*.  
*schrafe* s. *schriren*.  
*shrede* bissen; ags. *scrēade*.  
*schreden*. prt. *schredde* umhüllen, kleiden  
 s. *schrouden*.  
*schreven* part. prt. zu *schriren*.  
*schrewe* schurke, hallunke, unhold: ags.  
 ags. *scrēawa*.  
*schrifte*, *strift*, O. *shrifte* beichte; ags.  
*scrīft*.  
*shryfe* schrein, sarg: ags. *scrīfa*.  
*schriren*, O. *shrifenn*; *shrive*, *shryre*.  
*schryfe*, *sshrive*, prt. *schrafe*, part. prt.  
*shriren*, *schreven* beichte abnehmen,  
 absolvieren: *schriren hie* büßwand;  
 ags. *scrīfan*.  
*schroud*, O. *shrud* gewand; ags. *scrūd*.  
*schrouden*, *schruden*, *schreden*, O. *shri-*  
*denn*; prt. *schredde* umhüllen, kleiden;  
 ags. *scrīfan*.  
*shul*, *schulen*, *schullip*, *schulle* s. *schal*.  
*schulder*, *shulder*, O. *shuldre* schulter;  
 ags. *sculdor*.  
*schulle* helltönend, schrill; ags. *scylle*.  
*schunien*, O. *shunenn*; *scūnīc* mählen,  
 auswälzen, veredeln: ags. *scūnīc*.  
*schup* schiff s. *schip*.  
*schuppent* schöpfer s. *scheppend*.  
*schurge* geißel; ags. *scrūga*.  
*schurten* sich unterhalten, unterreden.  
*schute* conj. pr. zu *scheten*.  
*skill* (O.), *scile*, *skel*, *scoll* klugheit: prt.  
 nunt, unnt: ag. *skil*.  
*skillfulliche*, *skelrolliche* klugheit: prt.  
 nünftig.  
*skinn*, O. *skīnn* haut, fell, besen: ags.  
 an. *skinn*.  
*scīre*, dat. pl. *scīran* = *scīrum* besen:  
 s. *schīre*.  
*scīrereva* schiff s. *schīreva*.  
*skirrpepp* (O.) speit aus, verachtet, 3. p.  
 s. pr.; an. *skirpa*.  
*scłaundre*, *scłaundyr*, *scłondre* ags. *scł-*  
*undre*, *scłundre*, *scłundre*.  
*scłaryne*, *scłarin* bettlergewand, pilger-  
 gewand; afrz. *esclavine*.  
*scolden* s. *scold*.

*scole* schule; ags. *scól*.  
*scolere* schüler, student, gelehrter; ags. *scolière*.  
*scolmeistre* lehrerin.  
*scome* schmach, schande, scham s. *schame*.  
*scone* schön XXII 197 s. *schene*.  
*scop* schuf s. *schapen*.  
*scopen* schöpfen, ausschöpfen.  
*score* kerbe, zwanzig stück; ags. *scoru*.  
*scorene*, O. *skarn* spott, geringschätzung, verachtung; afrz. *escarn*.  
*scornen* verachten, verspotten, verhöhnen, narren; afrz. *escarnir*.  
*scorrnedd* (O.) aufgerissen, gespalten.  
*scort* kurz s. *schort*.  
*scourge*, *schürge* geißel; afrz. *escorgie*.  
*scourgen* geißeln; züchtigen.  
*serenkenn* (O.) jemand ein bein stellen; ags. *serencan*.  
*scribe*, pl. *scribis* schriftgelehrter.  
*scrippe* tasche, beutel; vgl. an. *skreppa*.  
*sculen*, *sculde* s. *schal*.  
*sculf*, fl. *sculren* selbst XXII 870 s. *self*.  
*scumes* (pl.) schaumblasen? XIX 18, 19; an. *skúm*.  
*scunien* meiden, ausweichen, verabscheuen s. *schunien*.  
*se* der; ags. *se*.  
*se* s. *sen*.  
*se* s. *so*.  
*seadingle* seegrund? IV 14, 7 v. u.; vgl. ne. *dingle* schlucht.  
*saht* eintracht, friede s. *sahte*.  
*saht*, *saet* s. *sitten*.  
*sauinge* anzeichnen s. *scheuryng*.  
*seawen*, part. pr. *seawing*, prt. *seawede*, *seade* zeigen, sich zeigen, erscheinen s. *scheuen*.  
*sebrink* seeufer.  
*see*, *sek*, *sik*, O. *seoc*, *see* krank, schwach; ags. *seoc*.  
*sekenesse*, *secnesse*, *siknesse* krankheit; ags. *seocness*.  
*sechen*, O. *sekenn*; *seche*, *sechan*, *seken*, *seeke*, *sæchen*; part. pr. *sechannd*, prt. *sozte*, pl. *isozte* = *hi sozten* XXVI 39, part. prt. *sozt*, *soght*, *souzt* suchen, aufsuchen, begehren, verlangen, untersuchen, prüfen, ausforschen, heimsuchen; gehen, XXI 118 sehen?; ags. *sécán*; *seche passage* einen weg einschlagen.  
*seker*, adv. *sekerly* sicher s. *siker*.  
*secnien*, O. part. prt. *secnedd* erkranken.  
*seculer* weltlich; afrz. *seculer*.  
*secunde* zweite; afrz. *second*.  
*sed* (O.); *sede*, *sade*, *seid*, saat, verwandtschaft; ags. *séd*.  
*sede*, *sedest* s. *seggen*.  
*sedefull* (O.) bescheiden, gesetzt; ags. *sidu*.

*see*, *sceyng* s. *sen*.  
*sée*, *sæ*, *sea*, gen. *seis* see; ags. *sá*.  
*seeke* s. *sechen*.  
*seel*, *seyl*, O. *sel* glück, seligkeit; ags. *sál*.  
*seel*, *sel*, *sele*, *cele* siegel; afrz. *séel*.  
*seelen*, *celen* versiegeln, besiegeln.  
*sefenmfald* (O.) siebenfältig.  
*seffne* (O.) sieben; ags. *seofon*.  
*seffnde*, *sefennde*, *seoffnde* (O.) der siebente; ags. *seofoda*.  
*seflode* seedlut, meeresflut.  
*sege* sitz; afrz. *sege*.  
*seggen*, O. *seggenn*; *sægen*, *siggen*, *ziggen*, *suge* XXII 133, *sávin*, *seien*, *seye*, *sei*, *seyne*, *saine*, *sáin*, *say*; 1. p. s. pr. *segge*, *seuqe*, *seuge*, 3. p. *seid*, *seid*, *sais*, *zayp*, pl. *seyt* XXVII 646, *sayis*, conj. *sigge*, prt. *seyde*, *seide*, *said*, *sede*, 2. p. *sedes*, pl. *seden*, *seiden*, *sæden*; part. prt. *ised*, *iseid*, *iseid*, *yzed* sagen, reden, erwähnen; ags. *secgan*; *to say*, *to sain* sozusagen, nämlich (flickwort), *as zwo seip* sozusagen, gewissermaßen; *seggen on* XXI 223 berichten.  
*segehe*, *seghen*, *sej*, *seh*, *sehen* s. *sen*.  
*schelich* sichtbar.  
*seid* saat, verwandtschaft XLI 63 s. *sed*.  
*sei*; s. *sen*.  
*seihnesse* versöhnung s. *sahnesse*.  
*seyl* glück, seligkeit s. *seel*.  
*seil*, *seyl* segel s. *sail*.  
*seyn* s. *sen*.  
*seyn* s. *seggen*.  
*seinen*, part. prt. *iscined* unterzeichnen, signieren; afrz. *seignier*.  
*seint*, *saínt*, *sein* heilig; afrz. *seint*, *saint*.  
*seis* gen. zu *see* see XXVII 321.  
*seys* s. *sen*.  
*seise*, *sayse* ergreifen, besitzen; afrz. *seisir*.  
*seit*, *seyð* s. *seggen*.  
*seywinge* verkündigung s. *scheuryng*.  
*sel*, *sele* siegel s. *seel*.  
*selk*, *seolk* seide; ags. *seole*.  
*selkouth*, *selcouth*, O. *sellkup* wundervoll, herrlich; wunder; ags. *selcúð*.  
*selde*, *selden*, O. *seldenn*; fl. *seldene* wenige, adv. *selten*; ags. *seldum*.  
*seldathonne* selten; ags. *seldhonne*.  
*self*, O. *self*; *salf*, *seolf*, *sof*, *sulf*, *sculf* selbst, sogar, eigen; ags. *self*.  
*seli*, *sely*, *seoly* selig, glücklich; einfältig, unschuldig, demütig; ags. *sálig*.  
*seliúz* (O.) glücklich; ags. *gesálicice*.  
*selly*, *sullich* schrecklich; schrecken XL 140, wunder; ags. *seldlic*.  
*sellen*, O. *sellenn*; prt. *solde* verkaufen; ags. *sellan*.  
*selpe*, O. *seollpe*, *sellpe* seligkeit; ags. *gesáld*.  
*selver* silber s. *silver*.



*semblant* miene; afrz. *semblant*.  
*semble, semblee* versammlung, schar; afrz. *assemble*.  
*semblen* versammeln; afrz. *assembler*.  
*senen*, O. 3. p. s. pr. *semepþ* versöhnen, passen, anstehen, stehen, scheinen; ags. *sēman*, an. *sama*.  
*senly*, sup. *semlokest* geziemend, schicklich, willkommen, hübsch; an. *sæmiligr*.  
*sen* seit, danach, weil, da s. *siddēn*.  
*sen*, *seon* (O.); *son*, *se*, *seo*, *see*, 2. p. s. pr. *sest*, *sixt*, 3. p. *sees*, *seys*, *sizþ*, *sucþ*, *xizþ*, pl. *seop*, *sese*, part. pr. *seeunge*, *seand*, prt. s. *sch*, *sez*, *saz*, *sauz*, *sauh*, *saugh*, *saurc*, *say*, *sei*, 3. pl. *sihen*, *sehen* XXIV 278, *seghe*, *seghe*, part. prt. *ischen*, *iseye*, *isene*, *yseye*, *iseghe*, *iseien*, *yxoge*, *sene*, *sey* sehen, achtgeben, zusehen, nachsehen, einsehen, treffen; ags. *sēon*; *seh toward* sah entgegen, sollte erleben XXII 17.  
*senden, sende*, O. *senndenn*; 3. p. s. pr. *sent*, imp. *sent*, part. pr. *senddunge*, prt. *sende*, *sente*, part. prt. *isend*, *ysent* senden, schicken, ausschicken, auswerfen (d. netz), hervorbringen; ags. *sendan*; *sende down* herablassen; *sende fram* XXVI 726 fortschicken, entfernen, trennen; ags. *sendan*.  
*sene* (O.) sichtbar, offenbar; ags. *gesēne*.  
*sene* schön s. *schene*.  
*senzhorj*, *senzhowry* oberhand, herrschaft; afrz. *seignorie*.  
*senne* sünde s. *synne*.  
*senul* sündhaft, sündig s. *sinful*.  
*sentence* urteilsspruch; afrz. *sentence*.  
*seo* s. *sen*.  
*seok* krank s. *sek*.  
*seoh*, *seohð* wahr s. *soð*.  
*seolk* seide s. *silk*.  
*seolf* s. *self*.  
*seoly* selig s. *seli*.  
*seolver* silber s. *sylver*.  
*seon* s. *sen*.  
*seone* bald s. *sone*.  
*seorewe* sorge s. *sorwe*.  
*seorhful* sorgenvoll s. *sorhful*.  
*seoð* wahr, *to seoðe* wahrhaftig s. *soð*.  
*seoððen*, *seopen* dann, später s. *siddēn*.  
*seove* sieben s. *seven*.  
*seovenfald*, *seovevald* siebenfach, siebenfältig.  
*seoveðe*, *seovefe* siebente s. *sevefe*.  
*seowen*, imp. *seouweð* nähen s. *sewen*.  
*serk* hemd; an. *serkr*.  
*sere*, O. *ser* verschieden; an. *sér*.  
*serelych* verschiedentlich.  
*serewe* sorge s. *sorwe*.  
*sergant*, *sergant*, pl. *serganx*, *seriauns* diener, beamter, verwalter; afrz. *seryant*.

*serlepes*, O. *serlepeß* besonders, im wechsel nacheinander XXXIX 115.

*serman*, *sarmun* predigt; afrz. *sermoun*, *servant* diener, dienerin; afrz. *sercant*.

*serven*, O. *serrenn*; *serve*, *servi* dienen servieren, krenzen; afrz. *servir*.

*serce* XI 235 — *serce?* umherirren.

*serwise*, *servys*, *serweise*, *serces* dienst; afrz. *servise*; *give servese* diensthaft sein (lat. *famulari*).

*sese*, *sest* s. *sen*.

*seside*, seeufer, gestade.

*sesoun*, *sesun* jahreszeit; afrz. *saison*.

*sess* aufhören; afrz. *cesser*.

*set*, *seten*, *setin* s. *sitten*.

*sete*, O. *säte* sitz, tafeel; ags. *set*, an. *seti*.

*setten*, O. *settan*; *sett*, *sete*, *set*, *setten*.

3. p. s. pr. *settys*, *zet*, prt. *sette*, *sett*, part. prt. *iset*, *iseti*, *isette*, *grat*, *sett*

setzen, stellen, plazieren IV 13, einsetzen, einpflanzen, schaffen, versetzen, verlegen, festsetzen, bestimmen, einrichten, verfassen, stecken (ans schwarz)

bauen, aufrichten (burg); ags. *settan*; *wereu set* hatten sich gesetzt; *set forþa*

vorsetzen, aufstehen; *be set on* etwas beabsichtigen, vorhaben; *setten parto*

hinzufügen: *sete an hand* zu eigen geben; *setten þe herte mid hope* herz und hoffnung richten auf; *sette gripp*

frieden stiften; *sette sortes* lösen; *set þe will* beabsichtigen, unternehmen.

*setð* wahr s. *soð*.

*seðe* wer immer, der welcher.

*sethen*, part. prt. *ysode* sieden, kochen; ags. *séodan*.

*seðden*, *seppen*, *seppe* später, dann, *set* s. *siddēn*.

*settledd* (O.) gesetzt; vgl. ags. *setlan*.

*settnesse* (O.) gesetz, dekret; ags. *gesetnys*.

*seuge* s. *seggen*.

*seven*, O. *sefenn*, *seofenn*, *seoffne*, *seffne*; *seve*, *seven*, *seowen*, *seore* sieben; ags. *seofon*.

*seveod*, *seveode*, O. *sefennode*, *seoffode*, *seffnode* siebente; ags. *seofod*.

*seveunizt*, *sercunizt*, *sovenihte*, O. *sefon* nahkt woche.

*seventene* siebzehn; ags. *seofontýne*.

*seventi*, O. *seofuntig* siebenzig; ags. *seofontig*.

*sevefe*, *seovefe*, *seoveðe* siebente; ags. *seofoda*.

*sewen*, *seowen*, imp. *seouweð* nähen; ags. *seowian*.

*serxe* sechste s. *sixte*.

*sh* s. *sch*.  
*si* sie s. *he*.



*sib, syb, sibbe, sibba*, O. *sibb* friede, vertrag, verwandtschaft; verwandt; ags. *sibb*.  
*sik* krank, schwach s. *sek*.  
*sic, sich* solch s. *swych*.  
*siken*, O. *sikenn* seufzen; ags. *sican*.  
*siking, sykyng* seufzen.  
*siker, seker*, O. *sikerr* sicher, zuverlässig.  
*sikerliche, sikerli, sekerly*, O. *sikerlike, sikerli3* sicherlich, gewislich, zuverlässlich VI 23.  
*sikernesse, sikirnesse* sicherheit, sorglosigkeit.  
*side* (O.), *syde* seite, seitenlinie; ags. *síd*; *on side* = *ex latere*.  
*syde* grofs, weit XXXI 47.  
*sidelangage* nachbarsprache.  
*syflen* säuseln.  
*siggen* sagen s. *seggen*.  
*syghe* seufzen; vgl. *siken*.  
*syghyng* seufzen; vgl. *siking*.  
*signefiance* bedeutung; afrz. *signifiance*.  
*signefien* bedeuten, bezeichnen; afrz. *signifier*.  
*syghte, syght, sizt, sizte, sihte, siht, syht, sihde*, O. *sihhe* gesicht, sehen, sehvermögen, angesehen, ansehen, aus- sehen, aussicht, anblick, erscheinung, anschauung, vision, gegenwart, wort- laut XXXVIII 114, 123; ags. *gesihð*; *in þy sizt* vor deinem angesehen, vor dir.  
*sizze, sizze* (O.) sieg; ags. *sige*.  
*sizzefasst* (O.) sieghaft; ags. *sigefæst*.  
*syk* solch s. *swych*.  
*silence* schweigen; afrz. *silence*.  
*sybær, silver*, O. *sillferr*; *selver, seolver, solver, sulver, ælver* silber; ags. *siolfor*.  
*simonye* simonie; afrz. *simonie*.  
*symple, sympyle*; adv. *sympylly* einfach, einfältig; afrz. *simple*.  
*syn, synne, syne* dann, da, weil s. *siddæn*.  
*synagoge* synagoge, versammlung, kirche.  
*synke, sinke, sink*, O. 3. p. s. pr. *sinnkepp* sinken, versinken, verstrickt werden in XL 172; ags. *sincan*.  
*syndon, syndan*, O. *sinndenn* sind s. *ben*.  
*syndry* besonders; ags. *syndryg*.  
*synzen, sungen, sunegin*, O. 3. p. s. pr. *sinnzhepp*; *ænezen*, prt. *sungede*, part. prt. *ænezed* sündigen; ags. *syngian*.  
*synne*, O. *sinne, sîne*; *syne, senne, sunne, xenne*, pl. *synnys* sünde; ags. *synn*.  
*sinful*, O. *sinnfull, synful, senvul, sunful* sündig; sündig; ags. *synnfull*.  
*sinner, synner, sinzere* sündig.  
*singen, syngge*, O. 3. p. s. pr. *singgepp*; part. pr. *singind* singen, nachsagen? XIX str. 19 v. 13; ags. *singan*.  
*syngulere* besonders, außergewöhnlich; afrz. *singular*.

*sire, syre, schir, schyr* herr, herrscher; vater; afrz. *sire*.  
*syre*, pl. *syren* grafenschaft s. *schire*.  
*sister, systir* schwester; an. *systir*; vgl. *susier*.  
*sit* (O.) schmerz.  
*sitð, sip*, O. *sipe, sipe* mal; ags. *sitð*; *mest of alle sipe* wie noch nie.  
*siddæn, O. sippenn; sippe, sipen, sythen, sithen, sithon, seodden, seoden, sodden, sopen, suddæn, suppe, sedden, seppen, seppe, siðh, symne, syne, syn, sen* danach, später, fortan, dann, seit, da, weil; ags. *siddæn, stoppan*; *sippe pat* seitdem; *over sithon* überdies? I 2.  
*sitten*, O. *süttenn; sytte, site*, prt. *sit, sytt*, prt. s. *set, sat, satt, seat, seæt, sætte*, 2. p. *sate*, pl. *seten, setin* sitzen, einen sitz innehaben, festsitzen (v. schiff), bleiben, sich aufhalten, wohnen; ags. *sittan*.  
*siwed*, part. prt. zu *suen* verfolgen.  
*sixe, O. sexe* sechs; ags. *six*.  
*sixt* siehst s. *sen*.  
*sixte, xixte*, O. *sexte* sechste; ags. *sixta*.  
*sixtene*, O. *sextene* sechzehn; ags. *sixtêne*.  
*sixti*, O. *sixti3* sechzig; ags. *sixtig*.  
*sla, slaas, slaze* s. *stæn*.  
*slakien, slake* schlaff werden, ermatten, nachlassen; dämpfen (stolz); ags. *slacian*.  
*slæpen* s. *slepen*.  
*slatenn* (O.) jagen.  
*slaht, slazt* schlag XL 192 töten, opfer; ags. *sleahht*.  
*slape* schlaf s. *slepe*.  
*slaughter* totschiag; an. *slátr*.  
*slauphe* trägheit s. *sleupe*.  
*slaw* langsam, träge s. *slow*.  
*slawen* lässig, träge sein; ags. *sláwian*.  
*sleckenn* (O.) unterdrücken; ags. *gesleccan*.  
*slegh, sleiz*, O. *sleh*; adv. *slELY* schlau, listig, kunstfertig, geschickt; an. *slægr*.  
*slehpe, sleizpe* schlaueit; an. *slægð*.  
*sleyng* mord, totschiag.  
*slen, sle*, O. *skæn, slan*; *sla, slon, slo*, prt. s. u. pl. *slep, slaas*, imp. *sle*, prt. s. *sloh, slo3, slou, slowe, slew3*; prt. pl. *sloghen, slozen, slaw, slogh, sleuch*, part. prt. *slaze, islaze, islein* schlagen, erschlagen, töten; ags. *sléan*.  
*slepe, sleep, slape*, O. *slæp, slap, slep* schlaf; ags. *slæp*; an. *slep* schlafend.  
*slepen, slæpen*, O. *slæpenn*; prt. *slep, slepe, slepte*, O. *sleppte*; pl. *slepen*; ags. *slæpan*.  
*slepyng* schlaf.  
*sleuch* s. *stæn*.  
*sleupe, sleugpe, slauphe* trägheit; ags. *sláwð*.



*soreze, sorewe, sorze, sorghe, sorhe* s. *sorwe*.  
*sorewung* sorge, besorgnis.  
*sorhful, sorful, seorhful, O. serrhfull* sorgenvoll, besorgt; ags. *sorhfull*.  
*sory, sori, sorie, sary, sari, O. sari3* traurig, betrübt; ags. *sárig*.  
*sorymod* traurig, betrübt.  
*sorinesse, sarinesse* traurigkeit.  
*sorowen, O. serrzhenn* sich sorgen, bekümmert sein; ags. *sorgian*.  
*sorowynge* besorgnis, seufzer XI 36.  
*sort los; sette* sortes lösen; afrz. *sort*.  
*sorice, sorze, soreze, sorewe, sorghc, sorhe, seorenc, serewe, O. serrzhe* sorge; ags. *sorg*, obl. *sorge*.  
*soð, O. soþ; soðh, soop, suth, seoð, seohð, seoh, seð, xoþe*, sup. *sohust* wahr; wahrheit; *to soðe, to seoðe* wahrhaftig; ags. *sóð*.  
*sohfast, O. sofasst; sohfast, suthfast* wahr, wahrhaftig; ags. *sóðfæst*.  
*sothfastnesse, suthfastnes, O. sofastnesse* wahrheit; ags. *sóþfæstnyss*.  
*soðien*, part. prt. *isodet* bewahrheiten, sich erfüllen; ags. *gesóðian*.  
*soplike* (O.), *soplich, sothely, soothly* wahrhaftig, fürwahr; ags. *sóplíce*.  
*soihnes, sopenes* wahrheit.  
*soðden, soþen* danach, dann, seit s. *siddēn*.  
*sothe, sot, soht* töricht; tor, narr; afrz. *sot*.  
*sothlice* töricht.  
*sothscipe, sothscipe* XXII 122 torheit.  
*souken* saugen, part. pr. *soukend* säugling s. *suken*.  
*souzen* tönen, lärmēn, brüllen XL 140; ags. *swógan*.  
*soule, saule, O. sawle; xaule* seele; ags. *sáwol*.  
*soun, sozne* klang, laut, melodie, weise, lied XXXIV 224?; afrz. *son*.  
*sound, sund* gesund; ags. *sund*.  
*sounen, sounen, sunen*, part. pr. *sounnande* X 30 tönen, rauschen; afrz. *soner, suner*.  
*souperen* südlich.  
*soupwest* südwest.  
*sovene* sieben s. *sevene*.  
*sovenihthe* woche s. *sevenni3t*.  
*sovereyn, soverayng* hervorragend; herrscher, herrscherin; afrz. *soverain*.  
*soverainlord* oberherr, königlicher herr.  
*sovoyre* geschmack s. *savour*.  
*sowen, sawen, O. sawenn, imp. soghe*, part. prt. *isowe, isowen* säen, besäen; ags. *sáwan*.  
*sowpess* (O.) schafe (acc. plur.); an. *sauðr*.  
*sowynge* säen.  
*spak* klug, rasch; an. *spakr*.

*spac, spak, spæc* s. *speken*.  
*spache, spæche* s. *speche*.  
*sparke* funke; ags. *spearca*.  
*spare* sparen, schonen; ags. *sparian*.  
*spealie* aussprechen, verkündigen s. *spellen*.  
*speken, O. spekenn; spoken*, 2. p. s. pr. *spekstu, spekestu*, prt. s. *spac, spak, spæc*, pl. *speken, spoken*; part. prt. *ispeken* sprechen, besagen, lauten (schreiben); ags. *specan*; *spak here speche* XXVI 170 führte das wort.  
*speche, spiche, O. spæche, spache, spek*, pl. *spechen, spaches* sprache, dialekt, rede, spruch XL 119, wort, wortlaut, redensart, verhandlung; *speche leyde* hörte auf zu reden, verlor die sprache XXVII 229; *oper speche* widerspruch XL 66?; ags. *spæc*.  
*special, specyall* besonder; spezieller freund X 33, 2; *in special* besonders.  
*specialich, specialiche, specialliche, specyally* besonders, insbesondere.  
*spede, O. spedd, sped* erfolg, glück, hoffnung; ags. *spéd*.  
*spedeful* erfolgreich, gewandt.  
*speden, O. spedenn*; prt. *spedde* sich sputen, erfolg haben, glück haben; fördern, befördern, erfolg verleihen, erledigen, leisten, erwerben XXII 399, umgehen mit, sich verstehen auf XXXVII 93; ags. *spédan*, prt. *spédde*.  
*spelenn* (O.) sparen.  
*spell* (O.) erzählung, wort, bericht, neuigkeiten XXVI 1030; ags. *spell*.  
*speldrenn* (O.) erzählen.  
*spellen, O. spellenn; spealie, spilien* erzählen, sprechen, aussprechen, verkündigen, erklären, predigen; ags. *spellian*.  
*spenden, spene*, part. prt. *ispent* ausgeben, geld ausgeben, vertun; ags. *spendan*.  
*spoken* s. *speken*.  
*spere* speer; ags. *spere*.  
*speren*, part. prt. *sperd*, O. *sperrd* verschließen, einschließen; ags. *sparrian*.  
*spewen, spewoen* speien, ausspeien; ags. *spíwan*.  
*spiche* rede s. *speche* XXII 424.  
*spilien*, prt. *spiledde* XXII 422 sprechen s. *spellen*.  
*spillen, spill* verderben, zugrunde gehen; vernichten, berauben XXVII 86, verschwenden (geld); ags. *spillan*.  
*spirit, spyritte* geist; afrz. *esprit, esprit*.  
*spis* gewürz; afrz. *espice*.  
*spontaneus, spontaneuss* (O.) freiwillig, von selbst, aus eigenem antrieb.  
*spouse, spuse* bräutigam, braut, gemahl, gemahlin; ehe IX 30 z. 4; afrz. *espous; do to spuse* verheiraten.  
*spusbreche, spousebriche* ehebruch.



*spoushod* ehe.

*spousen* heiraten; afrz. *espouser*.

*spray* zweig.

*spraulen* zappeln, sich wälzen; ags. *spræwlian*.

*spreðen*, prt. *spreðde*, part. prt. *ysprad*, O. *spredd* spreiten, ausbreiten, austreuen, austrecken; sich ausbreiten, erstrecken, sich zerstreuen; ags. *spræðan*.

*sprete* spriet des schiffes; ags. *spreote*.

*springen*, *sprynge*, O. *springenn*, prt. *sprang*, *sprong*, pl. *sprungun*, part. prt. *sprunge*, *yspronge* springen, eilen, entspringen, abstammen, werden, hervorgehen, aufkommen (gerücht), herauskommen, anbrechen (tag), sprießen, sich verbreiten, bekannt werden XXVI 211; ags. *springan*. *springe forth* los-springen.

*spure* sporn; ags. *spora*.

*sprude* befestigen = *spreðen*? XL 104.

*squier*, *syyer* knappe, squire, gutsherr, herr, kavalier; afrz. *esquier*, *escuier*.

*sr* s. *schr*.

*ss*, *ssh*, s. u. *sch*.

*staat*, *staate* s. *state*.

*stable* stall; afrz. *estable*.

*stable*, *stabyll*, *stabyll* standhaft, beständig, fest; afrz. *estable*.

*stablenes*, *stabylnes* beständigkeit.

*stablischen*, *stablissen*, prt. *stablist*, part. prt. *stablist*, *stablyst* festmachen, gründen, einsetzen, befestigen; afrz. *establir*, *establiss-*.

*stal* s. *stelen*.

*staf*, O. *staff* stab, buchstabe; ags. *stæf*.

*stafflike* (O.) buchstäblich.

*stafful* ganz voll XXXIX 494.

*stah* s. *stien*.

*stale* stehlen, diebstahl; ags. *stalu*; *bi stale* verstohlen.

*stali* s. *stelen*.

*stall* (O.) stall; ags. *steal*.

*stalworpe*, *stalworpi*, *stalwart*, adv. *stallworthely* stark, kräftig, zuverlässig, standhaft; ags. *stælwyrðe*.

*stamin* halbwollenes gewand; afrz. *estamine*.

*stan*, *stane* stein s. *ston*.

*stanestill* steinstill, totenstill.

*standen*, *stonden*, O. *stannðenn*, 3. p. s. pr. *standeth*, *stondeþ*, *stond*, *stont*, O. *stannt*, prt. *stod*, *stode*, *stooðe*, part. prt. *ystode* stehen, bestehen, gelten, sein, vertreten (eine partei), sich befinden, verhalten, beschaffen sein; *stonde in strengthe* in kraft bleiben, gelten; *me stondeþ rape* XXVI 554 ich muß eilen; *it stod of . . .* es ging aus von XXVII 591; ags. *standan*.

*stapefole* hoch? XL 122.

*stare*, O. *starre* stark; ags. *starre*.

*starin* starren, stieren, starr blicken; a.s. *starium*.

*stat*, *staat*, *state*, *staate* städtl, zuströme, rang, würde, afrz. *estate*.

*statut* statut, verordnung; afrz. *statut*.

*steal* zustand s. *stel*.

*steken*, O. *stekenn*; part. prt. *stoken* befestigen, sichern, vollstopfen, gefangen nehmen; ags. *stician*

*stede* roß, schlachtroß; ags. *stéda*.

*stede*, *stude*, O. *stéde* stätte, ort, platz; ags. *stede*, *stýde*.

*stedefast*, *stedefest*, O. *stedefast*; *stælfist* XXIV 71, *stælfest*, adv. *stælfastliche*, *stedefesteliche* fest, beständig, standhaft, unerschütterlich; ags. *stedefest*.

*stefen* stimme s. *stevene*.

*steij* s. *stien*.

*steyr* steuern, lenken s. *steren*.

*stel*, *steal*, O. *stall* ort, zustand; ags. *steal*; *stonde muchel stel* viel nutzen XXXI 200.

*stete*, *stel* stahl; ags. *stýle*.

*stelen*, O. 2. p. conj. pr. *stèle*; part. *stæl*, pl.

*stelen*, *stalen*, *stali* stehlen; ags. *stelan*;

*stæl ut* stahl sich davon, entfernte sich heimlich.

*stem* dampf, lichtstrahl, flamme; ags. *stæm*.

*stenech*, O. *stinnch* gestank; ags. *stenc*.

*steoren* s. *steren*.

*steorne* s. *sterne*.

*steort* stertz, cap; ags. *steort*.

*steow* platz VIII 26; ags. *stéow*.

*stepe*, O. *stap* steil; ags. *stæp*.

*stepone* stimme s. *stevene*.

*stere* stark, treuergeben XXVI 1344.

*stere*, O. *ster* steuer, schiffsspiegel, schiff XXVI 101; ags. *stær*.

*steren*, *ster*, *steyr*, *steoren*, O. *stæfjærn* steuern, lenken, regieren; a.s. *steoran*.

*steren* s. *sterne*.

*sterft* s. *sterren*.

*sterne* schiffshinterteil, schiffsspiegel; an. *stjörn*.

*sterna*, O. *steornic*, *sternic* stern an. *stjarna*.

*sterne*, *steren*, *steorne*, *sturne*, O. *stern* ernst, streng, unerschütterlich hart, trotzig, grauig; ags. *stýrne*.

*sterra*, pl. *stres* sturz; a.s. *sterra*.

*sterten*, *stirten*, prt. *stæt*, *stætt* aufspringen, hüpfen.

*sterran*, 3. p. s. pr. *stærf*, prt. *stærf*, part. *stærf*, pl. *stærfan*, *stærfan*, part. prt. *stærfan*.

*sterran*, *stærfan*, part. prt. *stærfan*; sterben; a.s. *steorfan*.

*steðlfest* s. *stedefest*.



- stevene, steven, stefven, stephne*, O. *steffne* stimme; ags. *stefn*.  
*sti*, O. *stih*; pl. *stihes* steig, pfad; ags. *stig*; *middel sti* mittelweg.  
*stykke, styk*, O. pl. *stikkess* stock, stecken; ags. *sticca*.  
*stidi3* (O.) störrisch; ags. *gestæðdig*.  
*stien*, O. *stizhem*; prt. *steiz*, *stah* steigen, fahren; ags. *stigan*.  
*stiff* steif, stark, heftig; ags. *stif*.  
*stille* steg, steige, stiegel.  
*still* fortwährend, noch, doch.  
*stille* (O.) still, leise, heimlich XXVI 287; ags. *stille*.  
*stillen* tropfen, tröpfeln.  
*stinken*, O. *stinnkenn* stinken; ags. *stincan*.  
*stingenn* (O.) stechen; ags. *stingan*.  
*stynten*, O. *stinntenn*; part. prt. *stynt* aufhören; aufhören machen, unterbrechen, ags. *styntan*.  
*stiren*, O. *stirenn*; *styrre*, *styren*, *sturen* bewegen, rühren, erregen, beunruhigen, anstacheln, fließen, wallen; ags. *styrian*.  
*stirop* steigbügel; ags. *stigráp*.  
*stirten* s. *sterten*.  
*steward, stuard* verwalter, haushofmeister, verweser; ags. *stigweard*.  
*stok, stokke*, O. *stoke* stock, stamm, pl. *stokkes* gefängnis; ags. *stocce*.  
*stoken* gesichert, befestigt, vollgestopft s. *steken* XXXIX 494.  
*stokess* (O.) orte; ags. *stóe*.  
*stod, stode* s. *standen*.  
*stoffnedd* (O.) erzeugt; zu an. *stofna*.  
*stól* stuhl, sitz, bischofsstiz; ags. *stól*.  
*stomak* magen; afrz. *estomac*.  
*stonde* stunde, weile s. *stundæ*.  
*stonden, stond, stondep, stont, stood* s. *standen*.  
*stoon, ston*, O. *stan, stane* stein; ags. *stan*.  
*stor* weihrauch; ags. *stór*.  
*stork* storch; ags. *store*.  
*store* stark, grofs; an. *stór*.  
*storie*, pl. *storys* geschichte, erzählung; afrz. *istoire, estoire*.  
*storm* sturm; ags. *storm*.  
*stounde* stunde s. *stunde*.  
*stounde* XXXIV 224?  
*stout, stouwe* kampf, getümmel.  
*stout* stolz, standhaft, kühn, stark, trotzig, unverschämt; afrz. *estout*.  
*stowne, stunaye* beunruhigen, in erstauen, furcht setzen, betäuben, in verwirrung bringen, entmutigen.  
*stra, strawe* stroh, strohhalm, pflifferling, kleinigkeit; ags. *stræw*; vgl. an. *strá*.  
*strayne* beunruhigen, plagen s. *streynen*.  
*straytliche* eng, streng, genau s. *streyt*.  
*strand* strand, land s. *strond*.  
*strang* stark s. *strong*.  
*strange* s. *strauge*.  
*stranglen* erdrosseln, ersticken; afrz. *estrangler*.  
*strapeles* hosenbeine; ags. *strapul*.  
*strauge, strange*, adv. *straugeliche* fremd, fremdartig, seltsam, sonderbar; afrz. *estrange*.  
*straunger* fremdling, fremder, ausländler; afrz. *estrangier*.  
*strawen, O. strawenn* streuen, verstreuen; ags. *streowian*.  
*strece* strich, strecke; *efter eche streche* nach jeder richtung.  
*strecchen, streken*, part. pr. *strekand* ausstrecken, reichen (die hand); sich erstrecken, reichen bis; ags. *strecan*.  
*streynen, strayne*, prt. *streynde* zusammenziehen, drücken, pressen, beunruhigen, plagen; afrz. *estreindre*.  
*streyt, strezt*, adv. *straytliche* eng, streng, genau, schwierig; afrz. *estreit*.  
*strem, stream*, O. *stræm* strom, strömung. pl. *stremes* fluten, wogen, gewässer; ags. *stræam*.  
*stren, streon* (O.) familie, nachkommenschaft; ags. *gestreón*.  
*stre(o)nenn* (O.) erzeugen; ags. *streónan*.  
*streng* strang, strick, schnur; ags. *streng*.  
*strengenn* (O.) stärken; ags. *gestrangian*.  
*strenger* s. *strong*.  
*strengde, strengpe, strengthe*, O. *strennepe; strength, strende, strende* stärke, macht, gewalt, streitmacht, heeresmacht; vergewaltigung, zwang; ags. *strengð*.  
*strengpen*, part. prt. *istrengped* stärken.  
*streynde* s. *streynen*.  
*strennkenn* (O.) sprengen.  
*strenncless* (O.) weihwedel.  
*strete, stret* stralße; ags. *strét*.  
*striken*, O. prt. *strac* streichen, herablassen; dahineilen, dahinfließen, ags. *strican*.  
*strif* streit; afrz. *estrif*; *wipoute strif* ohne widerspruch, ohne weiteres XXVI 407.  
*strond*, O. *strand* strand, land; ags. *strand*.  
*strong*, O. *strang*, flect. *strongna*, comp. *strenger* stark, kräftig, mächtig, schwer; ags. *strang*. *strong hond* gewalt XVII 49, 10.  
*stronglike* stark, sehr; ags. *stranglic*.  
*strook* streich, schlag.  
*strucyo* strauß; lat. *struthio*.  
*stuard* haushofmeister s. *steward*.  
*stucche* stück, abschnitt; ags. *stycce*.  
*stude* stätte, stelle, ort, mal s. *stede*.  
*studevest* beständig s. *stedefast*.  
*stuffen*, part. prt. *stuffyt* vollstopfen, vollpfropfen; afrz. *estoffer*.

*stumble*, prt. *stumbilde* straucheln, stolpern.  
*stunaye* in verwirrung bringen, entmutigen s. *stovne*.

*stunde*, *stounde*, *stonde*, O. *stund* stunde, zeit, weile, gelegenheit, augenblick; ags. *stund*; *pat stounde* damals (flickwort); *in a stunde* im augenblick, gleich; *in none stunde* niemals.

*stunnt* (O.) töricht; ags. *stunt*.

*sturben* stören.

*sturdi* unverschämt; afrz. *estourdi*, *estordi*.  
*sture* fluisuame *Stour* XXVI 685.

*sturen* bewegen, fliefsen, wallen V 16 s. *stiren*.

*sturte* ernst, streng, unerschütterlich, hart, trotzig, grausam s. *sterne*.

*sturcen* s. *sterven*.

*su* vgl. *su*.

*sua* so. so wahr s. *so*.

*subject*, *subgett* gegenstand, untertan; afrz. *subgiel*.

*subtile* fein, schlau, verschmitzt; afrz. *soutil*.

*suken*, *souken*, part. pr. *sukand*, *soukand* saugen, säugen; part. pr. säugling; ags. *sucan*.

*succeed*, *succeed* nachfolgen.

*successioun* nachfolge.

*succour*, *socore* hilfe, helfer; afrz. *sucur*.  
*sucge*, *sucp* s. *seggen*.

*suche* s. *suchen*.

*sucuri* helfen; afrz. *succurre*.

*suen*, *suwen*, part. prt. *suwinde*, prt. *sued*, pl. *sueden*, part. prt. *siwed* folgen, verfolgen, anklagen, ersuchen, bitten, begleiten; afrz. *suer*.

*sufferynge* leiden.

*sufficen*, *suffyce* genügen, im stande sein, hinreichen; afrz. *suffis*.

*sufficiently* genügend, hinreichend.

*suffrance*, *suffraunce* duldung, zulassung, erlaubnis; *bi suffrance*. *be the suffrance* mit erlaubnis, ungehindert; afrz. *suffrance*.

*suffrand* geduldig.

*suffren*, *suffri* leiden, dulden, erdulden, zulassen; afrz. *suffrir*.

*suge* s. *seggen*.

*suggestion* eingebung, angabe, anzeige, anraten, antrieb; afrz. *suggestioun*.

*suhzhem* (O.) seufzen.

*sulen*, *sulin* s. *schal*.

*sulf*, flect. *solve*, *solven* selbst, sogar, eigen s. *self*.

*sullich*, *sullic* schrecklich; schrecken, wunder s. *selly*.

*silver* silber s. *syber*.

*sum*, O. *sumn*; *sum*, *sum*, *sum*, *sum*. *if somme* ein, irgend ein, jemand, manich, einige, etwas, ein wenig, ein teil von ags. *sum*.

*sumdel*, *sum del*, *sum del* etwas, ein wenig, mafszen, ziemlich.

*sumor*, *sumor*, O. *sumor* *sumor* ags. *sumor*.

*summesweis* etwas IV 13, 30.

*sumnen* aufbieten, zusammenrufen s. *sumni*.

*sumtyde* manchmal.

*sumtyde*, *somtyde* einmahl, einmahl, manchmal, bisweilen; *sumtyde* — *somtyde* bald — bald.

*sumwæt*, *sumwæt*, *sumwæt* etwas *sumwæt*, *su wæt* einstunds, eine zeit lang, ein wenig.

*sund* (O.), *sound* gesund; ags. *sund*.

*sunderlepes* besonders, im einzelnem, ags. *sundorlepe*.

*sunderliche* besonders, getrennt, für sich *sunderrun* (O.) privatgespräch.

*sundrien* sondern, trennen; *sundrian*, *syndrian*.

*sune* (O.), *sone* sohn; ags. *sunu*.

*sunen* tönen s. *souwen*.

*sunenja*, *sunen* säugzen s. *suwen*.

*sunful* sündig s. *sinful*.

*sunne* sünde s. *synne*.

*sunne*, O. *sunne*, *sun*; *sunne* *sunne*, ags. *sunne*.

*sunneben*, *sonneben* sonnenstrahl; ags. *sunneben*.

*sunnegleam* sonnenschein.

*sunndori*, *sonnday*, *sunday*, *sonnday* sonntag.

*suppe* schlürfen.

*supposen* voraussetzen, vermuten, afrz. *supposer*.

*suppos* vorausgesetzt, dafs, obwohl.

*sur* (O.) sauer; ags. *sür*.

*sure* sicher, gewis; afrz. *seür*.

*susteyne* halten, stützen, anbricht erhalten; afrz. *sustentir*, *susteyne*.

*sustenance* halten, erhaltung, (1019) afrz. *sustenance*.

*suster*, O. pl. *sustress* schwester; ags. *sustor*, *sucoster*; vgl. *sister*.

*sustersune* schwestersohn, neffe.

*sutel* (O.) klar, deutlich; ags. *sutel*.

*sutelle* versohlaufen, verschluckt; afrz. *sotilleté*.

*sup* (O.) suden; ags. *sof*.

*suth* wahr; wahrheit s. *sof*.

*suthfast* wahr, wahrhaftig s. *sofast*.

*suthfastnes* wahrheit s. *sofastnes*.

*supe* sehr s. *suwe*.

süßende süßende.

süßlonde süßen.

süßden, suppe dann, darnach, ferner, seit s. süßden.

suwen, part. prt. suwinde folgen, verfolgen, anklagen, schelten s. suen.

swa so, unter der bedingung, dals s. so. sware (O.) antwort; ags. and-swaru.

sware (O.) schwer, betrübend; ags. swár. swasumm (O.) so wie.

swain bursche, knappe, knecht, bauer s. sweyn.

swallt s. swelten.

swart schwarz; ags. sweart.

swift s. swift.

swegen, swezen, sweyen schwingen, schwanken, dahintreiben, rasch gehen, rauschen; ags. swégan.

sweyn, sueyn, swain, swien, gen. pl. swennen bursche, knappe, knecht, bauer; an. sveinn.

swelten, O. swelltem, prt. swallt sterben; ags. sweltan.

swenchen, O. swennchem; prt. pl. suenten quälen, peinigen, bedrücken; ags. swencan.

swenge schwingen, treiben; ags. swengan. swennen s. sweyn.

swepe (O.) peitsche; ags. swiþe.

swerd (O.), suerd, sweord schwert; ags. sweord.

swere hals s. swire.

swerien, swerizen, sweren, suer, swer, zuerie, O. 2. p. pr. conj. swere, prt. swar, swor, part. prt. sworen, isworen schwören, beschwören; ags. swerian.

swering, swerung schwören, schwur.

swete, swote, O. swat schweiß, blut; ags. swát.

swete (O.), suete, swote, comp. swetter, swetture, sup. swettest süß, angenehm, lieblich, hold, freundlich, hübsch; ags. swéte.

sweteliche, swetly, O. swetlike lieblich, anmutig, freundlich.

sweten schwitzen; ags. swétan.

swéteþ (O.) süßt, reinigt (3. p. s. pr.); ags. swétan.

sweting, swetyng liebchen, schätzchen.

swetnesse, swetnes, swetnes, swotnesse süßigkeit, annehmlichkeit; ags. swétness.

sweven traum; ags. swefen.

swike, swice, swike verräter, betrüger, bösewicht; ags. swica.

swikedom (O.), swicdom verrat, betrug; ags. swicóm.

swikel betrügerisch, verräterisch, böse; ags. swicol.

swiken, swyken, prt. pl. swyken, aufhören, ablassen; verraten; ags. swican.

swych, swich, O. swille; swylk, swyhe, swiþe, swilch, swuch, swuech, swuh, swelch, swilk, swile, swilch, swich, zwich, zuych, sylk, siche, sich, sie, such solch, derartig, welch; ags. swyle.

swide IV 13 s. swide.

swien XXII 609 bursche s. sweyn.

swift, swyft, swift, O. swifft; adv. swyftlich, swyftly rasch, schnell; ags. swift.

swilch, swylk, swile, swilk s. swych.

swilche, swilch, swuch ebenso, ebenso wie, als ob, gleichsam; ags. swylee.

swymme schwimmen; ags. swimman.

swin (O.) schwein; ags. swin.

swink, swink, O. swinne mühe, arbeit, plackerei; ags. geswinc.

swinken, swynken, O. swinkenn, prt. s. swonk, swonc, pl. swonken, swunken sich abmühen, abarbeiten, placken, ankämpfen gegen, erarbeiten; swinken abuten an etwas arbeiten; ags. swincan.

swinden schwinden, dahinschwinden; ags. swindan.

swingen, O. swingem; part. prt. swngen schwingen, schlagen, geißeln, ags. swingan.

swire, swyre, swyre, swere, swore hals, nacken; ags. swéora, swira.

swide, O. swiþe; swithe, swyþe, swide IV 13, swpe XXII 90, 158, 215, swden XXII 210, swiþe, swiþe sehr, viel, schnell, geschwind; ags. swide.

swelch XXII 168 als ob s. swilche.

swo so, da, wie s. so.

swo = who VI 19, 6.

swngen s. swingen.

swozning ohnmacht.

swollzhenn (O.) verschlingen; ags. swelgan.

swomefest beschämt, schüchtern s. schamefast.

swon schwan; ags. swan.

swonk, swonc s. swinken.

swore hals, nacken s. swire.

swote schweiß, blut; ags. swát.

swote süß s. swete.

swotnesse süßigkeit, annehmlichkeit s. swetnesse.

swuch, swuch, swuh solch, so wie s. swych, swilche.

swunken s. swinken.

swiþe, swpe, swpen sehr s. swide.



## T.

| p 254

ta s. pa.

ta nehmen, gefangen nehmen s. taken.

ta zwei s. tuo.

tabide = to abide.

table tafel, tisch; afrz. table.

takel gerät, takelage, tauwerk.

taken, take, tak, tacen, ta, O. tükenn, prt. s. toc, tok, toke, tuke, tuk, pl. token, tuk, tocan II, part. prt. taken, takyn, tane, itake nehmen, annehmen, fassen, anfassen, ergreifen, wählen, einnehmen, erobern, gefangen nehmen, wegnehmen, fangen; aufnehmen, verstehen; befallen, überraschen (v. krankheiten); halten für, unternehmen, wagen; wohin bringen, geben, übergeben, anvertrauen; take on jemand behandeln, verfahren gegen jemand, take to etwas annehmen (religion), take on hand ergreifen, take in hart beschließen, take hede achtgeben, merken, untersuchen; toe to pe rice kam zur regierung, take dæp sterben, take rede beschließen, tok pane wynd VI 23 bedrohte den wind (Luther); an. taka.

taken, takyne s. tokne.

tachte, takte, taghte, tazte s. techen.

takinge nehmen, berührung, ergreifung;

takinge hede schlaubeit, vorsicht

takynnyngge zeichen, wahrzeichen.

tacenn (O.) bezeichnen; ags. tǣcnian.

tade, pl. tadden kröte; vgl. ags. tādīe.

talen tadeln s. telen.

tæm (O.) nachkommenschaft; ags. tēam.

tæmenn (O.) erzeugen, hervorbringen; ags. tēman, tġman.

tah doch s. pah.

tal groß, tüchtig.

talken sprechen, reden, sich unterhalten, schwatzen; zu tale.

talkynge schwatzen.

talde s. tellen.

tale, O. tǣle, pl. talen erzählung, mitteilung, nachricht, bericht, wort, befehl XI. 135, gerücht, klatsch; ags. talu; zeven tale gewicht legen auf XXXVIII 112, 9, holde tale mid schwatzen mit. tame zahm; ags. tam.

tane s. taken.

tarien, tary, targi verweilen, bleiben, zögern, säumen; ags. tiengan + afrz. targier.

tatt (O.) s. patt.

tauld s. tellen.

taughte, tauzte s. techen.

taverner kneipwirt; afrz. tavernier.

tawen, O. tawwenn; part. prt. itawced be-  
reiten, machen; gerben; ags. tawian.

te (artikel) s. pe.

te = pe dich s. pu.

te, tedai, teforen, tegædere s. to, todai, togedere.

tear s. tere.

tekenn (O.) außerdem, noch dazu; ags. tō éacan.

techen, teachen, O. tæchenn, 3. p. s. pr. tekp IX 27, prt. tachte, tahte, taghte, taughte, tazte, tauzte, part. prt. gtaact. taughte lehren, belehren, unterrichten, unterweisen, weisen, zeigen, vorschlagen XXXI 88; ags. tacan.

teching, techinge, techynge lehre, lehren, unterricht.

tee ziehen, sich verziehen, wohin begiben; ags. tēan; tee to opere waze einen anderen weg einschlagen.

teye koffer, kasten; afrz. teie, toie.

tel tadel, verleumdung; ags. tal, tal.

telen, talen, O. talem tadeln, rügen; ags. tēlan.

tellen, O. tellenn, 3. p. s. pr. tellet XXII 822, imp. tel, prt. tolde, tauld, talde, part. prt. told, tyold sagen, sprechen, erzählen, mitteilen, erwähnen, an-  
geben, zeigen (weg), zählen, befehlen, schwatzen, plaudern, ausplaudern; rech-  
nen, halten für, erachten; tellen to  
zählen auf, stolz sein auf XXIV 89;  
ags. tellan.

tempeste, tempest unwetter, sturm; afrz. tempeste.

temple, O. temmple tempel; ags. tempel.

temporel weltlich; afrz. temporel.

tempren, O. part. prt. temmpredd mälzen;

ags. temprian, afrz. temprier.

tempten, prt. temptyd versuchen; afrz. tenter, tempier.

tempter versucher; afrz. tempteur.

ten, tene, O. tēn, tene, tenu zehn; ags. tien, tġn.

tende zehnte; vgl. teope.

tenden, part. prt. itend anzünden, ent-  
flammen; ags. ontendan.

tender, tendyr zart; frz. tendre.

tene, tēne (Ö.), teone, ten ärger, kummer, leid, verdruß, heimsuchung; ags. tēona.

tenen ärgern, beunruhigen; ags. tēnnan.

tening verletzen, schädigung.

tenserie schutzgeld, auflage; afrz. tenserie.

tenure art des besitzes, besitz, lehndienst.

teope, teoupe zehnte; ags. tēnda.

tere = pere.

tere, ter, teare, tiert, tice, O. pl. teress zähle, träne; ags. tear; teris tere weinen



*teren* teeren; zu ags. *teru* teer.  
*teren*, part. prt. *torne* zerreißen; ags. *teran*.  
*terme* grenze, ende, pl. grenzen, gebiet; afz. *terme*.  
*terminen*, part. prt. *intermynet* bestimmen, abgrenzen; afz. *terminer*.  
*teð* s. *toð*.  
*texte* text, ausspruch; afz. *texte*.  
*tid*, *tyd*, *tít*, comp. *tytter* rasch, geschwind; *no tytter* kaum XL 231; an. *tíðr*.  
*tiddrenn* (O.) fortpflanzen, hervorbringen; ags. *tjdran*, *tyddran*.  
*tíde*, *tyde*, O. *tíd* zeit, gelegenheit, stunde; ags. *tíd*; *pat tíde* damals (flickwort).  
*tíden*, *tyden*, *tyd*, 3. p. s. *tyt* XXXI 20, prt. *tydde* sich ereignen, geschehen, treffen, zustofsen, ergehen; ags. *tídan*.  
*tíðinde* botschaft s. *tíþende*.  
*tíðinge*, *tyðing*, *tyðingge* botschaft, nachricht s. *tyþyngge*.  
*tiere* zähre s. *tere*.  
*tíll*, *tyl*, O. *tíll*; *tyll* zu, bis, bis zu, bis auf; an. *tíl*.  
*tílien*, part. prt. *tíled* bearbeiten, bebauen; ags. *tílian*.  
*tíllen*, 3. p. s. pr. *tílleþ*, *tílp* sich erstrecken, wohin reichen, führen (v. weg) XXXIII 173, 177; ags. *getíllan*.  
*tíllpat*, *tíllþat*, *tíllþat* bis dafs.  
*tíllen* ziehen, verleiten; *tíllen íntil hís hand* an sich ziehen XXVII 438; ags. *fortíyllan*.  
*tílþe* ackerbau, bodenertrag; schaffen, frucht; ags. *tílp*.  
*time*, *tyme*, *tym*, O. *tíme* zeit, mal; ags. *tíma*.  
*tín* zinn; ags. *tín*.  
*týnen*, *tíne*, prt. *tínt*, part. prt. *tynt*, *ytent* XXXIV 261 verlieren; an. *týna*.  
*tíntreze*, *tíntreoke*, pl. *tíntreohen* qual, folter; ags. *tíntreg*, *tíntrega*.  
*typped* ganz besonders, erz-(gauner).  
*tíre* zähre s. *tere*.  
*tírnen* s. *turnen*.  
*tís* s. *þes*.  
*tíþen*, O. 3. p. s. pr. *tíþeþþ* gewähren; ags. *tíþian*.  
*tíðende*, *tíðinde*, O. *tíþennde*, pl. *tyþan-dis* botschaft, nachricht; an. *tíþíndi*.  
*tyþyngge*, *tíðingge*, *tyðing*, *tyðingge* botschaft, nachricht; vgl. *tíðende*.  
*tít*, comp. *tytter* rasch, *no tytter* kaum XL 231 s. *tíd*.  
*tyt* s. *tíden*.  
*tíwesnizth* diensttag nacht.  
*to* = *þo* VI 20.  
*to* zwei s. *twa*.  
*to*, *te*, *tu* zu, nach, in, auf, bis, bis zu, gegen, bis nach, im verhältnis zu, für; ags. *tó*.  
*to* dazu, noch dazu, dabei, allzu; ags. *tó*.

*to* zehe; ags. *tó*.  
*toayans* gegen.  
*tobetn*, pl. pr. *tobetet* zuschlagen; ags. *tóbéatan*.  
*tobollenn* (O.) geschwollen; ags. *bolþen*.  
*tobreken*, 3. p. s. pr. *tobreþþ*, prt. *tobrake*, pl. *tobreken* zerbrechen, brechen (ein versprechen), in stücke reißen; ags. *tó-brecan*.  
*tobrisenn* (O.) zerbrechen; ags. *tóbrýsan*.  
*toc*, *toke* s. *taken*.  
*token*, *toene*, *taken*, *takyne*, O. *tákenn* zeichen, anzeichen; ags. *tácen*.  
*tokenyng*, *toknínngge*, *takynnyngge* zeichen, wahrzeichen, weissagung, bedeutung.  
*today*, *tedai* heut; ags. *tóðæg(e)*.  
*todelen*, *todalen*, *todælen*, *todealen*, prt. *todalde*, *todeld*, part. prt. *todeled*, *todelede* teilen, trennen, scheiden, verteilen, zerteilen; sich trennen (*fra*), zerfallen, sich entzweien, part. prt. entzweit, uneins; ags. *tóðélan*.  
*todon*, O. *todon* teilen, trennen; ags. *tóðón*.  
*todraven*, *todrazen*, prt. pl. *todroze* zerreißen.  
*todreven*, part. prt. *todreavet* bedrängen, beunruhigen; ags. *tóðráfan*.  
*todreosen* zerfallen, vergehen, zu grunde gehen; ags. *dréosan*.  
*toforen*, *tofore*, *tofor*, *teforen*, *tefore* vorher; *toforen íseide* oben erwähnt, *tofore hond* vor der hand, vorläufig; ags. *tóforan*.  
*toft* hügelchen, anhöhe, grasplatz; ags. *toft*, an. *toft*.  
*togedere*, *togadere*, *togaðere*, *togædere*, *togider*, *togydre*, *togídre*, *togederes*, *togídras*, *tegædere*, O. *togeddre* zusammen; ags. *togædere*.  
*toggen* scherzen.  
*tozenes*, *togænes*, *tozænes*, *toyenes*, *toianes*, O. *tozænness* gegen, entgegen, gegenüber; ags. *tógegnes*.  
*toglíden* dahingleiten, dahinschwinden; ags. *tóglídan*.  
*toheuen* zerhauen, niederhauen; ags. *tóhéauan*.  
*tohurten* verletzen.  
*toleten*, part. prt. *toleten* zulassen, gestatten.  
*tolíggan*, O. 3. p. s. *tolíþ* gehören zu; ags. *tolicgan*.  
*tolle* zoll; ags. *toll*.  
*tomorwen*, *tomoreze*, *tomorn* morgen.  
*tome* mulße, zeit; an. *tóm*.  
*tomurten* zerreißen, zerbrechen.  
*tonge*, *tunge*, *twngge* zunge, sprache; ags. *tunge*.  
*tonicht*, *tonizt* heut nacht, heut abend.

*top* spitze, *by top and bi to* bei kopf und fuß.  
*toppe, touppen* über.  
*tör* (O.) hart, schwierig.  
*torenden*, part. prt. *torent* zerreißen.  
*torment, tourment* sturm. plage. qual;  
 afrz. *torment, turment*.  
*tormenten*, part. prt. *torment* plagen,  
 quälen; afrz. *tourmenter*.  
*torne* s. *teren*.  
*tornen, turned* s. *turnen*.  
*tosamen* (O.) zusammen; ags. *tósamne*.  
*toskiledd* (O.) geteilt, verschieden.  
*toteonen* plagen.  
*toteren* zerreißen; ags. *tóteran*.  
*töð*, O. *topp*, pl. *teð* zahn O. raubgier;  
*todes hechelinge* zähneklappen IV 10;  
 ags. *tōð*.  
*topir, tothir* = *oper*.  
*tótrayen* quälen.  
*tou* du s. *pu*.  
*touchen, towche*, part. prt. *touchede* be-  
 rühren, part. pr. *as touchèd* was be-  
 trifft, hinsichtlich; afrz. *toucher*.  
*toun*, O. *tun* stadt; ags. *tún*.  
*tour, tur* turm, fester hort; afrz. *tur, tor,*  
*tour*.  
*tourment* qual s. *torment*.  
*tourmentour* folterer, henker; afrz. *tor-*  
*mentour*.  
*tournen* s. *turnen*.  
*toward, toward, towart, toward, to—ward*  
 O. *towarrd* gegen, nach, auf zu, in der  
 richtung von; zukünftig, gegenwärtig;  
 ags. *tóward*.  
*towe* ziehen, bugsieren, nachschleppen,  
 befördern, bringen.  
*traktnen*, O. part. prt. *trahntnedd* handeln  
 von, erklären; ags. *trahntian*.  
*trayson* verrat s. *tresoun*.  
*traisten*, prt. *traistyt* vertrauen auf (in)  
 s. *trusten*.  
*traítour, traytour, traytur* verräter, ab-  
 trünniger; afrz. *traitur*.  
*tramine*maschine, triebwerk, gerät.  
*translaten* übersetzen.  
*trappe*, O. *trapp* falle; ags. *treppe*.  
*travail, travayle, travaill*, pl. *trawalys*  
 arbeit, mühe, kampf; afrz. *travail*.  
*travailsen, travayle, travailler, travails*,  
 2 p. pl. pr. *travèlle*, prt. *tracayllyt*,  
 part. prt. *itravailed* arbeiten, sich be-  
 mühen, bestreben, abmühen; reisen;  
 afrz. *travail(l)er*.  
*traven* annehmen, voraussetzen s. *trowen*.  
*tre*, O. *treo; tree, treu*, pl. *tres, tren* baum,  
 holz, pl. schiffsbalken, verdeck; ags. *tréo*.  
*trechery, tricherie* verrat; afrz. *tricheric,*  
*trecherie*.  
*trecherous*, adv. *trecherouslich* verräte-  
 risch.

*tredenn* (O.) treten; ags. *trédenn*.  
*tresor, tresour, tresur* schatz; afrz. *tresor,*  
*tresoun, treson, tresour, tresour, tresor,*  
*treson, tresour*.  
*trespas* übertretung, verstoßen; afrz. *trespas,*  
*trespissen, trespas* sich verstoßen, sto-  
 digen; afrz. *trespasser*.  
*trespasour* übeltäter.  
*treten, tret* part. prt. *tretyt* loswandeln;  
 frz. *trailer*.  
*treu* baum s. *tre*.  
*trewage* tribut; afrz. *trewage, treuage*.  
*trewé, trewa* O. *treuwa, treu, treu* verläßlich,  
 verläßlich, sicher; ags. *tréow*.  
*trewen, treouen, trowen, trowen*, O. *tréow-*  
*enn*, 1 p. pr. *tréow, treowen*, 2 p. *tréowed*,  
 3 p. *troweþe*, part. pr. *trowand*, prt.  
*trowede, trowyt* trauen, vertrauen, ab-  
 lassen, bestimmt erwarten, sich fest ver-  
 lassen auf, annehmen, voraussetzen;  
 ags. *tréowian, tréowian*.  
*treweliche, treowiliche, treowly, treowly*  
 treulich, getreulich.  
*trewe, treupe, trouthe, troothe, trowe,*  
*trouth, troupe, trouth, trupe*, O. *troweþe*  
 wahrheit, wahrhaftigkeit; afrz. *trouwe,*  
*trouwe, troud*, engl. *trouthe, trouth*, vol-  
 lobus XXVI 074; aus *tréow*.  
*tribulationen* anfechtung, trübsal; frz.  
*tribulation*.  
*tricherie* verrat s. *trechery*.  
*tried*, sup. *triedest*, adv. *trieliche* aus-  
 gesucht, hervorragend; zu *trien*.  
*trien*, part. prt. *itrized, itrizet* untersuchen  
 part. prt. ausgesucht, hervorgerufen.  
*trigg* (O.) treu, zuverlässig; ags. *trigge*.  
*trime*, prt. *tréow* betreten, hindringeln XLIII  
*trinile, trynytee* dreien, welt; afrz. *trinité*.  
*tristen* trauen, s. *trusten*.  
*trof* = *perof*.  
*trom* trapp, har, erschallend; ags. *tréow-*  
*trou* tromm; afrz. *trom*.  
*trowen*, O. *tréowian* s. *trowen*.  
*trowpe, trowpe, trouth, trouth* s. *troupe,*  
*trublen*, part. prt. *trublid, trubled* unru-  
 ruhigen, erschrecken, verwirren; afrz.  
*trubler, turbler*.  
*trukien, truke* fehlen, wanken; ags. *tréowian*.  
*trust* zuverlässigkeit; ags. *tréow*.  
*trusten, tristen, traisten*, prt. *traistyt*  
 trauen, vertrauen; ags. *tréowian*.  
*tu* s. *pu*.  
*tuk, tulle* s. *taken*.  
*tukt* zucht, ansehn; afrz. IV 9; ags. *tukt*.  
*tulten*, O. *tihawun* prt. *tulte* stören,  
 überzeuhen, mitbeweisen; ags. *tultan*.  
*tullen* zimen, verlocken, herlocken;  
 ags. *tyllan*.  
*tumbe-* (O.) tump; ags. *tūmbē*.  
*tun* stadt s. *tunn*.

tunen umschließen, einschließen; ags. *týnan*.  
*tunge* (O.), *tunge* zunge s. *tonge*.  
*tunscepe* bürgerschaft.  
*tuo* s. *twa*.  
*tupace* topas; afrz. *topase*.  
*tur* dat. s. *toar*.  
*turn* trick, schlich; afrz. *tourn*.  
*turnen*, O. *turrnem*; *turn*, *torne*, *tournen*, *tirnen*, prt. *turned*, *turnyt*, pl. *tirnedén*, part. prt. *turned*, *torned*, *iturned*, *ytorned* drehen, umdrehen, wenden, kehren, verwandeln (*in*, *to*), bekehren (*into*), abwenden, abwendig machen; sich zuwenden (*to*), gehen, anschicken; übertragen, übersetzen; ausschlagen, gereichen zu (sünde, vorteil) (*till*); ags. *turnian* + *tyrnan*; *azein*, *ogayn* *turne* umkehren, fliehen; *him away turnen* fortgehen, *tirnen of* ausziehen XXVII

603, *turnen ut of* befreien von (krankheit), *to wel turnen* übel auslegen.  
*turtle* (O.) tureltaube; ags. *turtle*.  
*tuss* = *puss* so.  
*tutelen* flüstern, wispern.  
*twa* (O.), *two*, *tuo*, *ta*, *tuai*, *tweye*, *twie*, *twey*, dat. acc. *tweyn*, *twain*, *twam*, *twie*; ags. *twá*, *twégen*; *a twa* entzwei.  
*twelf*, *tuelf*, *tuelf* (O.) *twelf* zwölf; ags. *twelf*.  
*twelfte*, *twolfte* O. *twelfte* zwölfte; ags. *twelfta*.  
*twemen*, *tweamen* trennen, scheiden, teilen; ags. *twáman*.  
*twenti* O. *tweniti* zwanzig; ags. *twentig*.  
*tuentián* zwanzigste.  
*twie*, *twies*, O. *twi* *zess* zweimal; ags. *twiwa*.  
*twifald* (O.) zwiefältig; ags. *twifeald*.  
*twifealden* verdoppeln, verzweifachen.  
*twinne* (O.) zwiefach, doppelt; an. *twinnr*.  
*twinnen*, *tuin* trennen.

## p. Th.

*p*, *ð* = *pat*.  
*pa*, *pæ* XXII 817, *pai* XXII 453, *po*, *pe* XXII 525, 711, *peo* XXII 135, 875, *ta* da, als; ags. *pá*.  
*pa* s. *pe*.  
*pa* s. *pis*.  
*pad* XIX A str. 1 = *pat*.  
*pah*, *pach*, *pug*, *thaz*, *pauh*, *pauz*, *pech*, *pez*, *peyh*, *peih*, *ðeih*, *pey*, *pei*, *pouz*, *though*, *thought*, *pou*, *pose*, *po*, *pop*, *tah* obwohl, doch, wenn auch; ags. *péah* + an. *pó*.  
*pazles* nichtsdestoweniger.  
*paht* = *pat* XXII 162.  
*pai*, *pay*, *they*, *thai*, *pey* O. *pe* *z3*, *te* *z3*, gen. *pair*, *thair*, *there*, *peire*, *thare*, *thar*, O. *pe* *z3re*, *te* *z3re*: dat. *paim*, *paym*, *theym*, *tham*, *pam* sie; vgl. *he*.  
*pai* da XXII 453, s. *pa*.  
*payn* degen s. *pein*.  
*pan*, *panne*, *than*, *thane*, *pen*, *penne*, *then*, *therne*, *pon*, *ponne* dann, danach; wenn, da; als (b. comp.); ags. *pan*, *panne*.  
*pank*, *pone*, *ponk* gedanke, sinn, wille, absicht, charakter, dank; ags. *pane*; gen. *pankes* freiwillig.  
*pankien*, *ponkien*, *ponkin*, *ponki*, *ponky*, *thouke*, O. *pannkem*; prt. *thankked* danken; ags. *pancian*.  
*par*, *pare*, *thare*, *paræfter*, *tharat*, *parfore*, . . . . s. *per*, *pere*, *parafter*, *perat*, *perfore* . . . .  
*parf* O. *parrf* not, bedarf; ags. *pearf*.  
*parf* s. *purfen*.  
*parnenn* (O.) entbehren, missen; an. *parna*, *parfna*.  
*pat* das s. *pe*.

*pat*, *pæt*, *pet* dafs, damit; ags. *pæt*.  
*patou* = *pat pou*.  
*pauh*, *pauz* s. *pah*.  
*pavien*, *pave*, O. 3. p. conj. pr. *pafe* erlauben, gewähren XXVII 296; ags. *páfan*.  
*pe* XXII 711 da, als s. *pa*.  
*pe* XXII 525 da = *pa*.  
*pe*, *the*, *te*, *se*, *pæ* I 3; fem. *si*. *peo*; neutr. *pæt*, *pat*, *pet*, *ðet*, *that*, O. *patt*, *tatt*; gen. m. neutr. *pæs*, *pes*, fem. *pare*, *pere*; dat. *pam*, *pan*, fem. *pare*, *pere*; acc. *pone*, *panne*, *penne*, *pane*, *pe*, *pan*, *pen*, *pea*, XXII 117, fem. *pa*, *po*, neutr. *pat*, *pet*, instr. *pe*, *pa* desto; plural nom. *pa*, *po*, *pai*, *peo*, *to*, *ta*, gen. *pare*, *per*, dat. *pam*, *pan*, der, die, das, pron. u. artikel.  
*pe*, *pee*, te dich s. *pu*.  
*theames* II 5, 9 = *teames* gewährszug.  
*pear* da s. *per*.  
*peaw*, *peaw* sitte, brauch, tugend s. *pew*.  
*peauful* wohlstandig, moralisch s. *peweful*.  
*pech* obwohl, wenn auch s. *pah*.  
*pede*, *peode* (O.), *ped* volk, land; ags. *péod*.  
*pef*, *peof*, *po*, pl. *theves*, *thiafes* dieb, betrüger; ags. *péof*.  
*pefte*, *pieffe* diebstahl; ags. *pýffð*.  
*pez*, *pei*, *pey*, *peih*, *peyh*, *ðeih* obwohl, wenn auch, s. *pah*.  
*peh*, pl. *pezes* O. *peos* schenkel; ags. *péoh*.  
*pei* als ob XXXIII 165.  
*pein*, *peyn*, *payn*, pl. *peinas* degen, held, mann; ags. *pegen*.  
*pellich* solch s. *pullich*.  
*pen* = *pe* in XXI 269.  
*pen* den s. *pe*.  
*pen* conj. *theo* II 5 nutzen ziehen, gedeihen, blühen; ags. *péon*.



*penchen*. *öenchen*. *penken*. *penkke*. O. *penne-*  
*kenn*, 2. p. s. *penest*, *peneste*, 3. p. *penchef*,  
prt. *pozt*, *thoght*, *thoughte*, *thocht*, *pouthe*,  
*poucte*, *thoucte*, part. prt. *thought*, *pouth*  
denken, gedenken, ersienen, dünken,  
scheinen; ags. *pencan*; vgl. *pinken*.

*penchinge* überlegung.

*pende* = *pe ende* XXVI 1378.

*pen* s. *pe*.

*penne*, *pen*, *pan* da, als, wenn, also s. *panne*.

*penne*, *peonne*, *thenmus* von da; ags. *penan*.

*peo* da XXII 135, 875 s. *pa*.

*peo* den, welchen XXII 98.

*peo* die (sing. u. plur.) s. *pe*.

*peo* XXII 62. *peou* XXII 77 du s. *pe*.

*peode* volk s. *pede*.

*peof* dieb s. *pef*.

*peorrf*, *perrfling* (O.) ungesäuert; ags. *peorf*.

*peos* diese (plur.) s. *pes*.

*peosternesse* finsternis, düsterkeit s. *pester-*  
*nesse*.

*peoten*, O. *putenn*, part. pr. *peotinde*  
schreien, heulen; ags. *peotan*.

*per*, *pere*, *ther*, *there*, *par*, *pare*, *pær*, *pear*,  
*pore*, *tear*, *tere*, *tær* da, wo; ags. *pær*;  
as *paré* damals (Höckwort) XXXIV 130.

*perafter*, *parafter*, *pæfter*, *pæfter*,  
*peræfter*, *perafter*, *prefter* darauf, dar-  
nach, hinterher, demgemäfs.

*perat*, *tharat* dabei, darüber.

*perby*, *perbi* dadurch.

*perbiforn*, *perbezore* vorher.

*peraboute*, *pareabout* ringsherum, darum.

*perf* darf, braucht s. *purfen*.

*perfore*, *parfore*, *tharefore*, *tharfor*, *per-*  
*vore*, *parvore* darum, deshalb.

*perfram* XXVII 55 von da, aufserhalb.

*perizte* direkt XXVI 1332.

*perinne*, *pærinne*, *perin*, *perhinne*, *prinne*  
drinnen, darin, hinein.

*perl* = *pe erl* XXXIV 214.

*permyde*, *parmyde* damit.

*perne* XXVII 298 dirne, mädchen; an. *perna*.

*perof*, *ðarof*, *peroffe*, *theroffe*, *prof* IV 9.  
*trof* IV 15 davon, dadurch, darum, des-  
halb.

*perozeines* dagegen.

*peron*, *thereon*, *pæronne*, *tæronne*, *peran*  
darauf.

*peroute*, *prute* heraus, hinaus; draussen.

*perrde* dritte s. *pridde*.

*perteyens* dagegen.

*perpurh*, *pærpurh* dadurch.

*pertil*, *thartill* dazu.

*perto*, *ðarto* dazu.

*pertowarl* dagegen, darauf zu, dazu.

*peruppe* überdies, aufserdem, noch dazu.

*peruppon* darüber.

*peruchyle* während.

*perwith*, *porwit*, *parwygal* dazu, über-  
dies, damit.

*pes*, *pis*, *this*. O. *pis*. pl. *pes*, *pis*, *pes*,  
*peis*, *ðies*, *pi*, *pire*, *ther*, *thær* dies:  
*pesolf* du selbst XXI 29.

*pester*, *pester*. O. *pester* düster, dunkel,  
ags. *peostre*.

*pestren* düster werden, sich verdunkeln.

ags. *peostrean*, *peostrean*.

*pesterness*, *pesterness*, (O.) *peosternesse*,  
*posternesse*, düsterkeit, finsternis; ags.  
*peosternis*.

*pet*. *pet* das s. *pe*.

*peu* XXII 440 du s. *pe*.

*peus* so s. *pus*.

*peu*, *peun*, *peur* O. *peu* sate, bravheit,  
tugend; ags. *peun*.

*peu* O. *peuppen* ballenstet; Boner. ags.  
*peun*.

*peuful*, *peuful* wohlständig, moralisch.

*peupentenn* (O.) düster; ags. *peostenn*.

*pi*, *py*, *thi*, *pin*, *pyn*, *piin*, *thyn*, *thin*, *peu*  
XXXI 152? lat. fem. *pira*, *pire*, *pira*  
dein s. *pu*.

*pick* lieb s. *pef*.

*pick*, adv. *pick* dick, stark; sehr; ags. *piere-*  
*pider*, *thider*, *thedyr*, *puder*, *püder* dar-  
hin; ags. *pider*.

*piderward* dorthin.

*pieffe* diebstahl s. *pefte*.

*pies*, *pis* diese s. *pes*.

*pilk*, *thilke*, *pulke* derselbe, solch; *pulke*  
*time* damals; ags. *pylke*.

*pild* (O.) geduld; ags. *gepyld*.

*bildiliz* (O.) geduldig; ags. *gepyldiliz*.  
*pingen* II 5. *pingan*; *far pin* *pingan*  
darum, dafs, weil.

*pin*, *pyn* s. *pu*.

*pinken*, *pynken*, *punchen*, O. *pinnean*,  
3. p. s. pr. *pynkep*, *punshet* *pinket*  
XXI 233. *pinshet* XXII 387. *piest*  
XXI 5. *pin* *þaunþile*, *thucht*, *peite*, *peyl*,  
*thucht*, *pule*, *thouste* XXVII 691, *four-*  
XXVII 256. *pouzth* XXXV 23 dünken.

s. *lehen*. ags. *pinnean*; vgl. *pinnean*.

*ping* (O.), *thing*, *ping*, *piak*, *pi* *pinge*  
XXVII 89, dat. *pingan* II 5 *ping*, *wann*,  
aufgabe; ags. *ping*.

*pingan* (O.) *veist* *pingan*; ags. *pingan*.

*thir*, *par*, *thire* *thire* s. *pes*.

*pira*, *pire* dat. fem. v. *pin* dein s. *pu*.

*thyrde* dritte s. *pridde*.

*thrythom* XLI 121 knochensamt, unfrucht-  
lich s. *thredom*.

*þing* *þingon* XXII 412 s. *þingon*.

*pirti*, *pirti* dreifsig s. *pritti*.

*thythene* von da an X 31.  
*pu* da, als; as *pe* damals (Höckwort)  
XXXIV s. *pe*.



- po, tho* die (plur.) s. *pe*.  
*thocht, po3t, po3te, thoght* s. *penchen, pinken*.  
*po3f* dieb s. *pef*.  
*po3f, po3e* obwohl s. *pah*.  
*po3t, thoght, poht, pouht, pou3t, pouth*,  
 O. *poht* sinn, gedanke, denken, absicht,  
 vorhaben, plan; grübeln, nachdenklich-  
 keit; ags. *gepóht*; *be pou3te* mit vor-  
 bedacht, überlegung; *for pou3t* so lange  
 man denken kann XXXIV 31.  
*po3h* obwohl s. *pah*.  
*pohuethere* obwohl; vgl. *popuethere*.  
*pohmod* geduldig; ags. *polemód*.  
*pohmodnesse* geduld.  
*polien, polizen, polen*, O. *polenn*; part. pr.  
*tholand*, prt. *po3ede, do3ede*, pl. *polenden*  
 I 2 dulden, erdulden, geduldig sein,  
 aushalten, zulassen, part. pr. geduldig,  
 langmütig; ags. *polian*.  
*ponk, pone* sinn, gedanke, wille, absicht  
 s. *pank*.  
*ponkien, ponkin, ponki, ponky, thonke*  
 danken s. *pankien*.  
*ponder, punder* donner; ags. *punor*.  
*ponen* XXI 139 von da.  
*ponne, pon* dann, darnach; wenn, da; als  
 s. *pan*.  
*pore* da XXVII 741 s. *pere*.  
*por3, porghe, thorghe, poru, porw* durch  
 s. *purh*.  
*porghout* ganz durch s. *purhut*.  
*porn*, O. pl. *porrnes* dorn, gestrüpp; ags. *porn*.  
*poruthlike* durchdringend (ansehen).  
*porwit* damit XXVII 100 s. *perwith*.  
*posternesse* finsternis s. *pesternesse*.  
*poth* XXXVII 109, v. 5 druckfehler für *both*.  
*po3p* I 1 obwohl s. *pah*.  
*popre* XXI 166 = *pe opre*.  
*popwethere, popwathere* nichtsdestoweniger,  
 trotzdem, obwohl; vgl. *pohuethere*.  
*pu, thou, pow, thou* du s. *pu*.  
*pou, though, pou3, thought* obwohl s. *pah*.  
*pou3t, pouht, pouth* sinn, gedanke, denken  
 s. *po3t*.  
*thoughtie, thoucte, poucte, pou3th, pouthie*,  
*pouth* s. *penchen, pinken*.  
*pousand, thousande, thousand, pusent*,  
*pusend, dusend*, O. *pusende*; pl. *pou-*  
*saundes* tausend; ags. *püsend*.  
*thowlesnes* leichtsinn, jugendübermut.  
*pral, praldom* s. *prell, threldom*.  
*pralhod* knechtschaft; vgl. *threldom*.  
*thrallen* in knechtschaft bringen, knechten,  
 unterdrücken.  
*prat* drohte s. *preten*.  
*prawe* weile s. *prowe*.  
*pre, preo* (O.) *pri, prie, proe* acc. pl. m.  
*prinne* drei; ags. *préo*; *pre maner*  
 dreierlei.  
*threfold*, O. *prefold* dreifach.
- prefter* XXIV 188 = *perafter*.  
*prell, threll, pral, thryll* knecht; ags. *prál*.  
*threldom, praldom, thryldom, thyrldom*  
 XLI 836 knechtschaft, unfreiheit; vgl.  
*pralhod, thrillage*.  
*prengen*, O. prt. pl. *prengndenn* drängen,  
 pressen; ags. *prengan*.  
*preottene, prottene* O. *prittene* dreizehn;  
 ags. *preóttine*.  
*preotteope* O. *prittende* der dreizehnte;  
 ags. *préóttéopa*.  
*prepen* O. *præpenn* hartnäckig behaupten,  
 verfechten, bestehen auf; ags. *préapian*.  
*preschen* O. 2. p. s. pr. *presshesst* dreschen;  
 ags. *prescan, perscan*.  
*prestelcoo* drossel; ags. *próstle*.  
*prete, preate* drohung, drohen; ags. *préat*.  
*preten*, prt. *prat* O. *pratte* drohen, schelten,  
 laut rufen; ags. *préatían*.  
*threting, pretyng* drohen, drohung.  
*preu* warf s. *prouen*.  
*pri, prie* acc. pl. m. *prinne* drei s. *pre*.  
*pridde, pride* (O.), *prydde, prid, thyrdde*,  
*perrede* dritter; ags. *pridda*.  
*pries, prie*, O. *prizzes* drei mal; ags. *príwa*.  
*thryll* knecht s. *prell*.  
*thrillage* knechtschaft; *put to thrillage*  
 unterjochen; vgl. *threldom*.  
*pringen, pingen* XXII 412 drängen, sich  
 drängen; ags. *pringan*.  
*prinne* s. *pre*.  
*prinne* (O.) dreifach; an. *prinnr*.  
*prinne, drinnen* s. *perinne*.  
*pripell* (O.) dreifach.  
*thrist, pryst, pirst, purst*, O. *pirrst, prisst*  
 durst; ags. *purst*.  
*prist* gestopft s. *prusten*.  
*priste* dreist, geneigt zu; ags. *priste*.  
*pristen*, 3. p. s. pr. *thristis*, O. *pirrstepp*  
 dürsten; ags. *pyrstan*.  
*thristy*, O. *prisstiz* durstig; ags. *pyrstig*.  
*pritti, prytti, pirtti, pirti* O. *prittiz* dreifsig;  
 ags. *prittig*.  
*prittupe* dreifsigste; ags. *prítigopa*.  
*priven* O. *prifenn* gedeihen, heranwachsen;  
 an. *prífa*.  
*proe* drei XXII 93 s. *pre*.  
*prof* s. *perof*.  
*proze* weile s. *prowe*.  
*proze* werfen, drehen s. *prouen*.  
*prote, throte, throtte* kehle; ags. *protu*.  
*prottene* dreizehn s. *preottene*.  
*through, throw, thrw* durch s. *purh*.  
*prowe, proze, prawe* O. *prazhe* weile, zeit;  
 ags. *prág*.  
*prouen, proze* prt. *preu* drehen, werfen,  
 treiben, rollen (v. d. see); ags. *práwan*.  
*prouinge*, O. *prouwinnge* schmerz; ags.  
*prócingu*.  
*prunnesse* dreieinigkei; ags. *prínness*.

*prusten*, part. prt. *prist* stopfen, vollstopfen; an. *prjsta*.

*prute* draußen s. *peroute*.

*þunnresleið* donnerschlag.

*puder* dorthin s. *pider*.

*pu*, *pou*, *thou*, *pow*, *thow*, *peu*, *peou*, *peo*, *tou*, *tu*, gen. u. possess. *pi*, *py*, *thi*, *pin*, *pyn*, *pin*, *thyn*, *thin*, dat. fem. *pinre*, *pire*, *pira*, dat. acc. *pe*, *pee* du; ags. *pū*.

*pulke* derselbe, *pulke* time damals s. *pilk*.

*puldi* geduldig; ags. *gepyldig*.

*pullich*, *pulli*, *pellich* solch; ags. *pyllie*.

*pume*, *pūbe* daumen; ags. *pūma*.

*punchen*, prt. *puzte*, *puhte* dünken, scheinen s. *pinken*.

*purfe* O. *purffe* nötig; an. *purfi*.

*purfen*, 3. p. s. pr. *parf*, *perf*, pl. *purve*, prt. *purfte*, *purhte* XXXI 95, *purte* XXVII 56 dürfen, mögen, brauchen; ags. *purfan*.

*purh*, O. *purrh*; *purch*, *pur3*, *purhc*, *purghc*, *pure3*, *puruth*, *purgh*, *pur*, *thourgh*,

*porghe*, *thorghe*, *poru*, *poru*, *por3*, *thoru*, *thoruch*, *thoru* durch, mit ags. *purh*.

*purrh* meselfenn von mir an.  
*thurghefychede* durchdrungen durchhört (part. prt.).

*purhleasten* durchdauern, fortauern.

*purrhlokenn* (O.) durchsehen.

*purrhscckenn* (O.) durchschauen.

*purhut*, *purhout* XXII 706, *purghout*, O.

*purrhut* (like) ganz durch, durchschauen.

*purlen* durchbohren; ags. *pyrlan*.

*pursday* donnerstag; ags. *purrsdæ*.

*purst* dienst s. *thrist*.

*purte* XXVII 10 s. *purten*.

*purðout* ganz durch XXII 765, s. *purhut*.

*purpschaut* er durchschaut XXI 90, *purpschcon*.

*purree* brauchen s. *purfen*.

*pus*, *thus*, O. *puss*, *tuss* so.

*þusend*, *þusent*, *þusen* tausend s. *þusand*.

*þusgat* in dieser weise.

*þusung* (O.) thömen; ags. *þusung*, *þusung*.

*þwerrtut*, *þweorrtut* (O.) durchaus, ganz.

## U.

*uch*, *uich*, *uych*, *ulich* jeder s. *ech*.

*uchone*, *uychon*, *uycho* jeder.

*ufel*, *uwel* übel; *for uwele* in böser absicht s. *ivel*.

*uferr* (O.) höher hinauf; ags. *ufor*.

*uhte*, dat. *uzten*, O. *uhtenn* morgenröte; ags. *uhte*.

*ulk* derselbe, dasselbe s. *ile*.

*umbe*, *umben*, O. *umbe* um; ags. *ymbe*;

*umben ane stunde* nach einer weile;  
*beon umbe* darauf aus sein; *beop umbe*  
*perabuten* bemüht euch darum.

*umbestounde* von zeit zu zeit, manchmal; ags. *ymbe + stund*.

*umbepenken*, prt. *umbethoht*, part. prt. *umbethoht* überlegen, bedenken; ags. *ymbþencan*.

*ummbetrin* (O.) rund herum.

*umble* demütig s. *humble*.

*umgiben* umgeben.

*umuhile*, *uwile*, *umquhill* von zeit zu zeit, bisweilen.

*umale(le)ðæ* beschimpfte, entehrte XXII 272.

*umbalded* entmutigt, schwach geworden XXII 89.

*umberrmedd* (O.) ungesäuert (brot).

*umbicomelich* häßlich.

*umbileave* unglauben; ags. *ungeléafa*.

*umbinden*, *umbind*, prt. *umbond*, pl. *unbounden* losbinden, aufbinden, lösen,

erlösen, befreien; ags. *unbindan*.

*umblendyd* ungemischt.

*unblipe*, adv. *unblöliche* traurig, ungenü; ags. *unbliðe*.

*unbocht* ungebüßt, ungestraft.

*unbore* ungeboren, nicht geboren.

*unbuhsun* ungehorsam.

*unbuhsunnesse* ungehorsam, widerstands-tigkeit.

*unk*, *unc*, gen. *unker*, O. *unnc*, *unnter* uns zwei, uns beide; ags. *unc*, *unnter*.

*unkevelen* vom kniel herren.

*uncessandly* unaufhörlich.

*unchaste*, adv. *unchastely* unkeuslich.

*uncleue* unrein.

*unclopen* entkleiden.

*unkonnyng* ungelehrt, unwissend.

*uneristen* nichtchrist, heide.

*unkuynde* unfreundlich; ags. *uncynlic*.

*unewd*, *unewp* unbekannt, fremd; ags. *unewd*.

*unep* nicht tief, flach, gering.

*under*, O. *unnderr*; *undur*, *undir*, *under* unter, darunter, unterleben, unterwertig XXXVII 3, storch XXIII 147;

*under al* zusammengenommen VIII 97;

*don under* schädigen XXVI 1421; an. *under*.

*underandnes* unschuld, heillosigkeit; *ido under* unter schied XXVIII 84.

*underfangen*, *underfonge*, *underfon*, *undervon*, *underþu*, prt. *underfong*, *underfong*, part. prt. *underfong* empfangen, nehmen, fassen (fremde), annehmen, annehmen, merken.

*underfot*, O. *underrfōt* unter den Fufs, unter, darunter.

*undergiten*, prt. pl. *undergæton* merken, verstehen; ags. *undergitan*.

*undergon* empfangen, aufnehmen (d. seele) XXXV 135.

*underleggen*, prt. *underlaide* unterwerfen, untertan machen.

*underling* untertan.

*undernymen*, *underneomen*, *undernemen* merken, erkennen, auffassen; tadeln, schmähen.

*understonden*, *undirstonde*, *underston* verstehen, kennen, wissen, einsehen, begreifen, erfahren, vernehmen; *understonde to* hören auf, achtgeben auf.

*understandinge*, *undirstandyng* verständnis, verstand.

*undertaken* I. p. s. pr. *undirta*, prt. *undertok*, *undertoke* unternehmen, auf sich nehmen, besorgen; garantieren, stehen, bürgen für etwas; *Grim it undertok þe wey* XXVII 664?

*underpeden* unterwerfen; ags. *underpéodan*.

*undervon* s. *underfangen*.

*underwrote* unterminieren.

*undon*, prt. *undude*, part. prt. *wndone* auflösen, aufmachen, öffnen, aufheben, zerstören, vernichten; ags. *undón*.

*undren*, O. *underrn* dritte stunde, neun uhr vormittags; ags. *undern*.

*undret* hundert s. *hundred*.

*undretfald* hundertfältig s. *hundertfald*.

*undur* s. *under*.

*unesy* unbehaglich, unruhig, schwer zu behandeln, unumgänglich.

*uneðe*, *uneaðe*, *uneade* XXI 181, *unnepy*, O. *unnæpe* beschwerlich, schwer, adv. kaum, schwerlich; ags. *unéaðe*.

*unedes*, *unnethes* kaum.

*unevenlich* unvergleichlich.

*unfair*, *unfayr* unschön, übel; ags. *unfæger*.

*unforzolden* unvergolten.

*unforgult* unschuldig.

*unfrið* unfrieden; ags. *unfrið*.

*unfrome* unheil.

*unglad* unglücklich, unfroh.

*unhælp*, O. *unnhæle* krankheit; ags. *unhælu*.

*unhersumnesse*, O. *unnherrsumnesse* ungehorsam; ags. *unhýrsumnis*.

*unhold* feindlich, feind; ags. *unhold*.

*unholy* unheilig.

*unhope* hoffnungslosigkeit, verzweiflung.

*unhymp* unglück.

*unimete* unermeßlich; ags. *ungeméte*.

*unnyqueme*, O. *unncweme* unbequem, mißfällig, unangenehm.

*unirude* ungeheuer, grausam; ags. *ungerýde*; vgl. *uniride*.

*uniselde* unglück, unheil; ags. *ungesæld*.

*universite* gesamtheit; weltall.

*unlakfulliche* mit unrecht, unrechtmäßiger weise.

*unlede* elend; ags. *unléd*.

*unleeffullich* unerlaubt, unstatthaft.

*unlevesful* unerlaubt, unstatthaft.

*unlose* öffnen, auf tun (d. lippen).

*unlust*, O. *unlusst* unlust, mißvergnügen.

*unlusti* unlustig, mißvergnügt.

*unmáde* X 31 unendlich.

*unmeoð* unmafs, unmäßigkeit.

*unmundlung*e unerwartet; ags. *unmyndlinga*.

*unmáhti* machtlos, ohnmáchtig.

*unnait* unnütz.

*unboned* ungebeten; zu an. *bón*.

*unned* (O.) ohne zwang, zwanglos, ungezwungen; ags. *unnédig*.

*unneðewul* unnütz.

*unneilen* von den nägeln befreien.

*unnen*, I. p. s. pr. *an*, *on*, 3. p. s. pr. conj.

*unne*, part. prt. *geunnon* gönnen, gewähren; ags. *unnan*.

*unnepe*, *unnethes* s. *unede*, *unedes*.

*unnsæle* (O.) böse, schlecht.

*unnsæwe* (O.) viele.

*unnyng*e gunst, zeichen XL 213.

*unnitt* (O.) *unnet* unnütz, zwecklos; ags. *unnytt*.

*unnorneliz* (O.) gering.

*unofearned* unverdient.

*unorne*, *unorn*, O. *unorn*e schlicht, einfach, rauh, abgetragen, häßlich; ags. *unorne*.

*unpacient* ungeduldig.

*unperfit* unvollkommen.

*unprenable* untadelnswert.

*unquencheable* unauflöschlich, unlöslich.

*unrað* übler rat, verblendung.

*unride*, *unrude*, O. *unnrive* ungeheuer; streng, grausam; beständig; ags. *ungerýde*; vgl. *unirude*.

*unrygt*, *unricht*, *unriht* unrecht, ungerechtigkeit; ags. *unriht*.

*unrygtful* ungerecht.

*unrihtwisnesse*, *unrihtwisnesse*, *unrihtwisness* ungerechtigkeit, sünde.

*unrude* ungeheuer s. *unride*.

*unshape* ungestalt, unschön.

*unskapiznesse* (O.) *unshapiznesse* unschuld, harmlosigkeit.

*unshewed*, *unshewed* ungezeigt, noch nicht erzählt XXXV 143.

*unsehelic* unsichtbar.

*unseli*, *unseli* unselig, unglücklich, elend, verflucht.

*unspurne* mit einem Fultritt öffnen.



*unstable* unbeständig.  
*unstableness* unbeständigkeit.  
*unstedefast*, *unstedefest* unbeständig; ags. *unstedefæst*.  
*untalelich* unsäglich.  
*untellendlic* unsäglich.  
*unpane* undank, mißvergütigen, gen. *unpankes*, *unponkes* wider willen; ags. *unpane*.  
*unpew*, *unpeu*, *unpaw*, *unðeaw* schlechtigkeit, laster, unsitte.  
*unpolelich* unerträglich.  
*unpuldliche* ungeduldig, unerträglich.  
*untiffed* ungeschmückt.  
*unto*, *onto* zu, für, gegen.  
*untodealet* ungeteilt, unteilbar.  
*untohen*, *untohe* ungezogen.  
*untoheliche* ungezogen.  
*untrenden* XXXI 195 aufrollen.  
*untrewe* ungetreu.  
*untroweand* mißtrauisch.  
*untrownesse* untreue.  
*unwar* unvermutet, unbedacht, töricht; ags. *unwær*.  
*unwarned* ungewarnt IV 12.  
*unweaved* unverschleiert V 35; vgl. ags. *wáfels* schleier.  
*unweatenesse* unwissenheit, unachtsamkeit IV 12.  
*unwerzed* unermülich.  
*unwiht*, *unwihht* unhold, feind, teufel.  
*unwine* feind; ags. *unwine*.  
*unwyse* unverständlich, töricht; ags. *unwis*.  
*unwisdom* torheit, unverständnis.  
*unwysse* ungewis.  
*unwytyng* unbewußt, unbekannt XVII 51; vgl. ne. *unwittingly*.  
*unwrast*, *unwreast*, schwach, schlecht, niedrig, gemein; ags. *unwraest*.  
*unwrean*, *unwreo*, part. prt. *unwrozen*, *unwron* enthüllen; ags. *unwreón*.  
*unwurme* trauer.  
*unwurd*, *unwurd*, *unwourd*, *unwurd* unwert, wertlos, mißachtet; ags. *unwurd*.  
*unwurdi*, *unworthy* unwürdig, gemein.  
*up*, *upe*, O. *uppe* auf, hinauf, herauf, oben, über? XI 37, 15; *up heren* oben im himmel XI 35, 19; ags. *upp*.

*upperer* helfershelfer, anhängler.  
*upbreiden*, *upbreyde* tadeln, schelten, tadelnd vorhalten.  
*upfusen*, prt. *upfusde* aufstehen XXII 173.  
*uphalden*, *upholden* erhalten.  
*uphalding* erhaltung, vorpflanzung.  
*upheben*, part. prt. *upehoven* erheben, sich erheben, erhöhen.  
*uplyfte* aufsteigen, sich erheben XXXIX 505.  
*uplondisch* ländlich, bäu-sch.  
*uppe*, *upe* auf, hinauf s. *up*.  
*upponn*, O. *upponn*; *upon*, *upen*, *upone*, *apon*, *apone* in, an, auf, über, betreffs: *upon his gemen zum schey* XXVII 168; *upon best* zuletzt.  
*uprist* aufrecht, senkrecht.  
*uprisen* sich erheben.  
*uprisinge* aufstehen.  
*uprist* aufstehen, aufbau (der stadt).  
*upset* aufstellen, errichten, einrichten, herrichten.  
*upstanden* aufstehen.  
*upward* O. *upwardd*, hinauf, nach oben, ar. *ur*, *uic*, *uinc* *unor* s. *ur*.  
*ure* stunde, geschick, glück; afrz. *our*, *our*, *ure* hore.  
*ure* werk, los, häftigung; afrz. *our*, *our*, *ure*.  
*urison* gebet; afrz. *oreison*.  
*urmen* rinnen s. *urmen*.  
*urte* ärger s. *irre*.  
*usage* brauch, gewohnheit; afrz. *usage*.  
*usen*, 3. p. pl. pr. *usip*, part. prt. *used* brauchen, gebrauchen, genießen; afrz. *user*.  
*ut*, *ath*, *lut* aus; raus' s. *out*.  
*ute* draußen, auswärts, außerhalb.  
*utlan* gerichtet; ags. *utlaga*.  
*utleden* ausführen.  
*utriden* ausreiten.  
*utterly* ganz und gar.  
*utward* nach außen, hinaus; *draw utward* ablenken, auf außersitte lenken, verweltlichen.  
*utwerpen*, conj. pr. *utwarpe* herauswerfen. *utwede* *utu* aus VI 23.  
*uvel* s. *ivel*.  
*uwer* überall s. *owehar*.

## V.

*vader* vater s. *fader*.  
*væl* fall, hinmordung, untergang XXIII 20 s. *fal*.  
*vayn* vergeblich, nutzlos, eitel; *in vayne* vergeblich; afrz. *vain*.  
*vair*, *vayre* schön, herrlich s. *fair*.  
*vale* viele s. *fele*.

*valle* fallen, prt. *vall*, *vall*, *fall*, *fall*, *fall*, *fall* *valla* s. *fallen*.  
*vanyte* nichtigkeit, eitelkeit; afrz. *vanyte*.  
*variable* veränderlich.  
*vastage* lasten s. *fastage*.  
*vaump*, pl. *vaumpes* vumorsucht, affeulsbekleidung; afrz. *vaump*, *vaump*.



veder vater s. fader.  
 vehten, 2. p. s. pr. *veht* fechten, kämpfen  
 s. *fehten*.  
*veile* schleier; afrz. *veile*.  
*veyr* schön s. *fair*.  
*vel* fiel s. *fallen*.  
*velaghe* genosse; gleichstehend s. *felawe*.  
*velazrede* kameradschaft.  
*veld* feld s. *feld*.  
*vele* viele s. *fele*.  
*velles* felle s. *fel*.  
*ven* sumpf; moor; ags. *fenn*.  
*venemous* giftig, schlecht; afrz. *venimeus*.  
*vengeance* rache, grimm, zorn; afrz. *ven-  
 jance*.  
*vengen*, prt. *wengyt* rächen; afrz. *venger*.  
*venie* bitte um verzeihung, abbitte; lat.  
*venia*.  
*venym* gift, giftigkeit, schlechtigkeit; afrz.  
*venin*.  
*veole* viele s. *fele*.  
*veond* feind, teufel s. *fend*.  
*vere* gefährte, begleitung s. *ferre*.  
*verée* feuer s. *fir*.  
*verray* wahrhaft, wahr; afrz. *verai*.  
*verse*, *verrs* frisch s. *fresch*.  
*vers*, O. *ferrs* vers; ags. *fers*; afrz. *vers*.  
*verst* erst, zuerst s. *first*.  
*verten* farzen XXV, 5.  
*verpe* vierte s. *ferpe*.  
*vertu*, *vertue* kraft, macht, wunderkraft,  
 vorzug, eigentümlichkeit, hauptstärke,  
 tugend, bekräftigung; afrz. *vertu*; *throw  
 vertu* auf grund von.  
*vertuous* tugendhaft; afrz. *vertuous*.  
*veste* fest; *on veste* rasch s. *fast*.  
*vet* fülse s. *fo*.  
*viage*, *vyage* reise, zug; afrz. *veiage*,  
*viage*.  
*vice*, *vyce* laster; afrz. *vice*.  
*victorie* sieg; afrz. *victorie*.  
*vifte*, *vifpe* fünfte s. *fyfte*.

*nyftene* fünfzehn s. *fiptene*.  
*vilanye* bosheit, schlechtigkeit; afrz. *vi-  
 lanie*.  
*vile* niedrig, schlecht; afrz. *vil*.  
*vinden* finden s. *finden*.  
*vinger* finger s. *finger*.  
*virgyne* jungfrau; afrz. *virgine*.  
*visage* zehre; afrz. *visage*.  
*visioun* vision, gesicht; afrz. *vision*, *visiun*.  
*visiten*, *visiti* besuchen; afrz. *visiter*.  
*vitaille* speise, lebensmittel; afrz. *vitaille*.  
*vittailer* gastwirt.  
*vive* fünf s. *fi*.  
*vless* fleisch s. *flesch*.  
*vlesslich* fleischlich s. *fleschly*.  
*vlutten* bestehen, sich erhalten s. *flutten*.  
*voyce*, *voice*, *vois* stimme; afrz. *voix*, *vois*.  
*voide* leer; afrz. *void*, *void*.  
*voiden*, part. prt. *woydyt* (off) leer, frei-  
 machen von; afrz. *voidier*.  
*vol* voll s. *ful*.  
*vole*, *volk* volk, leute s. *folk*.  
*volvelp* erfüllt s. *fulfillen*.  
*vorbyet* verbietet s. *forbeden*.  
*vordrye* fördern, durchsetzen s. *furpren*.  
*vorespeche* vorrede s. *forespeche*.  
*vorlesen*, prt. *vorles* vorlesen s. *forlesen*.  
*vorði pet* weil s. *forthy*.  
*vorto*, *vorte*, *vort* um zu, zu, bis s. *forto*.  
*vorzuerien* einen meineid leisten s. *for-  
 sverizen*.  
*vouchen* versprechen; afrz. *voucher*, *vocher*.  
*vouh* besitz, eigentum, gut s. *fee*.  
*vow*, pl. *vouwes* gelübde; afrz. *vou*.  
*vram*, *vrom* von s. *from*.  
*vreonden* sich freunde machen s. *frienden*.  
*vrepjen* halten, beobachten (feiertag) s.  
*frjepjen*.  
*vrommard* weg von s. *fromward*.  
*vrover* trost, tröster s. *frofer*.  
*vulvelden* füllten s. *fulfillen*.  
*rus* = *vous* ihr.

## W.

*w* wie XXVII 120 s. *hou*.  
*wa* weh, wehklagen; flect. *wawe*, *wawene*;  
*ben wa* betrübt sein s. *wo*.  
*wa* wurd, *wa* worde wehe!  
*wac* (O.), *wake*, *wok* schwach, arm; ags.  
*wác*.  
*wake* wachen, schlaflosigkeit; ags. *wacu*.  
*wakemon*, O. pl. *wákemenn* wächter.  
*waken* schwach werden XXII 37.  
*waken*, prt. *wok* wach sein, erwachen;  
 ags. *wacan*.  
*wakene* erwachen, wach werden; ags.  
*wænanan*.

*waker*, comp. *wakere* wachsam; ags. *wacor*,  
 an. *wakr*.  
*wakien* wachen, bewachen; ags. *wacian*.  
*wædle* (O.) arm; ags. *wáðla*.  
*wæling* (O.) leichtfertig.  
*wæne* elend XXII 536.  
*wær* wo s. *where*.  
*wær* vorsichtig s. *war*.  
*wærd* s. *worthen*.  
*wæren*, *wæron*, *utæren* s. *ben*.  
*wæse* schlimmer s. *wurse*.  
*wærd* zornig XXII 159 s. *wrop*.  
*wærpe* zorn s. *wredde*.

*was* war s. *ben*.  
*wæt* was s. *what*.  
*wæx* entstand s. *wexen*.  
*wage* pfand, zeichen von XXXIX 533.  
*waggen* schütteln, schwingen; ags. *wagian*.  
*waghe*, *wah*, *wawe*, *woge* wand, mauer;  
 ags. *wäg*.  
*wa33n* (O.) wagen; ags. *wagn*.  
*wa33nenn* (O.) im wagen bringen, fahren,  
 tragen.  
*wayk* schwach; an. *veikr*; vgl. *wac*.  
*wai*, *way*, *wæi* s. *wey*.  
*waiten*, *wayte*, *wait* (XXXVII str. 8),  
 prt. *waty* XLI 202 wachen, auflauern,  
 nachspüren (*after*); afrz. *waiter*, *gâtier*.  
*wal*, *wall*. O. pl. *walless* mauer, wall;  
 ags. *weall*.  
*walawai*, *walaway*, *wailaway*, *weilawei*,  
*welawei* wehe, ach; an. *vei* + ags. *wá*  
*li wá*.  
*walken*. prt. pr. *walkyng*. part. prt. *walk-*  
*gehen*, umhergehen, auf und ab gehen;  
 ags. *wealcan*.  
*wald* (O.) möglicherweise, vielleicht; ags.  
*weald*.  
*walde* s. *willen*.  
*walde* (O.) gewalt, macht; ags. *geweald*.  
*walden*, 3. p. s. *walt*, part. prt. *iwald*  
 lenken, regieren s. *welden*.  
*wallan* wehe.  
*wallen*, O. *wallenn*, part. pr. *wallind*  
 wallen, kochen; ags. *weallan*.  
*wallhät* (O.) übermäßig.  
*wallyt* ummauert.  
*wallen*. prt. *welt* rollen, wälzen, sich  
 wälzen (gedanke); ags. *wealtan*.  
*walteren* sich wälzen.  
*wan*, *won* hoffnung, vorrat, menge, be-  
 sitz, reichthum.  
*wan* wohnung s. *wone*.  
*wand* (O.) rute; an. *wandr*.  
*wandring* wandern.  
*wandrien*, *wondrien*, part. pr. *wondring*  
 wandern; ags. *wandrian*.  
*wane of* fehlend an, weniger als XXXIX  
 493, *twa wone of twenti* 18 Jahre  
 XXIV 67.  
*wane*, *wone*, *wæne* XXII 536 fehlen, ver-  
 lust, fehlschlagen; mangel, elend; ags.  
*wana*.  
*wanenn* (O.) beklagen; ags. *wánian*.  
*waning*, *wanunge* klagen, wehklagen.  
*wanhope* verzweiflung.  
*wanne* wenn s. *wanne*.  
*wansemn* (O.) vermindern, wegnehmen;  
 ags. *wansian*.  
*wanside* unglück, leid.  
*want*, O. *wannt* mangel; an. *vant*.  
*wanten*, *wannten*, O. *wanntep*; *wontin*,  
*wonte* fehlen, mangeln; an. *vanta*.

*wanton* ungezogen, leichtfertig.  
*wantomes*, *wanntomes* leichtfertigkeit.  
*wanunge* wehklagen s. *waning*.  
*war*, *war*. O. *warr*, *weary*, *warge* vor-  
 sichtig, achtam; an. *gærr*, *hærr* *war*  
 achtgeben; *wart it war* wurde es gewahrt  
*war* (O.) eiter, feuchtigkeit; an. *war*.  
*war* wo s. *wher*.  
*war*, *ware* s. *ben*.  
*waraunt* garantie, schutz, schirm; afrz.  
*warant*, *garant*.  
*wark* werk, tat s. *werk*.  
*warchen* XXII 185 s. *wreche*.  
*ward* wärts. *to* — *ward* auf — zu, hin —  
 zu; an. *warri*.  
*ward*, *ward*, *warth*, *wart* s. *worden*.  
*ward* wache, wächter; ags. *weard*.  
*warde* bewachung, hut. ags. *weard*.  
*wardeyn* wächter.  
*wardien*, imp. *wardi* bewachen, be-  
 schützen, behüten; ags. *weardian*.  
*ware* ware; ags. *waru*.  
*warese* wohin immer s. *uberses*.  
*warien* verfluchen s. *werian*.  
*warien*, *waren*, imp. *war* sich hüten vor,  
 auf der huts in y (wiff); an. *warrian*.  
*warysse*, part. prt. *warisd* heilen.  
*warld* s. *world*.  
*warliche*, *wearlche* unständig, unbillig,  
 wachsam, vorsichtig; an. *warlike*.  
*warlok* fessel XL 80.  
*warm*, O. *warm* warm; ags. *wearm*.  
*warmen*. O. *warmenan*. ag. *wearmian*.  
*warnen*, *warman*, *warni*, *warnen* warnen,  
 ermahnen, benachrichtigen. *warman*  
 vor, gegen (*wip*) IV 9, XXI 226.  
*warpen*. O. *worpan*. part. prt. *weorpan*.  
 werfen, vertreiben; ags. *weorpan*.  
*warrayen*, part. pr. *warrayand* kämpfen  
 s. *werreyen*.  
*warre* waren s. *ben*.  
*warscipe* vorsicht, klugheit; ags. *weor-*  
*scipe*.  
*warse* wo immer s. *uberses*.  
*waschen*, *wasshen*. O. *worshenan*, *wealdan*,  
 prt. pl. *wesse* waschen, hinstreichen, was-  
 machen; ags. *wascan*.  
*was* wer immer, wo s. *uberses*.  
*waslage*, *vassalage* tapferkeit, *war* *ra-*  
*lage*.  
*wasten*. 3. p. s. pt. *wastas* zerstören, ver-  
 nichten; afrz. *waster*.  
*wastoure*, *wastur* zerstörung.  
*wat*, *wat* weils s. *widen*.  
*wat* s. *what*.  
*wat* XXVII 595 sprach — *quap* s. *quapen*.  
*water*, *watir*, *weter*, *wetter*. O. *watres*,  
 pl. *waleres*, *waltres*, *waltres* wasser,  
 strom, gewässer; a. *watir* *in* *watir*;  
 ags. *water*.

- watterkinn* wassergeschlecht XXIII 193.  
*waterdrunch* wassertrunk.  
*wath* bis VI 21 s. *what*.  
*watyt* XLI 202 lauerten auf s. *waiten*.  
*watz* war s. *ben*.  
*wawe* mauer s. *waghe*.  
*wawe*, *wawenn* weh, leid s. *wo*.  
*wawe* woge; an. *vágr*.  
*waxen*; *wax* wachsen, werden, entstehen, auftauchen, kommen (gedanken) s. *wexen*.  
*wde* wald, gehölz s. *wude*.  
*wde* wir, gen. *ore*, *our*, *owre*, *ure*, *ur*, *houre*, *hure*, dat. acc. *ous*, *us*, *uus*, *ws*.  
*wearliche* wachsam, vorsichtig s. *warliche*.  
*weatter* wasser s. *water*.  
*wecche* (O.) wachen; ags. *wæcce*.  
*wed* wild, rasend XXIV 31 s. *wod*.  
*wed* pfand; ags. *wedd*.  
*wedden*, O. *weddenn*, prt. *wedde*, part. prt. *ywedde*, *iweddet* als pfand geben, ehelichen, heiraten, sich verbinden mit; ags. *weddian*.  
*wedding* heirat, hochzeit, ehe.  
*wede*, O. *wæde*, plur. *wæden* gewand, kleid; ags. *wæde*.  
*wedenysday* mittwoch; ags. *wódnæsdæg*.  
*wedenn* (O.) rasen; ags. *wédan*.  
*weder* wetter; ags. *weder*.  
*wedlak*, *wedlock*, O. *weddlac* hochzeit; ags. *wedlác*.  
*wéé* warum VI 23 s. *whi*.  
*wehhte* (O.) gewicht; ags. *gewiht*.  
*wey*, *weye*, *weie*, *wai*, *way*, O. *wæ33e*, pl. *wæ3es* XXI 72 weg; *bi ðe weie* unterwegs; *don him in the weie* sich auf den weg machen; ags. *weg*.  
*weyen*, *weien*, *wæ3en*, part. prt. *weyen* wiegen, wägen, abwägen; bewegen, lichten (anker); ags. *wegan*.  
*weilawei*, *welawei* weh, ach! s. *walawai*.  
*weill*, *weyle* wohl, gut s. *wel*.  
*weilen* klagen; vgl. an. *vei* wehe.  
*weilynge* klagen, jammern.  
*wiel* XXI 123 = *wil* will.  
*wel*, *well* (O.), *wal*, *weill*, *weyle*, *wel*, *wol* wohl, gut, sehr; ags. *wel*; *wel* *wurth*, *wel* *wurth* heil! ags. *wel*.  
*welawei* wehe s. *walawai*.  
*welawynne* überaus lieblich.  
*welkyn* himmel; ags. *wolcen*.  
*welcome*, *welcume* willkommen; ags. *wil-cuma*.  
*weldede*, *weldeda* gute tat, woltat; ags. *weldéd*.  
*welden*, *walden*, O. *weldenn*; *wolde* XXVI 308, 3. p. s. pr. *walt*, prt. *welde*, part. prt. *iwald* gewalt haben; vermögen, walten, verwalten, regieren, beherrschen, besitzen, durchsetzen (willen); ags. *wældan*, *gewyldan*.  
*weldend*, *welden* XXII 152 herrschend, mächtig; herr; ags. *wældend*.  
*welder* herr, lenker, besitzer.  
*wele* will XVII 51,8 s. *willen*.  
*wel*, *welc*, *wela*, *wella*, *welca* wohl, wohlgehen, reichtum, wohlstand, glück; ags. *wela*, *welca*.  
*welcful*, *welcful* glücklich, erfreulich, beglückend.  
*welfare* wohlgehen.  
*weli* begütert, reich; ags. *welig*.  
*welle*, plur. *wellen* quelle, brunnen; ursprung; ags. *wella*.  
*welneh* beinahe.  
*welt* wälzte sich (gedanke) XL 115 s. *walten*.  
*welðe*, *welpe* reichtum; vgl. *welc*.  
*wemme* flecken, makel; vgl. ags. *wamm*.  
*wemmedd* (O.) befleckt.  
*wen* (O.) wahn, zweifel; *wipouten wen* sicherlich; ags. *wén*.  
*wenche*, O. *wennchell* mädchen; ags. *wenclc*.  
*wenden*, O. *wendenn*; *wend*, 3. p. s. pr. *went*, pl. *wendet*, imp. *went*, prt. *wende*, *wente*, *wende*, pl. *wenten*, *wenden*, part. prt. *went*, *went*, O. *wennd* wenden, verwandeln, verändern, abwenden, ablenken; ausschlagen zu (sünde); übertragen, übersetzen; sich verwandeln, umschlagen (*into*), sich wenden, gehen, übergehen, fortgehen; ags. *wendan*; *wende of* abgehen, abliegen (haupt); *wende betere* besser machen; *wende and wake* ruhelos umhergehen.  
*wéne* XIX 6,16 entbehrung, elend; vgl. *wane*.  
*wenen*, *wuenen*, *weny*, O. *wenenn*, prt. *wende* wähen, vermuten, erwarten, glauben, hoffen; ags. *wénan*.  
*weng*, *wëng*, *wing*, pl. *wynges*, O. *wengess* fittich, flügel; an. *vængr*.  
*wengyt* er rächte XLI 291 s. *wengen*.  
*wening*, *wenyng* wähen, erwartung, hoffen.  
*wenliche* angenehm, gut XIX 6,7.  
*wenne* wenn s. *wanne*.  
*weordenn*, *werdenn* (O.) verderben, vernichten; ags. *wyrðan*.  
*weordes*, *wordes* heerscharen, gruppen; ags. *weorud*.  
*weore* wäre s. *ben*.  
*weori*, *weorre*, *weorren*, *weorrin* s. *weri*, *werre*, *werren*.  
*weorpe* s. *worden*.  
*weoved* altar s. *wewed*.  
*weox* entstand s. *wexen*.  
*wepe* weinen, klagen.  
*wepen*, *weopen*, O. *wepenn*; 2. p. s. pr. *wepestu*, prt. *weop*, *wep*, pl. *wepen* weinen; ags. *wépan*.



wepinge, weepinge weinen.  
 wepne. O. *wæpenn*; pl. *wepnen* waffn; ags. *wæpen*.  
 wepnen, O. part. prt. *wæpnedd* wappnen, bewaffnen; ags. *wæpnian*.  
 weppmann (O.) mann; ags. *wápmann*.  
 wer, werbi s. *where*, *werbi*.  
 wer, O. *werre* schlimmer; an. *verri*.  
 werk, were, werch, weork, wark, work, woerk, O. *weorre*, *werre* werk, tat; bau, gebäude; ags. *weorc*.  
 werken, werchen s. *wurhen*.  
 werkmon, pl. *werkmen*, *werkemen* arbeiter.  
 were, O. *wére* mann; ags. *wer*.  
 were krieg s. *werre*.  
 werefore, werefore wofür, warum, darum; denn s. *wherefore*.  
 weren, wer, ueron waren, wären s. *ben*.  
 werende = *wernde*? XIX 23. 12.  
 weri, wery, weory, weori müde, matt; schal, schmutzig (wasser); ags. *wérig*.  
 werien, werie, were schützen, verteidigen, bewahren; ags. *werian*.  
 werien, werie, were, O. *werenn* tragen (kleider); ags. *werian*.  
 werien, warien, werizen, wery fluchen, verfluchen; ags. *wérgan*.  
 werynes trübsal; ags. *wérigness*.  
 werld, world, world, wordl. wurld, O. *weoreld*, *wereld* welt, leben, weltlauf, natur, zeitalter; ags. *weoruld*; from *world into world* von ewigkeit zu ewigkeit.  
 werm wurm, schlange s. *worm*.  
 wernes ränke IV 8 s. *wrenches*.  
 wernen, wernin, wurnen wehren, vorenthalten, verweigern, abschlagen; *wernin wip* warnen vor XXI 228; ags. *wyrnan*.  
 werre. uerre, weorre, were XXXVII, I 2, 4 krieg, kampf; afrz. *werre*.  
 werre (O.), wer schlimmer; an. *verri*.  
 werreyen, warrayen, part. pr. *warrayand* kämpfen, krieg führen; afrz. *werreier*, *guerroier*.  
 werrien, werrien, weorrin, weorren, part. prt. *werrred* kriegen, bekriegen; afrz. *guerrier*.  
 uerse, werste schlimmer, am schlechtesten s. *wurse*, *wurst*.  
 werste erste, zuerst s. *first*.  
 werd wurde s. *wörden*.  
 werdede erzürnten s. *wreppen*.  
 wes war s. *ben*.  
 weschen, prt. pl. *wesse* waschen s. *waschen*.  
 west, O. *wesse* wüste; verwüstung, unheil, wüste; ags. *wést*.  
 west. O. *wesst* westen; ags. *weste*.  
 westen westlich.

westside westseite.  
 westsoup westsiid.  
 westre II, 18, *wahl þu wes tressan a þu landes* (Schröer).  
 westum, wastum, O. *wassum* frucht, wuchs, gestalt, figur, äufserer erscheinung; ags. *westum*.  
 wet was s. *what*.  
 weter wasser, pl. *wettes* gewässer; a *wette* zu wasser s. *water*.  
 weper widder; ags. *wepor*.  
 weved, weoved altar; ags. *wéofod*.  
 weren, weor, weorn, weorn, weor, weor, weore, O. *wæpenn*; part. pr. *wæpenn* (*wæpenn*? XIX 25. 12), prt. *weor*, *weorn*, *weor*, pl. *wæren* wachsen, heranwachsen, entstehen, werden, kommen (gedanken); ags. *wæcan*.  
 wha, wham, whaym, whas, whase, whesura s. *who*, *whom* . . .  
 whan, whane, O. *whanne*; when, whon, huann, huan, huenn, huan, quann, quon, qolon, qolon, weon, quon wann, weon, als: ags. *hwann*.  
 whannes, huene, huonene, huann, whene X 31 woher; ags. *hwanon*.  
 whare, wherefore, whareso s. *where*, *wherefore*, *whareso*.  
 wharrfenn (O.) wenden, wecheln; ags. *hwarrfian*.  
 what, what, hwat, haet, haet, haet, waet, waet, waet, qihat, O. *whatt* wer, was; a s. *hwat*; *hwat* — *wat* sowohl = als auch.  
 what, wat, hwat, wath bis; vgl. *about*.  
 what, hwat, O. *whattlike* rasch, tapfer, scharf; ags. *hwat*, *hwattlike*.  
 whatever, quatevir was immer.  
 whatso, hwetse was immer.  
 whatsoever was immer.  
 whale, O. *whool*, *whel* rad; ags. *hwad*.  
 whelp, O. *whelpp* junger hund; ags. *hwelpp*.  
 whenépat X 33 als.  
 where, where, wher, lacere, hwar, weor, war, quhar wo, wö dach, wohin; ags. *hwær*.  
 wheras wo, wo dach.  
 werbi, werbi, guarebi wödurch.  
 wherefore, wharefore, werefore, werefoed wofür, weshalb, warum, darum, denn.  
 whereof, wherof, hwerof wovon; *he hath whereof* er hat mittel.  
 wherso, whareso, weareso, warso wo immer, wohin immer.  
 whersoever, hwerseaver wohin immer.  
 wherpar, wherthorgh, hwerpar, hwerparuh, wereparuh, quhartumach wödurch, worauf.  
 wherto, hwerto, hcarto wözu.  
 whete O. *whete*: *wit* weizen; ags. *hwete*.  
 wepennuarrd (O.) woher; vgl. *whannes*.



*whether*, *hwæder*, *wæper*, *quethir*, *quethir*, O. *whepperr* welches, was von beiden; ob, ob etwa XXVII 294, *whether* — or, *quethir* — or ob — oder; ags. *hwæper*. *whether*, *quethir* obwohl, trotzdem, doch; ags. *hwæpere*.

*wi* O., *hwi*, *wi* XX 56, v. 4, *wéé* VI 23 warum; ags. *hwí*.

*whídderwarrd* (O.) wohin.

*whider*, *whyder*, *hwider*, *wuder* wohin; ags. *hwider*.

(*whíderse*), *hwíderse* wohin immer.

*whilk*, *whylk*, *hwjch*, *hwuch*, *hwucch*, *hwích*, *hwíce*, *wyche*, O. *whille*; *qwylk*, *quhilk*, dat. fem. sing. *whulchere* welcher, wer, was; ags. *hwile*.

*hwjchso*, *hwuchse* wer, was immer.

*whíle*, *hwíle*, *hwíle*, *quhíle*, *wíle* O. *whíl* weile, zeit; *pa whíle* unterdessen; *pe whíle*, *pe wíle* solange; ags. *hwíl*.

*whíle*, *whýle*, *hwíle*, *zwíle*, *quhíle* O. *whíl*; *wíle* einst, früher, ehemdem; manchmal, eine zeit lang.

*whíle*, *hwíle*, *hwíl*, *hwíle*, *quhíll* während, solange als.

*whílem*, *whílo*, *hwílem*, *hwýlen*, *wýlen*, O. *whílu* manchmal, einst, früher, ehemdem; ags. *hwílu*.

*hwílinde*, *hwílynde* zeitlich, vergänglich; ags. *hwílwende*.

*whíte*, *whít*, *whýte*, *hwíte*, *zwít*, *wíth* XXVII 48, comp. *whíttore* weiß, schimmernd; ags. *hwít*.

*whó*, O. *wha*; *hwo*, *hwa*, *huo*, *zwo*, *wo*, gen. *whos*, *whas*. dat. acc. *whom*, *whaym*, *wham*, *hwam*, *huam*, *hwon* wer, welcher; ags. *hwá*, gen. *hwæs*, dat. *hwám*, *hwém*, acc. *hwone*; *to huam* wem gehörend; *as zwo seip* sozusagen, gewissermaßen; *to huon* wozu (XXI 58).

*whon*, *hwon* wann, wenn, als s. *whanne*.

*hwon*: *to huon* wozu; ags. *to hwan*.

*whose*, *whaswa*, *whase*, *wuasua*, *hwose*, *hose*, *woso*, *wase*, acc. *whamso*, *hwamse*, *womso* werimmer, jeder, der; ags. *hwáswá*.

*whu* XIX A4 wie s. *hou*.

*whulchere* XXII 49 s. *wílk*.

*wi* XX 56 str. 4 warum s. *wí*.

*wi* nun, o! XXI 90.

*wíc* (O.) wohnung, strafse; ags. *wíc*, lat. *vicus*.

*wícke* (O.), *wýkke*, *wíke*, *wíci*, böse, boshaft, übel, schlecht.

*wícked*, *wýcked*, *wýkkyd*, *wýkkyt*, adv. *wýkkytly* böse, schlecht, verrucht; übel.

*wíckednesse*, *wíckednes*, *wýckednes*, *wíckednesse* bosheit, schlechtigkeit.

*wíckenesse*, *wícknes* bosheit, schlechtigkeit.

*wíke*, *wéke*, *wóke*, O. *wúke* woche; ags. *wícu*, *wéocu*, *wúcu*.

*wíkenn* (O.) amt, auftrag, pflicht; lat. *vicem*.

*wíket* pförtchen; afrz. *guichet*.

*wýchecraft*, O. *wíche craftless* zauberkraft; ags. *wícecraft*.

*wýcht* stark, tapfer s. *wízt*.

*wícnere* beamter; ags. *wícnére*.

*wícth*, sup. *wícteste* mutig, stark s. *wízt*.

*wíð*, *wýð* mit s. *wíð*.

*wíð*, *wýðe*, *wíðe* weit, groß; ags. *wíð*.

*wíðwesshad* witwentum.

*wýdene*, *wíden* weit, weithin.

*wíðewe*, *wýðwe*, O. *wíðwe*, *wíðewe* witwe; ags. *wíðwe*.

*wíðuten* aufsen s. *wíðuten*.

*wýet*, *wýete* s. *wíten*.

*wíf* (O.), *wýff*, pl. *wýffis* weib, frau; ags. *wíf*.

*wíðman*, *wíðmon*, *wíðman*, *wýðmon*, *wýðman*, *wýðman*, *wman*, O. *wíðmann*, *wíðmann*; *woman*, *wommon*, *wummon*, pl. *wíðnen*, *wýðnen*, *wíðnen* weib, frau; ags. *wíðman*.

*wýze*, *wýz* kriegler, held, mann; ags. *wíga*.

*wízt*, *wýcht*, *wíht*, *wícth*, sup. *wícteste* schnell, mutig, stark, tapfer.

*wízt*, *wíght*, *wíht*, *wýht*, O. *wíht* ding, wicht, geschöpf, wesen, mann; *a lítel wízt*, *wíght* ein klein wenig, etwas; ags. *wíht*.

*wíh* XXI 220 gegen s. *wíð*.

*wíhele* XXIV 129 list, betrug, zauberei; ags. *wígel*, vgl. *wíle*.

*wíl*, *wýl*, *wíle* XXVI 643, O. *wílle*; *wýlle* wille, geneigtheit, entgegenkommen, absicht, vergnügen; *at wílle* nach belieben; *to wílle* der absicht gemäß; *wíp wílle* gern, mit vergnügen; *set his wíll* beabsichtigen, unternehmen; *have to hys wíll* zur verfügung haben; ags. *gewill* + *wílla*.

*wíðe* wild, eigenwillig, aufser sich, rasend verliebt, XXVI 296 stark, erpicht auf XXXI 94.

*wíðernesse*, *wýðyrnes* wildnis.

*wíle*, *wýle*, O. pl. *wíless* list, betrug; ags. *wíl*; vgl. *wíhele*.

*wíll* verlustig; an. *wíllr*; *wíll of red ratlos* XLI 348; *to be wíll of wane* in der klemme sein XLI 323.

*wíllen*, *wýllen*, *wíllen*, O. *wíllenn* 1., 3. p. s. pr. *wíle*, *wóle*, *wéle*, *wel*, *wuel*, *wíle*, *wíle*, zusammengesetzt *íchulle*, *íchhulle* 2. p. *wílt*, *wílt*, zusammengesetzt *wíltu*, *wíltow*, *wíltou*, *wílte* (= *wílt pu*), pl. *wíllen*, *wíllað*, *wíllað*, *wíllat* XXII 154, *wóle*, *wollep*, prt. *wólde*, *walde*, *wald* wollen, werden, wünschen, ersehnen, beabsichtigen, zu tun gedenken, pflegen; ags. *wíllan*.

*wíllensful* eigenwillig, eigensinnig.

*wíllinge* absicht.

*willingly* mit willen, absichtlich.

*wilnian, wylni, O. wilnenn, prt. wilnede* wünschen, begehren (*after*); ags. *wilnian*.

*wylninge* Wunsch, begehren.

*winnan, wynnman, wynnmon, wyman,* pl. *wimen* weib. frau s. *wifman*.

*win* (O.), *wyn* Wein; ags. *win*.

*win* zu eilen, greifen nach XXXIV 17 s. *winnen*.

*wind, wynd* Wind; ags. *wind*.

*wyndas* Winde; an. *wind-áss*, ne. *windlass*.

*winden, wynde.* prt. *wand*, pl. *wonden*, part. prt. *wenden, ywonden* Winden, drehen, umwinden, einwickeln, einhüllen; sich Winden, herumkommen, an die Reihe kommen XXXIX 530; ags. *windan*.

*wyndewen, wynewen* schwingen, worfeln, sichten; ags. *windwian*; *wynwing cloth* Schwingtuch.

*wyndrunke* trunken vom Wein.

*winescenche* Weintrinken XXII 626.

*wing, pl. wynges* flügel s. *weng*.

*wincerd, winyard, wynyard, winyard* Weinberg; ags. *winegard*.

*windell* (O.) Futterschwinge; ags. *windel*.

*winne* Wonne, Freude (XXI 246? Egerton ms. *iginne* streit), s. *winne*.

*winne* Besitz XXII 198.

*winnen, wynnem, wyn, win* O. *winnenn* prt. *wan, wan, zwan*, pl. *wonnen* gewinnen, mühsam erlangen, erarbeiten, erwerben, erobern, ergreifen (XXXIV 17); ags. *winnan*.

*wynnynge* Gewinn.

*winpelleas* schleierlos, ohne Schleier; zu *wimpel* schleier; vgl. an. *wimpill*.

*winter, wynter, wyntir, O. winnterr, pl. wintre* Winter, Jahr; ags. *winter*.

*winterwage* XXXIX 533 Winterpfand, Vorzeichen des Winters.

*wynterwele* XXVIII 1, 11?

*wynterwo* Winterweh.

*wynwing* s. *wyndewen*.

*wipen, wypen* Wischen, Schwingen (den Arm XXVI 606).

*wyrk, wyrke, wirrkenn, wirchen, wyrechen* wirken, schaffen, arbeiten, tun, verursachen, bereiten, ausführen (Befehl) s. *wurchen*.

*wirrsenn* (O.), *worsum* Eiter.

*wirshipe* verehren, anbeten s. *worschipen*.

*wisdom, O. wissdom* Weisheit, Klugheit; ags. *wisdóm*.

*wise, wyse* Weise, Art und Weise, Lebensweise, Lebenslage; ags. *wise*.

*wyse, wyjs, wyjs* O. *wis*; sup. *wysust* Weise, Klug; ags. *wis*.

*wislíke, wislíche* Weislich; ags. *wislíce*.

*wismon* der Weise.

*wiss* (O.), *wisse, wyse* staublich, gewis; *to wisse* gewis, vgl. *wis*.

*wisselich* gewislich.

*wissen, wyssse, O. wissan,* conj. pr. *wissan* wisse Weisen, Anweisen, Anordnen.

lehren, leiten; a. s. *wissan, wissan*.

*wissunge* Weisung, Führung, Leitung.

*wist, wiste* wußte, merkte, sah ein, s. *witen, wiste* bewachte s. *witen*.

*wit* wizen XXXIII 18 s. *wite*.

*wit* mit; dazu, überdies s. *wit*.

*wit, wyt, O. witt, pl. wittes* stumm, taub, Taubheit, list, Gemütsart; a. s. *witt*; *wit* wille von Sonnen.

*wite* (O.) zeuge; ags. *witega*.

*wite* (O.) tadel, Strafe, Buße; a. s. *wite*.

*witelest* am klügsten XXII 126.

*witen, wyten, O. witan, wite* X 33,

l. 3. p. s. pr. *wat, wat, wet, wof, wof* XXVII 119, 2. p. *wost* XXVII 582, pl.

*wetep*, imp. pl. *wite*, conj. *wite, wite, wite*, prt. *wist, wiste, wuste*, gerund. *witum*,

part. prt. *wyete* wissen, merken, einschauen, erfahren; ags. *witan*: *do to witan* wissen lassen.

*witen, wyten* 3. p. s. pr. *wited, wit* XXI 84,

conj. pr. *wite*, prt. *wiste*, part. prt. *wist* behüten, bewahren, aufbewahren, schützen, lenken; ags. *witum* = *be-witan*.

*witen, wyten* beschuldigen, tadeln, jammern etwas zuschreiben; a. s. *witan*.

*wyter* klug, geschickt, kundig; an. *witr*.

*witerlike, witerlíche, witerly, O. witerlike*, comp. *witerlaker* gewislich, wahrhaftig, deutlich; an. *witrliga*.

*with* weiß XXVII 48 s. *white*.

*wit, wif, wip, with, wyth, wif, wit, wif, wit* mit, bei, unter, gegen, vor, dazu überdies; ags. *wit*.

*wythrave, wydraze, wipdraze*, prt. *wip-droze, wídraw* zurückziehen (menschl.) entziehen, abwendig machen, ablassen, aussetzen mit (schl.) XXVI 8 9) auch zurückziehen, fortgehen, ablassen von.

*wiper, O. wiperr* entgegen, feindlich; a. *wider*.

*wiperclench* XX 56 griff.

*wiperen, O. 3. p. s. pr. wipere, wiperr* wíderstand leisten; ags. *wiperian*.

*wyperly* feindlich, zornig XI 74.

*wiperling* Widersacher.

*wiperward* entgegen.

*wiperwyne, wíderwíne* Widersacher, Feind *withholden* 3. p. s. pr. *wyfhall* zurückhalten, behalten.

*widdinnen, withinne, withynne, bipinnan* O. *wippinnem* innen, innerhalb, hinein, darunter (s. *alter* XV 43); ags. *wit-dinnen*.

- wipseggen, wipsay, withsay* widersprechen; leugnen.  
*widstanden, wiðstonden*, 3. p. s. pr. *wiðstant* widerstehen.  
*wiðtakn*, part. pr. *wiðtakand* tadeln.  
*wiðþan* wenn, unter der bedingung, dafs.  
*wiðpat, wiðpet, wiðpat* damit.  
*wiðþess* (O.) weidenbänder, fesseln; ags. *wiððe*.  
*wiðuten, wiðute, wypute. wiputan, wipouten, wyfouten, wipoute, withowttene, wipoute, bipute, wiðuten*, O. *wipoutenn* aufer, auferhalb, vor; ohne; aufsen; heraus V 17; ags. *wiðutan*; *wipouten les, wipouten lesing* ohne falsch, sicherlich; *wipouten wen* sicherlich.  
*wytinde* wissentlich, *be his wytinde, wytindeliche* wissentlich, absichtlich.  
*witles, wyles* vernunftlos, unvernünftig, töricht.  
*witnesse, wytnesse*, O. *witnesse* zeugnis, zeuge; ags. *gewitnesse*; *wytnesse bere* zeugnis ablegen, bezeugen; *te witnesse demen* als zeugen vorladen; *witnesse usselven*, lat. *teste nobis ipsis*.  
*witnesyng* bezeugung, zeugnis.  
*witnessen*, 3. p. s. pr. *wytneest* bezeugen.  
*witt* (O.) wir zwei, gen. *unnc*, dat. *unncer*.  
*wyttyn* bekannt; *be wyttyn* sei bekannt gegeben, kund getan XIII 39.  
*witting*: *my witting* meines wissens.  
*witshipe* (O.) zeugnis; ags. *gewitshipe*.  
*witunge* aufbewahrung, aufbewahren.  
*wituten* ohne s. *wiðuten*.  
*wyre* ein weib nehmen, heiraten; ags. *wifian*.  
*wyaffynge* stottern.  
*wlatful* widerlich.  
*wlite* (O.), *wlyte* antlitz, gestalt, Schönheit, glanz; ags. *wlite*.  
*wlyten, wlyten* sehen, zurückblicken; ags. *wlitan*.  
*wlonk, wlonk* stolz, stattlich, schön; ags. *wlanc*.  
*wlwine* wölfin s. *wulf*.  
*wo, wa, wow* XXI 231, flect. *wowe, wawe*, pl. *wawenn* weh, leid; *ben wa* betrübt sein; ags. *wéa*, obl. *wéan*; *wa wurd, wa worðe* wehe.  
*wo, wa* wehe!; ags. *wá*.  
*wo* wer XXVII 172 s. *who*.  
*woane* behausung s. *wone*.  
*wok* schwach s. *wac*.  
*wok* erwachte s. *waken*.  
*woke* woche s. *wike*.  
*wod, wed*, comp. *wodder* toll, verrückt, unsinnig, rasend, wütend, wild; ags. *wód*.  
*wode*, O. *wude*; *wde*, dat. *wudan* holz, gehölz, wald; ags. *wudu*.  
*wodelok* rasend, heftig XXII 299.  
*woderove* waldmeister; ags. *wudurófe*.  
*woerk* werk s. *werk*.  
*woze* mauer s. *waghe*.  
*woze, wouen*, 3. p. pl. *wowes* werben, freien; ags. *wógian*.  
*woydyt off* frei von XLI 26 s. *voiden*.  
*wol* sehr s. *wel*.  
*wolde, woldes, wole, wollep* s. *willen*.  
*wolde* besitzen XXVI 308 s. *welden*.  
*wolle*, O. *wulle* wolle; ags. *wull*.  
*wollen* wollen, von wolle.  
*woman, wommon* weib s. *wifman*.  
*wombe*, O. *wambe* bauch; ags. *wamb*.  
*womso* den, welchen s. *whoso*.  
*won* vorrat, menge, besitz s. *wan*.  
*won, wonn* bleich, dunkel; ags. *wann*.  
*won* wohnen, bleiben XXXVII 110, 4, 5 s. *wonen*.  
*wonden*, prt. *wonde* XXVI 337 sich abwenden, zögern, versäumen, fürchten; ags. *wandian*.  
*wondyt* verwundet s. *woundeden*.  
*wonder, wondir, wondyr, wonder*, O. *wunderr* wunderbar, sonderbar, entsetzlich, unerhört, unsagbar, sehr (frech); *wunder*, wunderbare begebenheit, grofse tat, greuel, greuel, unrecht, vergehen, unheil, neuigkeit XXXVIII 4; *erstaunen*, verwunderung; ags. *wunder*; *i have na wondyr* ich wundere mich nicht, *nedude no wonder* er machte kein aufhebens XXVI 1247.  
*wonderful, wondyrfull, adv. wonderfulliche* wunderbar, wundervoll, herrlich.  
*wonderlyche, wondirly, wunderlie*, sup. *wunderluket* wunderbar, unsäglich, sehr.  
*wondrien, wondry*, O. *wundrenn*, part. prt. *wondryde* sich wundern, verwundern; ags. *wundrian*.  
*wondring* wandernd s. *wandrien*.  
*wone, won, wane, woane* wohnung, behausung, ort; an. *vani*.  
*wone, wune* gewohnheit, brauch; ags. *gewuna*.  
*wone* fehlen, verlust, fehlschlagen s. *wane*.  
*wone of* weniger als XXIV 67 s. *wane*.  
*wonen, wonien, wunien, wunyen, wunye, wune, wone*, O. *wunenn*, part. prt. *woned, wount, wont* wohnen, innehaben, sich aufhalten, sich gewöhnen; *was wont*, lat. *solebant*; ags. *wunian*; *wune from* sich abgewöhnen.  
*wong* flaches land, ackerland, feld, flur; ags. *wang*.  
*wonge* wange; ags. *wange, wonge*.  
*wont* gewohnt s. *wonen*.  
*wontin, wonte* fehlen, mangeln s. *wanten*.  
*wontreade*, O. *wanndrap* unglück, elend; an. *vandradði*.







*wreyth him* er wurde zornig s. *wreððen*.  
*wreiere* ankläger, angeber; ags. *wrægére*.  
*wrench*, *wernch* betrug, hinterlist, pl. ränke; ags. *wrenc*.  
*wrenchen* überlisten, verlocken, verführen; ags. *wrencan*.  
*wreien*, *wretyne* geschrieben s. *writen*.  
*wreððe*, *wrepe*, *wreth*, *wrape*, *wræððe*, *wærpe*, O. *wrappe* zorn, zwist; ags. *wræððo*.  
*wreððen*, *wreppi*, *wrepi*, *wrappen*, *wrapen*, *wrathe*, O. *wrappenn*, imp. pl. *wrappes* XI 36, part. *wreyth*, *wreððe* erzürnen, zornig machen; zornig werden.  
*wriched* elend s. *wreched*.  
*wrihte* (O.) werk; tat, sünde; ags. *wyrht*.  
*wrihte* (O.) arbeiter, verfasser.  
*wringen*, part. pr. *wringinde*, prt. *wrong*, pl. *wringen* ringen, verdrehen, kräuseln (d. lippe XXVI 1062); ags. *wringan*; *fingeres wringe* die hände ringen (XXVI 980).  
*writ*, *wryt*, O. *writt* schreiben, schrift; schriftstück, schriftwerk; ags. *gewrit*. *mid writ* schriftlich; *put in wryt* niederschreiben.  
*writen*, *wryten*, O. *writenn*; imp. *wrytte* X 34, prt. *wrat*, *wrayt*, part. prt. *writen*, *wreten*, *wretyne*, *writen* schreiben; part. prt. schriftlich; ags. *writan*.  
*wrythen*, *wurythen*, *wrype* schnüren, binden; ags. *wriðan*; *uurythen to* zusammenschnüren.  
*wro* winkel; an. (*v*)rá.  
*wrobber* räuber XXVII 39 s. *robbere*.  
*wroken*, *wrokin* gerächt s. *wreken*.  
*wrohte*, *wrozht*, *wrocht*, *wrohhte* s. *wurchen*.  
*wrong* verdrehte, kräuselte (d. lippe XXVI 1062) s. *wringen*.  
*wrong*, O. *wrang* unrecht; ags. *wrang*; *wrong bipouzt* XXXIV 16 unüberlegt.  
*wrongliche* mit unrecht, ungerecht.  
*wrongwise*, *wrangwise* ungerecht, falsch.  
*wrop*, *wrope*, *wroth*, O. *wrap*; *wraðe*, *wrað*, *wrah* zornig, mißmutig, betrübt, bestürzt; heftig, scharf (wind); schlecht, übel, elend; ags. *wræð*.  
*wropely*, comp. *wrodeloker* zornig, heftig; ags. *wræðlice*.  
*wrouzt*, *wrouzte*, *wrouhte* s. *wurchen*.  
*wrt* XIX 10, 10 wurzel, kraut s. *wort*.  
*wrp* wert s. *worp*.  
*wrthe* conj. pr. v. *worthen*.  
*wrpie* verehren, würdigen s. *wurðien*.  
*wrpsipe* XIX 2, 8 ehre s. *worschipe*.  
*wruzen* verhüllten; zu ags. *wreón*.

*wringen* rangen s. *wringen*.  
*wuasua* wer immer s. *wchoso*.  
*wude*, dat. *wudan*, *wde* holz, wald, gehölz s. *wode*.  
*wudeboze* waldzweig.  
*wudeside* waldrand, wald.  
*wuden* XXII 523 = *wunede*?  
*wuder* wohin XXII 548 s. *whider*.  
*wulder*, O. *wulderr* ruhm; ags. *wuldor*.  
*wule einst* XXXIII 114 s. *while*.  
*wule*, *wult*, *wullep* s. *willen*.  
*wulf*, *wlf* wolf; *wlwine* wölfin; ags. *wulf*.  
*wumme* weh mir.  
*wummon* weib s. *wifman*.  
*wunde* wunde s. *wound*.  
*wunder* wunderbar, sonderbar; unerhört; wunder, große tat, unrecht, vergehen, greuel, unheil s. *wonder*.  
*wunderlic*, sup. *wunderlukest* wunderbar s. *wonderliche*.  
*wune* gewohnheit, brauch s. *wone*.  
*wunen* gewöhnen; *wune from* XIX 20, 10 sich abgewöhnen s. *wonen*.  
*wunien*, *wungen*, *wunye* wohnen, innehaben, bleiben bei XXXI 144 s. *wonen*.  
*wunliche* freudig.  
*wunne* wonne; besitz (XXII 519).  
*wunneweole* wonnefülle.  
*wununge* wohnung IV 11.  
*wuord* XXII 703 wort s. *word*.  
*wurchen*, *wurche*, *werken*, *werchen*, *wirken*, *wyrk*, *wirchen*, *wyrchen*, *worchen*, O. *wirrkenn*; 3. p. s. pr. *wurchet*, part. pr. *worching*, prt. *wrahhte*, *wrohhte*, *wrouzte*, *wrozte*, *wrouhte*, *wroght*, O. *wrohhte*, part. prt. *wraht*, *yraht*, *wrouht*, *ywrouht*, *wrouht*, *wrouzt* wirken, bewirken, schaffen, tun, begeben (sünde), arbeiten, ausführen (befehl), bauen, verursachen, bereiten, handeln, verschaffen, verfassen; ags. *wyrcan*, prt. *wrohhte*, part. prt. *geworht*; *he wrozte lif* er führte ein leben; *wrouzt his wille* XXXIV 65 tat nach seinem willen.  
*wurdea* achten XXII 532?  
*wurdra* mehr wert s. *worp* XXII 563.  
*wuren* waren XXII 711 s. *ben*.  
*wurhliche* herrlich, edel s. *worply*.  
*wurhscipe* XXII 389 s. *worschipe*.  
*wurne* wehren s. *wernen*.  
*wurscipe* feierlichkeit I 1 s. *worschipe*.  
*wurse*, *wurs*, *worse*, *worsse*, *werse*, *wuurse*, *wæurse*, O. *werre*, *werse*, sup. *wurst*, *werste* schlechter, schlimmer, am schlechtesten, schlimmsten; ags. *wyrsa*; *he wurst* XXVI 68 am schlimmsten daran sein.

wursin, wursi, O. werrsen, part. prt. *iwursed, iwersed* verschlechtern, schlechter werden, geschädigt werden; ags. *wyrslan*.

wurth, wurde, wurpa wert, würdig s. *worp*.

wurpen, O. *wurpenn*; 2. p. s. pr. *wurstu*, 3. p. s. pr. *wurdeð*, prt. *wurde* werden s. *worthen*.

у = і s. 43 157.

xaуp sagt s. *seggen*.

xaule seele s. *soule*.

xeferus zephyrus.

xelver silber s. *sylver*.

xenezen, part. prt. *yxenezed* sündigen s. *synzen*.

xenne sünde s. *synne*.

xeterday samstag; ags. *sæterdæg*.

xetten, 3. p. s. pr. *xet* s. *setten*.

xeven sieben s. *seven*.

wurpien, wrpie XIX, *wurðgin*, O. *wurpenn*, prt. *wurðgede* verehren, anbeten, würdigen; ags. *wurðian*.

wurðmunt ehre, verehrung XXIV 216; ags. *weorþmynt*, *weorþmynd*.

wurtscipe würde, feierlichkeit s. *worschipe*.

wuste ich wufste, wute wisset! s. *witen*.

## Z.

xevende siebente s. *sevend*.

xigge sagen, heißen s. *seggen*.

xizp sieht s. *sen*.

xixte sechste s. *sixte*.

zo so s. *so*.

zome irgend ein s. *sum*.

zondag sonntag s. *soneday*.

zoþe wahrheit s. *soð*.

zuich, zuych solch s. *swych*.

zuo so s. *so*.

Buchdruckerei des Waisenhauses in Halle a. S.



*England 26.100.*

Seite 61, 122

PE  
537  
K58

Kluge, Friedrich  
Mittelenglisches Lesebuch

PLEASE DO NOT REMOVE  
CARDS OR SLIPS FROM THIS POCKET

---

UNIVERSITY OF TORONTO LIBRARY

---



